





# KING OF GODS

BOOK 05

*Fast Food Restaurant*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**King of Gods**

(主宰之王)

by

**Fast Food Restaurant**

(快餐店)

# Synopsis

---

Talent is not all.

When a youth merges with an eye of the Ancient Gods, his life is changed forever.

Watch as he fights numerous sects, factions and clans.

Watch as he destroys all in his path.

Watch as he dominates the entire realm!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thunder @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Ziltch and Jafz @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 401 - Ancient Giant Scorpion

---

Even if the little thieving cat had ‘changed owners’ it still had its divination characteristic.

Ye Yanyu believed it without a doubt.

Ever since she had met it, her luck had been good. Even this canyon was directed by the little thieving cat. In her heart the little thieving cat was now her ‘lucky cat.’

Zhao Feng expressionlessly followed the two.

According to the little thieving cat’s path a plain appeared from in front and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here was more active. Any grass nearby was one or two humans tall.

Roar!

Peng Peng Bam!

From the plains came the roars of beasts and heavy footsteps.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye had already caught sight of some powerful large beasts and if he were here alone he definitely would retreat.

One had to know some beasts outside in the Purple Saint Ruins

could be compared to the True Lord Rank, and this was the mysterious canyon.

However, the Ye Yanyu this powerful True Lord opening the path, Zhao Feng didn't need to worry.

As they entered a hundred yards into the plains a massive horde of several yard-tall metal bull with spikes on its back appeared. Their bodies were tough, and their footsteps made the ground tremble.

“Iron Back Raging Bull, a beast with faint ancient bloodlines. Strong but easy to anger and can usually crush several beasts of the same level to death. When it gets angry, its bloodline will be activated, and its battle power doubled.”

Zhao Feng recognised this beast. Iron Back Raging Bulls were extinct in the Azure Flower Continent and were only heard of in ancient records and impure bloodlines.

This weakest of this horde of Iron Back Raging Bulls was at the True Human Rank and many were at the True Mystic Rank.

The strongest one's battle power came close to the True Lord Rank and was this horde's 'King.'

Zhao Feng and company entering their territory instantly caused them to attack.

The Iron Back Raging Bulls had a fiery attitude and ancient bloodline. Even if a True Lord Rank came they would have the courage to fight.

Boom-----

Hundreds of Iron Back Raging Bulls caused the earth to shake as they charged over to Zhao Feng and company.

Ye Yanyu smiled and waved her hand as a line of cold intent flashed.

From the surface it seemed Ye Yanyu's attack was soft and calm, as if there wasn't much power.

However, Zhao Feng's pupils constricted as shock appeared in his face.

Back then at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng's fight seemed simple but their control had reached the limit. Each and every action contained intent which allowed them to kill others of the same level like ants.

This situation had also appeared on Ye Yanyu, but was much more perfect.

Bam Bam Bam-----



Where the line of silver passed, the bodies of the Iron Back Raging Bulls suddenly froze.

In the next instant.

Dozens of Iron Back Raging Bulls spurted out fountains of blood as they fell dead and dyed the ground red.

Others might not be able to see anything, but Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could clearly see the faint silver line pass straight through the bulls' skin and their organs.

This meant that every bull had been pierced through with countless holes.

No matter how strong their defense was their organs were still stabbed by countless dots and left them with no life.

Ye Yanyu's casual move instantly killed dozens of bulls and Zhao Feng definitely wouldn't have this ability as the defense of these bulls were strong and he could one with one palm or glance each but to kill dozens at once was something even the True Lord Rank's would find hard. Ye Yanyu killing this large amount of Iron Back Raging Bulls angered and scared the remaining horde.

The eyes of these bulls with red with fury as a dark red light started to appear on their bodies and their battle powers rose.

“The battle power of these bulls has doubled.”

Zhao Feng felt a large pressure and his blood stiffened.

After being enraged, these bulls were definitely able to attack those at the True Lord Rank.

The Iron Back Raging Bull King was ten yards wide and six to seven yards tall. With a roar it summoned a gust of chaotic wind and its battle power was comparable to the True Lord Rank.

If it was Zhao Feng he definitely would hide as far as possible.

Ye Yanyu smiled and floated onto the Iron Back Raging Bull King's back.

Wu~

A ripple of moonlight surrounded Ye Yanyu's body, making her seem like a goddess as she forced the Iron Back Raging Bull down.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat excitedly waved its Mystic Snake Blood Whip and absorbed the blood essence of the Iron Back Raging Bull King.

“So that's how it is.”

Zhao Feng started to think.

The strength that the Iron Back Raging Bull King displayed when it was angry was the early stage True Lord Rank and Ye Yanyu could kill it easily.

However, the little thieving cat's Mystic Snake Blood Whip could increase in strength after absorbing blood essence and it had now already exceeded normal Mid-Tier Spiritual grade weapons, just slightly below Zhao Feng's Luohou Bow.

Shua!

Zhao Feng touched the black lotus and summoned the two green bronze ghost corpses to feed on the flesh of the Iron Back Raging Bull.

At this point in time the two green bronze ghost corpses were comparable to the peak True Mystic Rank and eating flesh containing a faint ancient bloodline was beneficial for them.

Ye Yanyu just glanced at it but didn't say anything.

These Iron Back Raging Bulls or Zhao Feng's green bronze ghost corpses were just ants in her eyes that could be destroyed with one finger.

A while later.

The Iron Back Raging Bull lost all its blood essence and died, leaving behind hundreds of corpses.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat arrogantly puffed its chest out after the satisfying meal and caused Ye Yanyu to giggle.

Zhao Feng remained expressionless and would take a couple treasures on the way.

Ye Yanyu was at the front killing the stronger beasts and Zhao Feng just followed behind reaping the rewards.

These bodies were worth an entire city in the Azure Flower Continent and Zhao Feng's hands got sore from picking up things and blamed that his interspatial ring wasn't big enough.

Ye Yanyu seemed to be very casual and would only pick the precious materials. She was obviously rich and had resources dozens of times better than the Ten Great Clans.

Up to now.

From the place ahead came some soul shaking howls and the entire mountains and clouds was filled with a fearsome aura.

Zhao Feng's blood twitched, and his Qi of True Spirit was suppressed as his bloodline sensed something.

“The aura of an ancient bloodline more than ten times purer than the Iron Back Raging Bull.”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

This was the first time he had felt such a powerful bloodline aura after entering the Purple Saint Ruins.

In the depths of the plains in front of a large cave was more than a dozen figures that were battling with a large black scorpion.

Ding Ding---

The large black scorpion had a faint metallic glow and the attacks only made sparks.

Some of the attacks from the peak True Mystic Ranks weren't even able to leave an obvious mark on it.

The over a dozen figures present were maintaining a distance with it and were very cautious.

There were already four to five corpses on the ground from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace.

“Everybody watch out, the poison from this scorpion will kill everyone under the Origin Core Realm and anyone that gets hit by it will die so maintain your distance.”

The nose pierced ‘Chi Gui’ ordered the geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace to fight with the scorpion.

Apart from Chi Gui there was also the blood robed youth from the Moon Demon Palace and even the two combined weren’t able to suppress the ancient scorpion.

If it weren’t for the fact the geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace had a large number of corpses, skeletons and other things that were resilient towards poison, probably no one could fight with the scorpion in close combat.

Shua Shua!

Right at this moment.

Ye Yanyu and Zhao Feng arrived, and they saw this situation.

“This ancient giant scorpion’s bloodline is very high and even the two True Lord Ranks and this many geniuses can’t handle it.”

Zhao Feng was cautious.

Even normal True Lord Ranks didn't dare face the scorpion head on. If Zhao Feng was to go up extra lives wouldn't do a thing.

Chi Gui controlled a silver lined True Lord Rank skeleton and four to five others near the True Lord Rank that held back the ancient giant scorpion.

Because they were already dead, they weren't scared of the scorpion poison.

Ye Yanyu revealed a solemn look: "This scorpion's bloodline is very rare and better than the geniuses in the Purple Saint Ruins. Furthermore, it had some worries and hasn't used all its power."

Hearing this Zhao Feng agreed.

The bloodline of this scorpion was extremely powerful and even Zhao Feng's bloodline was pressured.

This was because its bloodline was extremely pure and wasn't something an Iron Black Raging Bull with faint bloodlines could be compared to.

"If the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace combined will find it hard to take it down, why are they fighting it?"

Zhao Feng was puzzled.

What benefits did this have for the two sects?

He then inspected the situation and soon understood.

Behind the scorpion was a large cave of which an aura came from.

The True Lords of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace had tried to distract the scorpion away but ended in failure.

This ancient large scorpion had guarded the entrance and wouldn't move.

“This bastard's not falling for it.”

Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord's luring had ended in failure.

Because it needed to guard the entrance the ancient large scorpion couldn't use all its power or else the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palaces' casualties wouldn't be this little.

Ye Yanyu obviously saw this as well and her charming eyes turned towards the cave behind the scorpion.

“There's definitely something important in the cave that needs the scorpion's protection. It might be a treasure that even makes a highly intelligent ancient giant scorpion guard it even to its



death.”

# Chapter 402 - The Little Thieving Cat's Plan

---

Ye Yanyu and Zhao Feng both watched and didn't interfere.

Zhao Feng knew he wasn't enough to turn the tide and Ye Yanyu just wanted to watch both sides get injured and watched with a smile.

The two forces fighting the ancient large scorpion weren't retards and looked towards Ye Yanyu with wary.

“There's a change in the plan, Ye Yanyu is here.”

The nose pierced Chi Gui suddenly waved his hand and let the Black Cliff Palace side rest.

Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord from the Moon Demon Palace exchanged glances and then both sides retreated.

Since they couldn't take the scorpion down in a short amount of time and the latter would only protect the cave, they didn't need to finish it off right away.

When Chi Gui saw Zhao Feng, his white eyes constricted.

Although he hadn't personally see Zhao Feng, he was very familiar with his aura.

If it weren't for Ye Yanyu, the people from the Black Cliff Palace would probably have killed Zhao Feng.

“As long as I'm with Ye Yanyu no one in the Purple Saint Ruins will probably attack me.”

Zhao Feng knew this very clearly.

In terms of cultivation Ye Yanyu had reached the late stages of the True Lord Rank and surpassed the Chi Gui and the other True Lord.

Furthermore, Ye Yanyu came from the most powerful Pure Moon Spiritual Sect and was ranked within the top three in the Ten True Lords.

Only if Chi Gui and the blood robed youth teamed up would they be able to fight Ye Yanyu.

Invisibly.

Ye Yanyu had become one of the greatest protectors of Zhao Feng.

If he was alone it would be hard for him to survive in the Purple Saint Ruins and would be ten times more difficult to fight for inheritances.

Shua Shua!

Chi Gui and the blood robed youth faced off Ye Yanyu and the three started to talk.

“Ye Yanyu you came just in time, team up with us and kill this scorpion or help distract it.”

Chi Gui suggested.

The blood robed youth nodded his head.

The two of them weren't the ancient large scorpion's match and even if they could kill it, who knew how many would die.

Now that Ye Yanyu had arrived, it was better for her to help instead of just watching both side lose casualties.

Firstly, they could reduce their losses and have a greater chance of beating the scorpion.

Secondly, Ye Yanyu was alone and the amount of rewards she would get would be less than theirs after they entered the cave.

Therefore.

Chi Gui and the other True Lord's suggestion was smart.

Ye Yanyu stood still and didn't say anything.

Seeing this the blood robed youth quickly added: "Goddess Ye, Brother Chi's ghosts just went inside and there's heaps of treasures there. The reason the ancient large scorpion is blocking the cave is because there's a couple pure young blooded 'ancient scorpions.' I believe Goddess Ye can also think of this."

"Oh, pure blooded young ancient scorpions?"

Ye Yanyu revealed a look of interest.

Everyone had seen how strong the ancient large scorpion was and didn't even need to fear four or five True Lord Ranks at once.

The bloodline of the scorpion was extremely powerful, and its poison could even kill True Lord Ranks.

If it weren't for the fact the ghost corpses of the Black Cliff Palace perfectly countered this poison, then even if another two True Lord Ranks came it wouldn't change a thing.

Ancient beasts with rare bloodline were extremely precious in the outside world and worth more than normal mature beasts.

Young beasts were easier to take in as spiritual pets and their loyalty would be very high.

If they gave it to the sect it could become a protector spiritual beast of the sect when it grew strong.

Personally, it could grow with its owner and become a great helper.

“This scorpion is perfect for offense and defense, it’s poison is also critical....”

Zhao Feng found that this ancient giant scorpion’s abilities were almost perfect, and he couldn’t help but compare it with the little thieving cat.

In terms of battle power and damage the little thieving cat was far behind and could only be a diviner.

Zhao Feng’s actions fell into Ye Yanyu’s eyes and a smile appeared on her face.

“The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within the cave is extremely unique and to be guarded by an ancient scorpion as well as you trying so hard means that there shouldn’t just be the young scorpions inside, right?”

Zhao Feng interrupted coldly.

Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lords both paused and looked

towards the blue haired youth.

Zhao Feng had always stood behind Ye Yanyu and they didn't know his situation, but if he dared to interrupt and Ye Yanyu didn't say anything, maybe he now belonged to the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's side.

“With this brat's bloodline strength, he might be heavily used for Ye Yanyu.”

Chi Gui and company became warier of Zhao Feng.

The Black Cliff Palace had met Zhao Feng's methods before, but they would never guess Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu's relationship right now.

Ye Yanyu too lazy to say anything missed the chance for her to truly understand Zhao Feng's strength.

“Cough cough, it's like this. There are indeed a couple treasures in there such as the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom, Blood Glass Fruit, Life Returning Grass etc.”

The blood robed youth said and Ye Yanyu was even moved.

Anything what he had said just then was enough to make the eyes of True Lord Rank's go red and be eyed upon by those at the Origin Core Realm.

Earth Yin Poison Mushroom: Must be grown in a place of extreme Yin and for ten thousand years plus. This mushroom is a perfect material for ghost corpses and at the same time is one of the resources to create deadly poisons.

Blood Glass Fruit: An extinct treasure that can greatly increase cultivation and had double effect on cultivators of the Dao of Blood and is created from the gathering of the essence of blood Yin.

When Zhao Feng heard these two items his heart started to thump.

Even Ye Yanyu's expression changed.

“This Blood Glass Fruit is definitely a Sovereign tier treasure in the Azure Flower Continent. If the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch isn't dead and instead severely injured, just one or two will help him recover. If I can get one I can reach the True Lord Rank even if I'm not a cultivator of the Dao of Blood.”

Zhao Feng's heart sped up.

This Blood Glass Fruit gave Zhao Feng the chance to turn things around.

If a Blood Glass Fruit was given to a late stage True Mystic Rank or peak stage True Mystic Rank, it's energy might be wasted.



However, Zhao Feng had the mental energy level of a True Lord Rank and could absorb most of its energy. If he ate one and went in seclusion for ten days or half a month breaking through the True Lord Rank was certain.

Putting aside the True Spirit Realm, the Blood Glass Fruit was even beneficial for those at the Origin Core Realm.

Unfortunately, this treasure was now extinct on the Azure Flower Continent.

The other Earth Yin Poison Mushrooms and Life Returning Grass were also on the same tier at the Blood Grass Fruit.

“Hm, Life Returning Grass....”

Zhao Feng suddenly thought of something

Life Returning Grass: A treasure created by the Heaven and Earth. As long as you have one wisp of life it can heal your injuries. The Elixir of Life from it can also heal injuries and extend life.”

Suddenly a voice appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind: “If you really want to repay me, reach the top twenty in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and if you’re able to get some Elixir of Life, Life Restoring Pills or similar life items, I’ll be extremely grateful.””

Back at the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion the thick eyebrowed elder that Tiemo had recommended Zhao Feng to

had said this.

Because of that elder Zhao Feng was able to step into the Dao of the Soul and increase his eye capabilities.

The Elixir of Life that the mysterious elder mentioned could be made from the Life Returning Grass and the Life Returning Grass was more precious than the Elixir of Life.

At this moment in time Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu finally understood why the ancient scorpion blocked the cave.

It wasn't just protecting its child, it was also guarding treasures.

“We'll kill this scorpion together then split the rewards inside depending on our ability.”

Chi Gui and company didn't hide anything.

If there wasn't enough benefits Ye Yanyu wouldn't be used by them.

Zhao Feng could already imagine that the Blood Glass Fruit and other treasures weren't just the only ones inside.

Thinking up to here his heart was filled with excitement.

Soon.

The three True Lord Rank's teamed up and attacked ancient scorpion.

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, Moon Demon Palace, Black Cliff Palace teamed up for once.

Hu~ Shua Shua!

This time Chi Gui summoned two True Lord Rank ghost corpses and there was a blood silver ghost corpse instead of the silver striped skeleton than before.

These two were two to three yards tall and had a dim aura. They weren't scared of the giant scorpion's poison and went to block it.

"This Chi Gui has two True Lord Rank ghost corpses."

Zhao Feng was surprised and envious.

They played a key role in whether they could slay the scorpion.

A brutal blood moon blade with a chaotic aura appeared in the blood robed True Lord from the Moon Demon Palaces' hand.

Weng~

He slashed the blade and the air became filled with a blood moon that kept on eroding the scorpion.

Ye Yanyu's strength was even stronger than Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord. She waved her hand and a line of silver rippled and formed a transparent water silver sword.

When she attacked even the ancient scorpion's eyes were filled with wary.

Chi Gui and the blood robed youth were also wary as they looked at each other.

“This Ye Yanyu has trained the Moon Flower Spiritual Sword Technique to such a high level. One sword from her can probably slash my True Lord Rank skeleton into two.”

Chi Gui was stunned.

“No one's probably her match under the Origin Core Realm.”

The blood robed youth took a deep breath.

Of the three sides the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace had each used over a dozen people whereas only Ye Yanyu had attacked from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, but it was enough to shock the other two sides.”

“Looks like her battle power is very likely at the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion’s level.”

Zhao Feng raised his opinion of Ye Yanyu.

At the same point in time.

The eyes of the little thieving cat in the corner flashed with cunningness as it exchanged glances with Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng looked deeply at it. Thieving cat, oh thieving cat. Although your plan is smart but it’s extremely dangerous. That Ye Yanyu and the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect behind her wasn’t just terrifying.

# Chapter 403 - Feeding the Corpses

---

The Purple Saint Ruins was controlled by the three sects and other forces couldn't obtain it.

The geniuses that entered here all belonged to their respective parties and had their own inheritance tokens.

An 'outer genius' not belonging to any of the three had entered this Ruins and would have to compete against an enormous group of other geniuses by himself.

However.

With the little thieving cat's 'betrayal', these problems were solved.

Although Zhao Feng had been captured by Ye Yanyu, his identity of being an 'outsider' had been solved.

At least he wasn't trying to be captured by everyone now and Zhao Feng seemed to have entered the strongest 'Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's' side, and the enemies were helpless.

What he needed to do now was to use his identity as the 'fourth person' to watch the three sects battle and reap the rewards at the critical moment.

This was the general direction of the plan and intelligence and courage was the important point.

This plan was started by the little thieving cat.

It had purposely attracted Ye Yanyu to Zhao Feng and although this seemed dangerous, in reality it actually protected Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat knew what was in each other's heart and acted out this show.

Of course.

There was an extremely high risk in this plan.

Once they were found out Zhao Feng would enter a desperate state never before; at least he had no chance of resistance against Ye Yanyu.

“The greater the rewards, the greater the danger.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled then returned to his emotionless state.

Every step was critical; a misstep could result in absolute failure.

However, Zhao Feng was calmer during this moment even though his blood seemed to boil with excitement and adrenaline.

At this instance.

The combination of the three True Lords and elites of the True Mystic Rank fought a fierce battle against the ancient giant scorpion.

The ancient giant scorpion's defense was extremely powerful and even True Lord Ranks found it hard to break through it.

Its poison would also kill those at the True Lord Rank. Luckily Chi Gui from the Black Cliff Palace had two True Lord Rank ghost corpses that could do close combat.

The blood robed True Lord Rank waved his blade of the blood moon and the large blood coloured moon started to erode the ancient scorpions' injuries.

As long as there was a little cut, the blood robed True Lord's attacks would enter and even erode the insides of the body.

If it were a normal True Lord Rank, Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord Rank together would be able to finish off in an instant.

However, this ancient giant scorpion's body and life force was extremely strong, and the two True Lord Rank ghost corpses could only do a tiny amount of damage.



The attack of the blood robed True Lord also couldn't break through the scorpion's defense directly and could only slowly erode it.

The main worker was Ye Yanyu.

Her Moon Flower Spiritual Sword Technique controlled the transparent water silver sword and every attack would represent the tens of thousands of beams of a sword.

Every time Ye Yanyu attacked, she would be able to leave a gash of blood on the scorpion.

If it were another True Lord Rank Ye Yanyu's profound sword technique would be able to kill them in a move or two whereas the scorpion was only injured by seven to eight swords.

"This ancient scorpion is indeed worthy of being a rare beast with a pure bloodline. Even a half step Origin Core Realm expert wouldn't be able to beat it head on."

Zhao Feng couldn't help but admire as he watched from afar.

This meant that the younglings inside the cave would be extremely hot-handed.

In theory, the battle power of these three True Lord Rank's combined with the group of elite True Mystic Ranks would be comparable to seven or eight True Lord Ranks.

Ye Yanyu alone was on par with three to four normal True Lord Ranks and Chi Gui was comparable to at least two since he had two True Lord Rank ghost corpses.

This setup was still only able to suppress the ancient scorpion and not finish it off.

“The ancient scorpion’s only guarding the cave but if it wasn’t to run then the difficulty would rise by several times.”

Zhao Feng saw the situation very clearly as an outside.

Of course.

He couldn’t just watch; he needed to help as well.

Beng~ Sou-Sou--

A couple eye catching arrows of ice and lightning clashed heavily onto the giant scorpion’s shell and brought a gust of cold wind and lightning with it.

The power contained within these arrows of ice and lightning was close to the normal True Lord Rank.

Furthermore, every time these arrows of ice and lightning hit the target they would explode and although they wouldn’t physically

harm the scorpion, it could slow them down.

“Hmm?”

Many geniuses turned towards Zhao Feng with some surprise.

Zhao Feng's long-range attack was strong and could slow down the giant scorpion, very effective for the team.

The giant scorpion's decrease in speed lowered its threat greatly.

Although those from the Black Cliff Palace hated Zhao Feng, they had to admit this guy's help was just below the three True Lord Rank's.

Only a small number of attacks excluding those from the three True Lord Rank could be on par with Zhao Feng's and their efficiency wasn't very high as they needed to watch out for the scorpion's counter attack whereas Zhao Feng didn't since he attacked from a long range.

The numbing and decreasing speed effect was something the other geniuses couldn't do.

Even Ye Yanyu nodded her head. From Zhao Feng's current display, he could at least become an Inner disciple in the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

The only thing was that his history was unknown.

As time passed by.

The giant scorpion's injuries deepened, and the blood robed True Lord Rank's eroding attack entered its organs.

Zhao Feng's arrows of ice and lightning furthered its decrease in speed.

Ye Yanyu was very smart and first tried to cut off the scorpion's tail and its limbs to unbalance it.

At the end the scorpion couldn't withstand the intelligence and teamwork of the group and its attacks became weaker.

Most importantly, its tail and legs had been chopped off, so it couldn't run even if it wanted to.

"It can't fight back for much longer."

"We finish it within one hour."

Everyone's battle intent rose, and their attacks became stronger.

Boom!

Finally, the giant scorpion the size of a small mountain fell onto the ground.

Before it died it counter attacked fiercely and ripped two Moon Demon Palace geniuses that were a couple yards away into pieces.

Another genius from the Black Cliff Palace was poisoned by it and died within a couple breaths.

Everyone felt lucky. The last counter attack from the scorpion could even instantly kill True Lord Rank's.

The silver striped skeleton of Chi Gui's had been cut into half but luckily it was a dead item and so could be recovered with enough materials.

Zhao Feng had already flashed out of sight the second the giant scorpion arrived and hid between a crack in the mountains.

When the giant scorpion died Zhao Feng instantly charged towards the corpse.

Ye Yanyu glanced towards Zhao Feng with thought. The last counter attack from the scorpion seemed to be in Zhao Feng's direction.

While they fought Zhao Feng's ice and lightning arrows obviously infuriated the scorpion but unfortunately, he was too far away.

# Chapter 404 - Professional Finder

---

The other geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace were different from Zhao Feng who had fed all the other ghost corpses to these two green bronze ghost corpses.

On the way Ye Yanyu had slain many rare beasts with bloodlines which were great food for the two ghost corpses.

The ancient giant scorpion had a very pure bloodline which made the auras of the two ghost corpses stronger and their bodies underwent an unknown change.

Apart from Chi Gui's two True Lord Rank ghost corpses, the other ghost corpses of the Black Cliff Palace probably weren't able to be compared to Zhao Feng's.

“The battle of these two green bronze ghost corpses is extremely strong and after adding the poison sack, even True Lord Ranks might die if poisoned.”

Zhao Feng put his consciousness into the Six Ghost Corpse Controlling secret technique.

This skill had the requirements on how to add poison to the ghost corpses.

Zhao Feng had some knowledge on medicine and the poison corpse was a type of ingredient. It wasn't too hard to add it onto

the green bronze ghost corpse.

However, Zhao Feng didn't do so immediately.

Although the poison was extremely deadly, its poison has lost some power after leaving the ancient scorpion.

That was the first point.

The second point was that although this poison even critically threatened those at the True Lord Rank, it was only if the skin had been cut open and the poison could enter the body.

It was almost impossible for the green bronze ghost corpse to directly break through a True Lord Rank's defense, especially if they were on guard.

Therefore Zhao Feng didn't immediately add it on.

Taking the poison sack was just the first step, there were many other factors that needed to be held onto.

The Black Cliff Palace side.

"Senior brother Chi Gui, if that kid puts the poison onto the corpse, the threat will be much greater."

The girl who originally owned the black lotus bit her lips and looked at Zhao Feng controlling the two green bronze ghost corpses with hate, fear and envy.

She never thought such a day would come when she handed the ghost corpses over.

With these two ghost corpses, no one under the True Lord Rank would be able to get close to Zhao Feng.

If Zhao Feng had this at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, he could easily destroy Tantai Lanyue's spiritual pets.

“He's just a newbie that's just entered the Dao of Ghost Corpses and their true power won't be fully unleashed. Although the poison sack is precious, its poison will lose a lot of power after leaving the body and is worth far less than the Yin Poison Mushroom and Blood Glass Fruit in the cave. The Yin Poison Mushroom is a top tier item for ghost corpses.”

Chi Gui said confidently.

In his heart Zhao Feng was unparalleled amongst those under the True Lord Rank and only those at the True Lord Rank could take care of him.

Compared with the poison sack he was more wary of Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.



Shua Shua!

Zhao Feng touched the black lotus and took back the green bronze ghost corpses.

As of right now the two ghost corpses had reached a limit and faced a strong bottleneck.

Furthermore, as the two had risen in strength very quickly they needed to have a solid foundation and when ghost corpses reached a certain level they would have intelligence.

Zhao Feng's two green bronze ghost corpses already have a bit of intelligence and with the rise in strength, they also needed a rise in intelligence.

What Zhao Feng did was use his Eye of Ice Soul to send a small flow of coldness to help consolidate the impartial soul in the green bronze ghost corpse.

In front of the cave.

The three parties tidied up a bit and decided to scourge the spoils of war within the cave.

“Everything that we get now depends on our ability.”

The figure of the blood robed True Lord flashed as he

disappeared into the cave.

The ancient scorpion had been taken care of and there probably wasn't much danger in the cave. The three sides were going to split the spoils.

Compared with the other Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu had a lesser advantage as they had less people and the number of treasures they would get would definitely be less than the other two sides.

“Let's go!”

Ye Yanyu took the little thieving cat and turned into a streak of light that charged towards the cave.

Her cultivation was the highest and her speed was also top tier and faster than the blood robed youth and Chi Gui.

On the way Ye Yanyu didn't even give a single glance towards the normal treasures.

Surprise flashed in Chi Gui and company's eyes.

“No wonder. Ye Yanyu works alone and therefore aims for quality and not quantity. If she can get all the top resources here, their value will surpass all the others combined.”

Zhao Feng understood.

Ye Yanyu had her own plans right from the beginning.

She was alone and adding on Zhao Feng, that was only two and definitely couldn't be compared with the other two sides.

Therefore.

Ye Yanyu had given up on most of the normal treasures, only picking the best.

Both Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord would find it hard to do this but Ye Yanyu has this strength. The two combined might not even be her match.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stood on Ye Yanyu's shoulder and occasionally waved the Mystic Snake Blood Whip to snatch some of the treasures nearby.

Both the eyes of Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat were sharp.

The teamwork of the two and their speed in snatching treasures stunned and made Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord panic.

“We can't let her get her way.”

“You guys go salvage the other treasures, we’ll stop her.”

Chi Gui and the blood robed youth ordered the others to take the other resources.

Sou Sou!

The two True Lord Ranks flew towards Ye Yanyu to compete for the other peak resources.

The situation now became clear.

The three True Lord Ranks had their eyes set on the best resources whereas the rest aimed at the mid-good treasures or good ones that had been missed.

After all, the three True Lord Ranks were competing against one another and would miss some good treasures from time to time.

Amongst them Zhao Feng was a professional ‘gatherer of missed items.’

His God’s Spiritual Eyes inspecting capabilities allowed him to see through walls and things that even the three True Lord Ranks missed.

Peng!

Zhao Feng suddenly threw out an arc of lightning and blasted the mud off a wall and took out a black transparent stone.

“Sky Marking Stone.”

“This stone can strengthen the body and bones and even corpses when crushed into powder.”

The eyes of the nearby Black Cliff Palace disciples lit up as they rushed over but Zhao Feng was too fast and over half had been taken by him.

Shua Shua Shua!

Zhao Feng’s Yin Shadow Cloak flapped and his figure turned into several figures that were hard to be distinguished by those under the True Lord Rank.

Although he was taking the missed items, he had to maintain a certain distance between the three True Lord Ranks, not too fast nor too close.

If he was too close he could be hit by the remaining wave of energy from their battle.

If he was too far away Zhao Feng might miss some chances which would stop his plan.

Another while later.

Shuu!

Zhao Feng suddenly sliced open a wall and ripped two dark green gourds away.

“Green Spiritual Gourd, a mysterious item that can keep plants fresh and store eroding medicine...”

“So this is the Green Spiritual Gourd. I heard that a King at the Void God Realm once put his soul inside this as he was about to die and rebirthed and stole a body after a hundred years.”

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace stared at Zhao Feng with greed and jealousy.

Those from the Black Cliff Palace were wary and slightly hesitant as they had seen Zhao Feng’s terrifying eye bloodline before.

“Kid, hand over the Green Spiritual Gourd.”

Two geniuses from the Moon Demon Palace that didn’t care about the Pure Moon Spiritual Clan leapt towards Zhao Feng.

Although this Green Spiritual Gourd had no shocking power and couldn’t increase one’s strength it was a rare item and the legends

of it gave it a high value.

Maybe even Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm or Kings at the Void God Realm would be interested in it and collect one or two.

Eye of Heart!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye faintly scanned across the two from the Moon Demon Palace and their figures instantly froze.

In the next instant.

Ding Ding Peng Peng-----

The two attacked one another, their eyes filled with limitless greed.

“Hmph, when you're filled with greed, that's when there's a flaw in your emotions.”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly in his heart.

When there was a flaw in one's heart Zhao Feng's Eye of Heart could even affect those at the True Lord Rank.

Zhao Feng picked up the two Green Spiritual Gourd's and followed behind the three True Lord Ranks so that he wasn't too

far away.

The depth and space within this cave was bigger than imagined.

There was the occasional scorpion, snake, spiders or bugs that leapt out from time to time and geniuses would lose a layer of skin if not die if they met them.

Zhao Feng's heart was calm and kept on maintaining a distance with the three True Lord Ranks while also picking up precious resources on the way.

“Hmm? Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye found some drops of dew near some bamboo shoots and moonlight seemed to shine on it through tiny holes in the walls.

In this large cave with battle sounding everywhere, it was extremely hard to notice these couple drops of dew.

“The Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew exists in humid areas with both the purification of the sun and moon. The rarer Sky Yin Bamboo shoots take ten thousand years plus to form.”

Zhao Feng couldn't but feel lucky he had copied the Ten Thousand Plant Illustrations from the Broken Moon Clan. He would also memorise information about rare treasures and beasts wherever he went.



Therefore Zhao Feng had a ‘description’ of the items which could determine which item they were when scanned by the God’s Spiritual Eye.

“The Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew can not only balance the Yin and Yang within a body and increase cultivation. It can also increase mental energy and help those with high comprehension understand the laws of Heaven and Earth.”

The nearby geniuses noticed Zhao Feng’s actions and were surprised.

“What kind of luck does this brat have? He’s found rare treasures wherever he goes.”

“It’s probably not luck but something to do with his eye bloodline.”

The eyes of those from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace were red with jealousy and almost tried to rob Zhao Feng.

There was also one or two here with eye bloodlines but their inspection powers were nothing compared with Zhao Feng’s.

“Great, with this Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew my plan’s success will be much higher. When my mental energy gets cleansed and increases in power it will be able to threaten those at the True Lord Rank.”

## Chapter 405 - Scorpion Younglings

---

The value of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew was far more precious than the others before.

It could cleanse one's soul and the ability to increase mental energy and allowing one to comprehend were all rare items.

Shua!

Zhao Feng quickly put a couple drops of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew into the Green Spiritual Gourd.

The Green Spiritual Gourd was a unique interspatial item that had the ability to store fresh items and the loss of energy from them would be kept down to a minimum.

For example, the poison sack that Zhao Feng got before would lose its poison after it left the scorpion's body but if it were put in the Green Spiritual Gourd, the loss would be reduced to a minimum.

“The value of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew is just below the Blood Glass Fruit, Yin Poison Mushroom and other top treasures.”

“Thief, don't try to keep it all to yourself.”

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace charged over.

Although the Green Spiritual Gourd and Sky Marking Stone Zhao Feng had found before were also top quality, their value and usefulness was nowhere close to the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.

“If I can get a drop or two of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew and cleanse my soul the chances of me reaching the True Lord Rank will increase by 20-30%.”

A couple peak True Mystic Rank geniuses used their secret techniques and hidden cards to attack Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng didn't panic as looked at a couple remaining drops of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew above him.

Shua!

His figure flashed and retreated dozens of yards and summoned the two green bronze ghost corpses in front of him.

“This dew isn't very effective if taken continuously. A couple drops is enough for me.”

Zhao Feng smartly retreated and didn't take the remaining drops of dew.

Although he was strong he didn't want to become the enemy of more than a dozen geniuses.

There was already six to seven peak True Mystic Ranks here and most of the remaining ones were at the late stages of the True Mystic Rank, each with the strength of an overwhelming prodigy on the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“I only want one drop of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.”

“Anyone that blocks me shall die.”

A total of seven or eight geniuses furiously fought over the drops of Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.

Zhao Feng ordered the two green bronze ghost corpses to go in front of him and try to make the other geniuses trying to approach him retreat.

Apart from the three True Lord Ranks Zhao Feng's strength was one of the top here and just the two peak True Mystic Rank ghost corpses alone were able to stop most of the others.

Of the remaining two drops of Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew, both the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace got one each.

The fighting soon ended and the largest winner was obviously Zhao Feng.

In reality if Zhao Feng wanted to take all of the dew no one could stop him but if he did that then his strength would be found out by Ye Yanyu.

He had given up a couple drops of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew to conserve his strength and prepare for the future.

However.

Even though Zhao Feng had purposely went low-key the people from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace payed attention to him.

“This brat’s eye bloodline is great for sensing treasures. Keep an eye on him.”

The two sides had decided on what to do.

Several people even watched all of Zhao Feng’s action and an accidental glance of his to a certain direction caused them to dig a hole three foot into the ground.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but think that the others had really thought of him as a money god.

Unfortunately for the rest of the journey there was almost no treasures the same class as the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.

Maybe it was because the three True Lord Ranks in front had realised that they had missed many top treasures and therefore slowed down a bit. The Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew was also valuable for them.

As for the not-so-good treasures Zhao Feng was too lazy to get them and became low key.

Those that were watching him were disappointed. Some gave up while others were unwilling.

Of course.

The best treasures went to the three True Lord Ranks, especially the little thieving cat and Ye Yanyu.

The combined rewards of Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord weren't even as much as Ye Yanyu's.

Ye Yanyu's cultivation, strength and speed stood at a peak and with the little thieving cat's help, was perfect.

“Little thieving cat, you are indeed my lucky cat.”

Ye Yanyu liked the little thieving cat even more. The only problem left was that the blood pact between it and Zhao Feng hadn't been dissolved yet.

On the other hand Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord gritted their teeth in hatred towards the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat would wave the Mystic Snake Blood Whip around and skilfully take the treasures.

Sometimes the treasures they were about to get would get taken by the little thieving cat's whip first.

This cat was extremely cunning and had to be guarded against at all times.

Ye Yanyu smugly glanced towards Zhao Feng who was behind, as if saying the little thieving cat is best suited with me.

Zhao Feng's expression was dim and didn't say anything.

At a certain point in time.

The footsteps of the three True Lord Ranks paused.

Ahead was a black hole around a hundred yards wide and from it came sizzles of heat.

In the hole was dozens of scorpion younglings, around the size of a cat or dog.

Scorpion younglings!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye saw all of it and the hearts of the three True Lord Ranks jumped with joy.

There was a few dozen in the hole, many more than expected.

“Wait, although there's a large number of scorpion younglings, only a few have pure bloodlines like the ancient giant scorpion.”

Zhao Feng concluded after scanning them with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Bloodline was about luck. It didn't mean that all the children would have a powerful bloodline or else from the ancient era to now, bloodlines wouldn't be this rare.

Across the Thirteen Countries there was only a couple dozen with bloodlines including Zhao Feng, Zhao Yufei and company.

Furthermore, there was only one true ancient scorpion and it has been killed by the group.

Therefore, it could only interact with other scorpions and the probability of their children having a pure bloodline was lowered.



Zhao Feng found that of the scorpions in the hole, only six or seven were about the same as the ancient scorpion.

The words 'about the same' meant their physical looks. This meant that their chances of having the bloodline was bigger, but not certain.

“Hahahaha.... A whole bunch of scorpion younglings!”

The geniuses behind were all extremely excited when they saw this amount.

“Let's go everyone. Although not all of these may have pure bloodlines, they would still have some bloodline in them and are much stronger than normal spiritual pets.”

Chi Gui ordered.

The three True Lord Ranks went first and their targets obviously were the younglings with the physical appearance similar to the old one.

Zhao Feng remained calm and didn't enter the battle.

In terms of bloodline purity the ones that the three True Lord Ranks were going for definitely had the highest chance of having a pure bloodline. However, no one else had the ability to fight

against them and Zhao Feng remained low-key and wouldn't fight against them.

His God's Spiritual Eye also glanced across hole and nearby cracks.

Zhao Feng could see whether a scorpion had a bloodline or not.

He was slightly disappointed after looking around.

The further away from the hole they were, the colour of the scorpions were less pure and putting aside the three True Lord Ranks, even the other geniuses didn't want them.

They had all seen the true colour of the scorpion and it was pitch black with a metallic feel to it.

However, Zhao Feng would rather take his time and inspect all these scorpions whether their appearance was impure or not.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye locked onto a corner.

It was a very small scorpion around the size of a baby's palm and hid in a crack in the wall, revealing a cold red eye full of hate as it watched outside.

From the outside it seemed as like an impure coloured scorpion and it was also tiny.

However Zhao Feng found something unusual when he looked at it.

Firstly, this scorpion seemed to be intelligent. Although it seemed to be the youngest it knew how to hide and was even pulling itself further in.

Secondly, the walls hardness could be comparable to a peak tier Mortal grade weapon but it had been clawed open by the impure coloured scorpion.

Finally.

Zhao Feng saw that the bloodline within this scorpion was similar to the ancient scorpions but also different.

“Could it be a variation of the giant scorpion?”

Zhao Feng’s heart moved.

There was occasions of bloodlines leaving its original trajectory and become different, such as Changeable Bodies who Zhao Yufei and Sun Haoyuan had.

“Oh well, it doesn’t matter. I’ll take it first.”

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and tried to control the scorpion.

In this process Zhao Feng met a strong and resilient defense which made him overjoyed. Apart from bloodlines, mental energy was also an important factor in whether how far this scorpion could reach.

Shua!

Zhao Feng was still able to easily control this scorpion as his mental energy level was far higher than the young scorpion....

Sou!

The dotted scorpion flashed through the air and landed on Zhao Feng's hand.

Through close inspection Zhao Feng realised that the dots on the surface of the scorpion had disappeared and instead was replaced by a cold black metallic light with a few dark red dots, which looked more mysterious and wicked than the ancient giant scorpion.

“What kind of variation is this for it to be able disguise itself?”

Zhao Feng silently put this weird young scorpion into his

spiritual pet bag.

Right at this moment.

The battle between the three True Lord Ranks had ended and Ye Yanyu had a joyful expression as she had taken two of the most pure blooded young scorpions.

# Chapter 406 - Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye

---

In just a moment the young scorpions within the hole were split.

The three True Lord Ranks received the scorpions with purer bloodlines that weren't much different from the ancient giant scorpion.

Amongst them Ye Yanyue got two of the purest scorpions of which any one of them were worth more than the other two True Lords.

This wasn't just because of her strength. It was also because of the little thieving cat's help.

Unknowingly Ye Yanyue trusted and loved the little thieving cat more and the expressions of the blood robed youth and Chi Gui were slightly ugly. From the start till now they had been suppressed by Ye Yanyue and with the little thieving cat Ye Yanyue was like a fish in the water.

After the pure blooded young scorpions were split the groups gaze turned towards the nearby impure scorpions.

All of these scorpions would have the bloodline as well and although much fainter, they were still better than normal beasts.

Therefore, everyone was still happy to take them.

However, there was one person in the group that didn't move much from the start till now.

It was Zhao Feng.

He seemed to be watching a show and the process of him taking the young scorpion was done through his God's Spiritual Eye, silent and quick.

Who would have thought that without moving he would have received a variant young scorpion?

Zhao Feng concluded that the bloodline of the variant young scorpion he got was on the two of Ye Yanyue's level but was smarter and had a tougher mental will. Because it was a variant, it's potential was immeasurable.

"Eh, why isn't this kid moving?"

"Wasn't he the one that always had that bloody luck?"

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace looked suspiciously towards Zhao Feng and to divert attention Zhao Feng took out the Sky Marking Stone then grinded it into powder and then cast it onto the two green bronze corpses.

Ssssss!

The Sky Marking Stone powder started to sink into the corpses skin and was absorbed by their bones.

“This guy sure is free, even using the Sky Marking Stone to strengthen the bones of a corpse.”

“What a waste! He’s just throwing it on and not making into a solution.”

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace looked at Zhao Feng’s actions with envy and jealousy.

Zhao Feng remained unmoved and poured all of the powder evenly over the two then used a faint True Spirit Lightning Flame to help the ghost corpses absorb and strengthen their bodies.

Under normal situations Lightning Fire was the nemesis of ghosts but Zhao Feng found that a faint True Spirit Lightning Flame could instead help increase the speed of absorbing the Sky Marking Stone.

“The Sky Marking Stone can strengthen the body, but its energy is very chaotic and can easily leave behind hidden injuries. However, using this to strengthen corpses and dead items is very useful.”

Zhao Feng murmured.

Chi Gui revealed a surprised look when he saw Zhao Feng use a



faint True Spirit Lightning Flame to refine the ghost corpses.

Although Zhao Feng's hand actions seemed clumsy and unfamiliar, it could quickly absorb the rate of the Sky Marking Stone.

The two slightly puffy green bronze ghost corpses started to shrink under the True Spirit Lightning Flame and became bulky, but not puffy.

“Although the tiers of the two ghost corpses hasn't risen, their body and defense has increased and can ignore almost any attack from those under the True Lord Rank.”

Chi Gui was secretly surprised.

After doing this Zhao Feng then used his eye ice bloodline.

Shuuuu!

The surface of the two green bronze corpses started to freeze and then were put back into the black lotus by Zhao Feng.

“Using the Lightning Fire to refine and then the ice to stabilize the corpses.....”

Chi Gui was surprised more and more.

He would rather believe that this was all a coincident. How could a youth that had just entered the Dao of Corpses already know the refining techniques?

How would he know that Zhao Feng had already learnt 40-50% of the Six Ghost Corpse Controlling secret technique?

Most importantly, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye seemed to be very talented in the Dao of Ghost Corpses and was used very smoothly.

“After being frozen for a couple hours by my ice eye bloodline, the body of these two green bronze ghost corpses will strengthen their tiers will rise a little bit.”

Zhao Feng's consciousness came back from his black lotus.

Currently his two corpses were almost unparalleled under the True Lord Rank. Zhao Feng even guessed that maybe these two combined could block a True Lord Rank for a short amount of time.

Soon.

The three True Lord Ranks continued their way and Ye Yanyu didn't pay much attention to Zhao Feng refining his ghost corpses as she didn't like ghost corpses in the first place.

At this moment she was swimming in the joy of the rewards that

the little thieving cat brought her.

All of this fell into Zhao Feng's eyes and he nodded his head: The first half of the plan was going very smoothly.

It could be said that the plan was even better than expected.

For example, getting the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew and Sky Marking Stone on the way.

Zhao Feng silently followed behind the three True Lord Ranks.

Suddenly.

A faint glow appeared on the wall ahead and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi became more active.

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up. With such a good environment it was hard not for precious materials to grow.

As expected.

The figures of the three True Lord Ranks at the head stopped and happiness appeared on their faces.

“There is indeed one Blood Glass Fruit. If I eat it my Blood Demon Reflecting Moon and cultivation will increase by leaps and

bounds. At that time my strength will reach the top three amongst all those present in the Ruins.”

The body of the blood robed True Lord trembled lightly.

The Blood Glass Fruit was a very effective resource for cultivators of the Dao of Blood.

Even if it fell into the hands of other experts, it was still a treasure.

For example, Zhao Feng who had the mental energy level of a True Lord Rank. If he got the Blood Glass Fruit, he would be able to reach the True Lord Rank with half a month of seclusion.

At this point in time.

The cave had come to an end.

The wall ahead glowed and every inch seemed to contain incredible power and value.

On the wall grew a dozen ancient treasures, each and every one worth more than the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew that Zhao Feng found before.

For example, there was around four to five treasures on the Blood Glass Fruit's level.

The Blood Glass Fruit was around the size of a fist and was bright fresh red in colour. It was juicy and gave off a dense Yuan Qi.

Zhao Feng stood at the back and scanned over the items hurriedly with his God's Spiritual Eye and soon found the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom and Life Returning Grass.

The Earth Yin Poison Mushroom was a dim and rotten mushroom whereas the Life Returning Grass was green and gave off a lively aura that made others nearby feel close to it.

“Earth Yin Poison Mushroom... this is a perfect material for ghost corpses. If I can get this the strength of my two True Lord Rank ghost corpses will rise dramatically.”

Chi Gui suppressed the excitement in his heart.

Of the three only Ye Yanyu had furrowed eyebrows.

In this dim environment, most of the treasures were Yin based and not much of value to her.

“That Life Returning Grass can save a life if I took it back to the Sect and the Blood Glass Fruit can also help increase my cultivation.”

Ye Yanyu's eyes twinkled and she started to discuss with the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat made some actions.

“Good idea. I should destroy some of the items of the Wicked Path if they're of no use to me. This means that they won't get their way as well.”

Ye Yanyu nodded her head and smiled.

The little thieving cat's plan was very deadly. Of the over a dozen treasures here not even one third was useful to Ye Yanyu.

She obviously couldn't give the remains to the other two sides and destroying was much easier than getting.

“Go! We can't let this bitch Ye Yanyu destroy our chance.”

The blood robed youth and Chi Gui exchanged glances and both attacked Ye Yanyu when she made her move.

“Everyone go!”

The other elites of the peak True Mystic Rank also started to

support Chi Gui and the blood robed youth.

In this critical moment both sides teamed up to face Ye Yanyu.

The frustration of the two True Lords of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace due to them being suppressed by Ye Yanyu all the way was finally released.

After all, the treasures on the wall was top tier and could help dramatically increase their strength. The two True Lords were willing to fight Ye Yanyu for it.

“Aye, why not just sit down and have a good talk?”

Zhao Feng pretended to sigh and retreated to a corner, signalling he didn't want to participate.

His strength was only below the three True Lords and seeing him retreat no one came to attack him.

In reality.

Zhao Feng loved this situation.

Chi Gui and Ye Yanyu also payed attention to Zhao Feng's actions. They originally thought Zhao Feng would try to grab a thing or two, but all Zhao Feng did was sit in the corner and seemed to be unmoved by the treasures on the wall.

It wasn't that Zhao Feng didn't want them, it was just that he couldn't.

These treasures had been blocked by the three True Lord Ranks and the remains of their battle could easily kill a peak True Mystic Rank.

Most importantly, this was the critical moment of his plan.

“Ye Yanyu, retreat ten yards and wait till I take a treasure or two.”

The blood robed True Lord Rank waved the moon blade in his hand and the air seemed to be eroded by the colour of blood and keep on sweeping towards Ye Yanyu.

Go!

Chi Gui first summoned a True Lord Rank corpse to tangle Ye Yanyu in close combat.

“Black Wicked Eye!”

A dot appeared in Chi Gui's ghastly white eye.

Eye bloodline - Black Wicked Eye.



“Black Wicked Eye - Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye!”

Black circles started to appear Chi Gui's eye and a cold mental energy aura instantly enveloped Ye Yanyu.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped as he felt a screeching mental energy.

His God's Spiritual Eye saw pale ghosts reaching out their claws and stabbing, grabbing, biting around Ye Yanyu. This scene seemed to come directly from hell.

# Chapter 407 - Waiting For A Pie To Drop From The Sky

---

This was the first time Zhao Feng had seen such a weird and scary eye bloodline.

Invisible ghosts extended their white claws and kept on reaching for Ye Yanyu's body and opened their mouths and used their bloody tongues to lick greedily.

This scene in front of their eyes was similar to the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground. It made one's bone chill.

This power was invisible, but it existed between the physical and mental energy world.

Although the naked eye couldn't see it, the body would instinctively feel cold and disgusted.

“Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye. Looks like Brother Chi Gui's going serious now and has even used this forbidden skill.”

“Once someone is locked by the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye. Even True Lord Ranks might crumble and be eroded by the ghosts. Their blood essence will also be continuously eaten....”

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace were excited and expectant.

Under normal situations Chi Gui wouldn't use the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye easily as using this skill required a heavy price.

Ye Yanyu's eyebrows furrowed and felt that her battle power was being restricted.

Screeches sounded within her mind that shook her consciousness.

The most direct damage was that her blood essence was being lost continuously.

"This eye bloodline is indeed terrifying and troublesome. Unfortunately, it needs to gather souls and then used a secret technique to use it."

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful.

His God's Spiritual Eye couldn't copy every skill since many were based on special attributes or bloodlines.

For example, Chi Gui's Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye was based on his Black Wicked Eye.

However, Zhao Feng wasn't afraid of the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye.

His Lightning Fire God's Eye countered most of the techniques of

the Black Cliff Palace, including the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye.

At this point in time Zhao Feng was instead worried for Ye Yanyu.

“If Ye Yanyu loses then my plan will be forced to change, and the difficulty will rise by several times.”

Zhao Feng silently watched and didn't participate.

His plan could smoothly progress as long as Ye Yanyu suppressed the two True Lord Ranks or were on par with the other two.

“Hmph, so the Black Cliff Palace only knows these wicked side tricks after tens of thousands of years? No wonder they're ranked last of the three Sects.”

Ye Yanyu suddenly snickered coldly.

Purifying Moon Sky Essence!

Ye Yanyu shouted and her arms spread. At this moment she seemed to be holy and virtuous.

Instantly a bright moonlight shone from her and everything within a ten yards radius including grass, rock and stone started to evaporate.

“Ahhhh!

The ghosts surrounding Ye Yanyu started to screech after being shone on by that virtuous light.

Even the True Lord Rank silver striped skeleton started to smoke.

Ye Yanyu’s Purifying Moon Sky Essence could counter the Dao of Ghost to a certain degree and instantly dissolve the trouble.

However, at this moment in time the blood robed True Lord Rank also used a deadly skill.

“Blood Moon Devouring Spirit!”

The blood robe of the True Lord Rank flapped, and a blood moon started to form in the air.

The large blood moon caused limitless blood moonlight to drop down and clashed with Ye Yanyu’s Purifying Moon Sky Essence, causing green smoke to bubble.

Furthermore, a large mouth opened in the blood moon that locked onto Ye Yanyu.

Ye Yanyu’s expression changed as she felt a power pull her body towards the mouth.

The Blood Moon Devouring Spirit could also directly absorb the blood of the target even from far away.

“Heh, this Blood Moon Devouring Spirit was an extremely dominant forbidden skill that can devour the essence of everything within a hundred yards radius. By concentrating it onto several yards, it’s power rises dramatically.”

The blood robed True Lord Rank laughed coldly.

His Blood Moon skills and Ye Yanyu’s Purifying Moon skill countered one another to a certain level.

This move had helped Chi Gui and turned the tides around.

“Good!”

Chi Gui laughed and once again summoned the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye to block Ye Yanyu and kept on sucking her blood.

The secret techniques of the two True Lord Ranks didn’t affect one another and instead helped each other as they were of the Yin element.

“Senior brother Chi Gui, we’ll give you our all!”

“Brother Xue, we’ll take down this bitch together!”

The disciples of the two sects supported from afar.

For example, those from the Black Cliff Palace summoned ghosts to increase the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye's power and the geniuses from the Moon Demon Palace poured their Qi of Blood Moon into the Blood Moon in the air, increasing the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit's ability.

Invisibly.

The power of the two secret techniques almost doubled and were truly able to suppress Ye Yanyu.

“Sky Moon Nine Slashes!”

A cold glint flashed in Ye Yanyu's eyes as a transparent sword appeared in her hand.

Shu Shu Shu----

The naked eye could only see eight or nine bright flashes of devastating moonlight slash towards the ghosts.

Boom!

These flashes caused the entire mountain to tremble with every strike.

Crack!

An arm of Chi Gui's True Lord Rank skeleton was cut off and cuts appeared on the Blood Moon as it started to destabilise.

The moonlight seemed to be able to cut through anything and even the surrounding ghosts were damaged.

"Sky Moon Nine Slashes. What a terrifying Sword skill. Each and every strike is able to kill a normal True Lord Rank head on. Furthermore, every strike is after the first and increases in power."

Although Zhao Feng wasn't the one facing it he could still feel the devastating power of the slashes.

When the Sky Moon Nine Slashes reached the fifth sword shock appeared in Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord's eyes and had signs of retreat.

The ghosts of Chi Gui's Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye screeched as they died, and his eye bloodline skill was forced to stop.

Shuu---

The sixth sword flashed through the air and sent Chi Gui's True Lord Rank skeleton back dozens of yards.

A bloody gash was left on Chi Gui's body and his face was slightly



pale.

Immediately following that the eighth sword shattered the Blood Moon and the air was instead filled with limitless moonlight.

Wah!

The blood robed True Lord Rank spat out a mouthful of blood as he retreated and a wound straight to the bone could be seen.

As the ninth sword was about to condense Ye Yanyu's figure wavered and her face went pale white. Her blood essence and Yuan Qi was depleted, and the ninth Sky Moon Slash wasn't fully formed in the end.

“So that's what happened. Ye Yanyu could barely manage to use the Sky Moon Nine Slashes in the first place and after being damaged by the secret skills of the two True Lord Rank's, her ninth sword wasn't able to be unleashed.”

Zhao Feng knew the situation better as a spectator.

Hu~

Both Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord let out a breath.

Up to now Ye Yanyu still had the advantage and injured both the opponents with Chi Gui suffering the heaviest losses.

Three to four disciples nearby had been killed and most of them were at the peak True Mystic Rank.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but feel lucky that he didn't interrupt the three True Lord Ranks.

In reality.

According to the plan Zhao Feng wouldn't and didn't need to do anything.

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled then returned to its original casual expression.

At this point in time.

All three True Lord Ranks were in a stalemate and were injured. They were using every breath to rest and prepare for the next strike.

Zhao Feng felt it was boring and drank a drop of Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Dew.

Weng~

Zhao Feng felt his mental energy begin to be cleansed and felt extremely refreshed, as if he had been washed by the sun and

moon.

The Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew could cleanse and strengthen the soul while also healing the mind.

Another effect was to increase mental energy and comprehension.

After using this drop Zhao Feng felt his thoughts become clearer and his mental energy level was around the early stages of the True Lord Rank.

“After I fully absorb this drop my mental energy level will be fully consolidated on the early stage True Lord Rank level.”

Zhao Feng’s attention went back to the situation.

From the start till now he had sat on the same spot and had no signs to participate. It was as if he was just a spectator.

“This kid still has the mind to cultivate now?”

“Does he think a pie will fall down from the sky onto him?”

The geniuses of the two sects looked queerly at Zhao Feng and even the three True Lord Ranks paid attention to Zhao Feng from the corner of their eyes.

After all, Zhao Feng's battle power was top amongst those below the True Lord Rank and could change the outcome if he made his move in the end.

However, Zhao Feng sat still and didn't move.

Right at this moment the situation changed.

Shua Shua!

Both Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat moved at the same time and leapt towards the treasures on the wall.

“Stop her!”

The expressions of Chi Gui and the blood robed youth changed instantly, and both intercepted her.

Shua!

The little thieving cat disappeared and Ye Yanyu used two Sky Moon Slashes to force back the two True Lord Ranks.

“Hehe, Life Returning Grass.”

Ye Yanyu plucked out the holy grass.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its Mystic Snake Blood Whip and pulled out the blood glass fruit.

“My blood glass fruit!”

The blood robed youth charged towards the little thieving cat with bulging eyes.

The little thieving cat smiled as it took the blood glass fruit then agilely jumped towards the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom and bit towards it.

“Stop.... My Earth Yin Poison Mushroom!”

Chi Gui exclaimed as he almost went crazy. This was a perfect material for upgrading ghost corpses.

However.

Ye Yanyu blocked them and they could only watch the little thieving cat take the blood glass fruit and swallow the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.

## Chapter 408 - Sitting

---

At this moment in time while others were fighting for the treasures, Zhao Feng was gaining comprehension from the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.

He remained unmoved by the competition between the three True Lords Ranks and was expressionless even when the little thieving cat took the blood glass fruit.

Doing absolutely nothing.

He was like a saint that focused solely on cultivation. Everything else were just outside help after all.

“According to the plan, I won’t need to do anything.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes occasionally twinkled.

From the beginning till now he had stuck to this point and didn’t join in the competition between the three True Lord Ranks.

When the little thieving cat swallowed the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom, Zhao Feng nodded his head in secret. The start of the plan had succeeded.

However, the little thieving cat was now also in a dangerous situation.

It had taken the blood glass fruit, an item that could increase cultivation dramatically and was something the blood robed True Lord Rank would risk his life for.

“Leave behind the blood glass fruit!”

The blood robed True Lord leapt towards the little thieving cat.

“This fucking cat swallowed my Earth Yin Poison Mushroom....”

Chi Gui was so angry he started trembling.

Compared to the blood glass fruit he would rather want the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.

He ordered the True Lord Rank skeleton to block Ye Yanyu while going for the little thieving cat himself.

“Little cat be careful.”

Ye Yanyu revealed a look of worry.

The two True Lord Ranks had left her and headed straight towards the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat had to run in the opposite direction as it

couldn't go to Ye Yanyu and this direction was in Zhao Feng's path.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat flashed towards the sitting Zhao Feng.

“Little thieving cat....”

Ye Yanyu's heart moved and thought of something but she didn't stop it.

This 'part' would test the little thieving cat's loyalty.

Shua!

The little thieving cat disappeared when it landed on Zhao Feng.

“Brat, hand over the cat!”

The blood robed True Lord and Chi Gui charged towards Zhao Feng and the latter jumped up in fright.

This was two True Lord Ranks and not normal ones at that. He couldn't take them on.

This meant that the little thieving cat had brought a disaster



upon Zhao Feng, the original owner.

“No wonder.”

Ye Yanyu let out a breath.

“So, you want to use them to finish off me?”

Zhao Feng angrily pulled out the little thieving cat by the ears and threw it out.

His reaction was extremely quick and saw through the little thieving cat's 'plan.'

Sou!

The little thieving cat's Mystic Snake Blood Whip was still wrapped around the blood glass as it was thrown out.

“Leave the blood glass fruit behind!”

The blood robed True Lord Rank and Chi Gui leapt towards the little thieving cat with gruesomeness.

“Little cat!!”

Ye Yanyu immediately rushed over to save the little thieving cat

and fought with the two True Lord Ranks whereas Zhao Feng sat back down again.

In this current situation Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat had the absolute advantage.

The blood glass fruit and life returning grass had both been taken by Ye Yanyu and even the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom had been swallowed by the little thieving cat.

“Success.”

Zhao Feng watched the chaotic situation and secretly looked inside his interspatial items.

Soon.

Zhao Feng found a rotten poison mushroom within his interspatial bracelet.

“Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.... Mine.”

Zhao Feng revealed a joyful expression.

This was Zhao Feng’s true target.

If Zhao Feng really had to choose between the Earth Yin Poison

Mushroom and blood glass fruit, he would definitely choose the former.

“The Earth Yin Poison Mushroom is a top tier material for ghost corpses and even Chi Gui would go crazy for it. Once I use this on my green bronze ghost corpses, it can definitely reach the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng suppressed the excitement in his heart.

Furthermore, the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom had more effects than just this.

This was one of the main materials to create poisons.

“If this Earth Yin Poison Mushroom is used with my giant scorpion poison sack, the poison will be even deadlier and once my green bronze corpses reach the True Lord Rank and adds these two poisons, it’ll be much more effective than increasing my strength.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he took a deep breath, forcing himself to be calm and he kept down the surge of excitement.

His plan had started ever since seeing the giant scorpion.

Firstly.

The poison of the giant scorpion could kill those at the True Lord

Rank without almost any doubt. This showed how deadly this poison was.

Zhao Feng had also thought about how the poison would become weaker after being applied to the corpse and the corpses level wasn't high enough, so it couldn't threaten those at the True Lord Rank even with the poison sack.

Therefore.

The key point was still the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.

“The Earth Yin Poison Mushroom can raise the ghost corpses strength and compensate for the loss of power in the poison sack and even strengthen it further.”

Zhao Feng's most major step was complete.

He had the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.

Just thinking about how a True Lord Rank ghost corpse with a poison that could kill those at the True Lord Rank was terrifying.

Shua!

Zhao Feng quickly put the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom into his black lotus item in the chaotic situation.

Another reason he chose the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom and not the blood glass fruit was because if he reached the True Lord Rank, it would cause Ye Yanyu to be aware and wary.

Therefore, if he wanted to keep on staying on the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's side it would be difficult.

Furthermore, after eating the blood glass fruit he would need ten days to half a month to reach the True Lord Rank and in this dangerous Purple Saint Ruins, where would Zhao Feng find the time? It wasn't just one step from the late stages of the True Mystic Rank to the True Lord Rank.

Hence Zhao Feng gave up on the blood glass fruit as it was too difficult.

“The Earth Yin Poison Mushroom isn't of much use to Ye Yanyu and wouldn't raise her attention after being taken by the little thieving cat. After all, the little thieving cat does eat a lot of resources daily.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

At this instance who would have thought that Zhao Feng would have the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom by doing nothing?

Chi Gui still thought the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom was in the little thieving cat's stomach and was being digested. Even Ye Yanyu would be tricked.

The second the little thieving cat disappeared it had put the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom inside Zhao Feng's interspatial bracelet.

The little thieving cat had this ability when it was born, and Zhao Feng had a headache when his resources were eaten by the little thieving cat yet at this critical moment the little thieving cat's ability was useful.

Within the black lotus.

Zhao Feng controlled the situation inside with his God's Spiritual Eye.

The two green bronze corpses had a layer of ice covered over them and didn't move.

“Two corpses, one Earth Yin Poison Mushroom. It'll definitely be enough for one reaches the True Lord Rank and would have extra remaining, but it'll be wasteful.”

Zhao Feng thought and finally split the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom into two, giving half each to the green bronze corpses.

This meant that the power of the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom would be fully utilised.

“With the strengthening of the Sky Marking Stone before they

each have an 80% chance to reach the True Lord Rank with half an Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.”

Zhao Feng calculated.

If he didn't get the Sky Marking Stone before and strengthened the two, Zhao Feng would focus only on one but now he decided on trying both as the poison was the key point in threatening the True Lord Ranks.

The two green bronze corpses soon ate the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom and the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom was indeed worthy of being a top tier item for enhancing corpses. When the two ghost corpses ate it, they started to smoke with the air of erosion and their strength rose rapidly within the black lotus.

“Only two to three days is needed for the strength of these two ghost corpses to be comparable to the True Lord Rank level and at most will just be a little bit off. After that I'll add the scorpion poison sack onto them. Hehehe, this is full of expectations....”

Zhao Feng retrieved his consciousness from the black lotus and at this point in time the battle between the three True Lord Ranks had entered the late stages.

Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat took at least one half of the treasures and destroyed a couple others. If they couldn't get them, they could at least weaken the opponent.

If the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom that the little thieving cat swallowed fell into Chi Gui's hands, his battle power would rise dramatically.

Therefore, in Ye Yanyu's eyes the little thieving cat had destroyed the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom and weakened the chances of the opponent strengthening.

Chi Gui was filled with hate and unwillingness. If he could get the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom at least one of his ghost corpses would reach the late stage True Lord Rank.

One had to know of the ten True Lords that entered the Ruins only three had reached the late stage True Lord Rank.

Unfortunately, this perfect treasure had been eaten by the little thieving cat.

On the other side the blood robed True Lord Rank also grinded his teeth as the blood glass fruit was finally obtained by Ye Yanyu.

Although it wasn't the most suitable for Ye Yanyu it would still allow her cultivation to rise.

However, Ye Yanyu didn't immediately eat it as she didn't have the chance to.

She had been attacked by the forbidden techniques of the two True Lord Ranks before and was slightly injured. Although she



suppressed the two in the end she paid a heavy price and the little thieving cat's contributions were immeasurable.

The treasures on the wall was soon split and Zhao Feng sat on the ground from beginning to end, never participating.

The geniuses of the three forces all looked weirdly towards Zhao Feng.

At this moment, Zhao Feng had almost fully absorbed the first drop of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Dew Shoot and his mental energy level was comparable to the early stages of the True Lord Rank.

Finally, he stood up.

“Goddess Ye.”

Zhao Feng found Ye Yanyu.

“What?”

After a hard-fought battle Ye Yanyu was injured and her face was slightly pale.

“I want two drops of the Elixir of Life from the Life Returning Grass or half of the Life Returning Grass.”

Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

What?

Ye Yanyu wasn't sure if she had heard correctly.

She had fought for her life to get this life returning grass and this guy had done nothing at all and had just sat there the entire time. And now he wants half?

# Chapter 409 - Blocking the Way

---

“What, this is possible?”

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace nearby looked weirdly towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng hadn't done anything at all and just sat at the back while the others fought for the treasures.

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect side only had Ye Yanyu and she had crushed the people present alone.

After Ye Yanyu had had reaped the rewards he had asked for a precious life returning grass. Even those from the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace couldn't stand to watch such shamelessness.

However, Zhao Feng acted very confidently, as if he was certain Ye Yanyu would give it to him.

“Nice dreams.”

Ye Yanyu gave the white eye to Zhao Feng.

She didn't mind Zhao Feng taking some of the shares from the giant scorpion as the organs inside were dirty and bloody.

However, the Life Returning Grass was different. Its value wasn't something a giant scorpion poison sack could be compared to.

Furthermore, the Life Returning Grass was a second life to anyone and Zhao Feng hadn't done a thing at all when they thought. Just thinking about this made Ye Yanyu angry. She was even hesitating whether to recommend him into the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect or not.

“According to our deal, you need to help me three times. Let this time count as one.”

Zhao Feng said expressionlessly and Ye Yanyu paused.

According to the deal between them, this was indeed true.

Zhao Feng had already used one chance to help when Ye Yanyu had protected him and Zhao Feng was obviously going to the second chance right now.

“Hehe, our deal was that I would help you three times but doesn't include giving you free items.”

Ye Yanyu smiled. She wasn't someone that would let Zhao Feng cut her up freely.

Zhao Feng fell silent for a moment before saying through gritted teeth: 'You're being shameless.’

“My help to you can’t obviously be without limit or restrictions. If you want me to die will I go kill myself? If you told me to give everything to you, will I have to?”

Ye Yanyu laughed coldly.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat clapped its paws together for Ye Yanyu with gloat.

Zhao Feng’s eyes squinted and although Ye Yanyu had been deceived by him and the little thieving cat she obviously wasn’t a retard that would give such easy benefits to him.

“Do you want the Life Returning Grass to save someone important life? If you dissolve the blood pact between you and the little thieving cat I can consider it.”

Ye Yanyu’s eyes flashed as she came close to the truth.

“Just owe someone a favour.”

Zhao Feng turned and walked to the other side.

He had expected Ye Yanyu to not agree but Zhao Feng didn’t panic. He still had two ways to get the Life Returning Grass.

At this time the geniuses of the three sides still scavenged the treasures nearby but Zhao Feng didn't participate.

After the fight all three True Lord Ranks were injured and Ye Yanyu walked out of the cave to find a calm place to recover.

“The erosion wound on my soul is so difficult to heal....”

Ye Yanyu sat cross legged with a slightly pale expression.

Her physical body had been lightly injured during the fight and the main damage was her blood essence as well as soul.

After all, in the battle Chi Gui and the blood robed youth had both used forbidden techniques which Ye Yanyu took head on.

Ye Yanyu used many precious spiritual pills which recovered her Yuan Qi but her recovery speed for her blood essence was much slower.

The hardest to heal was still the damage on her soul caused by Chi Gui's 'Wicked Spiritual Ghost Eye.’

“The damage on the soul can't be healed quickly. Even if you use the Life Returning Grass, it'll only recover your life force but won't have much of an effect on your soul.”

Zhao Feng said slowly.

“What? You know medicine?”

Ye Yanyu harrumphed and released her True Lord Rank aura to shake the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby to signal Zhao Feng not make any moves as even if she wasn't at her peak she could kill Zhao Feng as easily as flipping her palm.

“I would think that you have one or two spiritual pills which help recover the soul but will take at least half a month and wouldn't guarantee the injuries to be fully healed.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and Ye Yanyu was surprised because what he thought was almost the exact same as the situation.

This meant that Ye Yanyu needed at least half a month to reach her peak and the Purple Saint Ruins was filled with fortune including the core of the Ruins - the Ruins Treasured Palace.

“Luckily I found some Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew in the cave which can cleanse the erosion by the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye. If you get two drops of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew only two or three days will be needed to heal the injury on the soul. Plus, it won't leave behind any hidden injuries.”

Zhao Feng smiled and said.

Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew.

Hearing this Ye Yanyu's expression changed.

She had obviously heard of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew's effect before. It could strengthen mental energy and comprehension. It was even useful for her who was at the late stages of the True Lord Rank.

Most importantly this was extremely effective to heal injuries of the soul.

“Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew....”

Ye Yanyu bit her lips.

In her current situation she desperately needed this item which could cleanse the soul and in terms of value the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew was only below the Life Returning Grass and blood glass fruit.

However, after saying this Zhao Feng became silent.

This was his second path and he didn't believe Ye Yanyu would reject this.

However, Ye Yanyu was very calm and didn't immediately ask to trade as she was worried Zhao Feng would rip her off drastically.



Zhao Feng was happy to wait and used another drop of Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew in front of Ye Yanyu's eyes to strengthen his mental energy.

“The second drop of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew isn't that effective for me anymore but still can fully consolidate my mental energy level to the early stage True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng started to comprehend and while Ye Yanyu was recovering Zhao Feng didn't forget the two green bronze corpses within the black lotus.

The air of death of the two green bronze ghost corpses started to consolidate and the smell of erosion was getting stronger.

In the blink of an eye two days had passed and the auras of the two ghost corpses were about the True Lord Rank level and the energy from the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom had almost been fully expended.

On the outside dark silver lines had replaced the green bronze and it was better to call it 'dark silver poison corpses' instead because the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom was a very deadly plant and the two ghost corpses already had a strong poison.

“Even if the giant scorpion poison sack isn't added on this dark silver poison corpses' poison is enough to threaten those at the True Spirit Realm.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but be filled with expectation.

His poison corpse plan was about 60-70% complete.

# Chapter 410 - Trade

---

At this moment.

Zhao Feng blocked those from the Black Cliff Palace with confidence.

“Zhe zhe, does this brat want to take all of us alone?”

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace had mockery on their faces but the black lotus girl in the group had fear and wary in her eyes, not daring to underestimate Zhao Feng.

“Kid.... do you want to come to the Black Cliff palace’s side? Since you’re a genius in the Dao of Corpses I can consider recommending you.”

White flames burned in Chi Gui’s eyes as he licked his lips and glanced at Ye Yanyu two miles away out of the corner of his eye.

He had the confidence to slay Zhao Feng before Ye Yanyu arrived.

However, Zhao Feng didn’t seem to have any traces of fear as he faced those from the Black Cliff Palace.

What was even weirder was that Ye Yanyu who was recovering didn’t even seem to care about Zhao Feng’s life.

All of this unusualness made Chi Gui suspicious.

Did Ye Yanyu really not care about Zhao Feng's life?

The eyes of those from the Black Cliff Palace twinkled but they couldn't make a decision as they were scared there was a trick.

In reality.

Chi Gui and company weren't wrong. Ye Yanyu did indeed not care about Zhao Feng's life but was worried if he died, the little thieving cat would also.

As for Zhao Feng he wasn't scared of the Black Cliff Palace because his mental energy had reached the early stage True Lord Rank and with two other dark silver poison corpses with the battle power of a True Lord Rank each, normal True Lord's weren't his match.

"Let's make a deal."

Zhao Feng said lightly in a casual tone.

Deal?

Chi Gui and company were first surprised but their faces was then filled with disdain yet before their response, Zhao Feng had

opened his God's Spiritual Eye and scanned across the group.

Weng~

Those from the Black Cliff Palace felt their senses turn and suddenly appear in a simple building.

Within the building Zhao Feng sat on one side while Chi Gui and the others were on the other.

“Mental energy illusion? He put all of us into one?”

“This kid's mental energy illusions are indeed not simple and uses this method to communicate with us.”

A couple of the genius' from the Black Cliff Palace looked at Zhao Feng in a different perspective and Chi Gui was slightly moved. Zhao Feng had created a mental energy illusion which was extremely realistic but most importantly, it had enveloped all of them.

He suddenly realised why Zhao Feng dared to face all of them alone.

Zhao Feng's mental energy level had reached the early stage True Lord Rank, not far different from Chi Gui.

If he used a mental energy skill everyone apart from Chi Gui

wouldn't be able to block it.

“Kid, what do you want? What do you have to trade with us?”

Chi Gui immediately got straight to the point.

At this moment he didn't dare underestimate Zhao Feng.

Once Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu teamed up, all of them might be left behind.

Luckily he saw that there was a bridge between Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu as well and they didn't trust one another.

“I want the giant scorpion claws, Deadly Yin Crystal Bone and Ten Thousand Corpse Grass.”

Zhao Feng asked for three materials and was certain that they had the giant scorpions claws.

When they were splitting the giant scorpion, the claws had went to the Black Cliff Palace.

As for the Deadly Yin Crystal Bone and Ten Thousand Corpse Grass Zhao Feng wasn't certain if they had it or not.

“The giant scorpion claws is easy to say, as we have four and

trading one is fine. As for the Deadly Yin Crystal Bone it can increase the offense of a ghost corpse and is extremely rare. The Ten Thousand Corpse Grass is even more precious and can raise the ghost corpses cultivation and it's value is just below the Earth Yin Poison Mushrooms. Even if we had it we wouldn't trade it with you."

Chi Gui responded.

He was wondering what Zhao Feng needed this items for.

Soon.

A flash passed Chi Gui's eyes: "The giant scorpion claws comes from the large scorpion and is extremely sharp. Once it combines with the poison sack it' will be able to use the poison better. He wants the giant scorpion claw then use it with the poison and add it onto the ghost corpses..."

He was indeed worthy of being a True Lord Rank genius and soon found Zhao Feng's thoughts.

Zhao Feng was actually planning this. He would increase the sharpness of the ghost corpses and the claws worked in sync with the poison.

"The Deadly Yin Crystal Bone can increase the ghost corpses offense and only by increasing the attack power would the opponent's defense be pierced open and for the poison to take

effect.”

Chi Gui continued down this path.

“However, although the Deadly Yin Crystal Bone can raise a ghost corpses offense the ghost corpse still can’t threaten those at the True Lord Rank in the end. Therefore he wants the Ten Thousand Corpse Grass to raise the ghost corpse to the True Lord Rank.”

After finishing the analysis Chi Gui looked coldly at Zhao Feng.

Once Zhao Feng’s chain of thoughts was complete his strength would greatly threaten the ten True Lords.

Chi Gui was now wary and cautious against Zhao Feng.

“We can’t do this deal.”

Chi Gui immediately declined and Zhao Feng wasn’t surprised. Why would Chi Gui increase the opponent’s strength?

However, if he found Chi Gui it meant that he had a certain amount of confidence even if it wasn’t one hundred percent.

“I’ll use two resources to trade. If you’re not willing then nevermind.”



After saying this Zhao Feng took out a drop of Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew and a small piece of the Sky Marking Stone.

Zhao Feng still had three drops of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew left and was only planning to trade one.

There was originally one large piece of Sky Marking Stone but had been split into three by Zhao Feng to strengthen the two ghost corpses and this was the last remaining small piece.

When these two items were taken out Chi Gui's expression changed slightly.

“If I remember correctly, your True Lord Rank skeleton but slashed into two by the giant scorpion and the arm of the other True Lord Rank corpse had been cut off by Ye Yanyu. Is Brother Chi willing to heal them?”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and Chi Gui didn't say anything.

Over the past couple days his two True Lord Rank corpses had barely been fixed and cost a lot of top resources but their battle powers had both fallen by a bit.

Coincidentally Zhao Feng's Sky Marking Stone could strengthen ghost corpses and he had to admit the Sky Marking Stone attracted him.

“If I can get a piece of Sky Marking Stone my two True Lord Rank

ghost corpses will not only recover but even become a bit stronger.”

Chi Gui’s heart was moved but he didn’t immediately speak.

“Hehe, a forbidden technique such as the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye must have a terrible backlash. One drop of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew doesn’t seem to be enough.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly again and this time Chi Gui’s expression changed dramatically.

He had paid a price for using the Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye and harmed himself after using it on Ye Yanyu who had higher cultivation.

Even though a genius from the Black Cliff Palace had given him a drop of the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew, he still hadn’t fully recovered.

Even Ye Yanyu had to trade with Zhao Feng for two drops of Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew to recover.

“If you don’t want to trade then I’ll leave.”

Zhao Feng slowly rose and waved his hand.

Shua!

Everyone felt their senses return to the mysterious canyon.

Everything just then was created by a mental energy illusion from Zhao Feng and no one apart from those at the Origin Core Realm or higher could see what went on.

“Wait.”

Chi Gui gritted his teeth and called Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng seemed to look puzzled back towards those from the Black Cliff palace.

The reason why he suggested the trade meant he obviously had some confidence.

Currently Chi Gui's strength had decreased and needed the Sky Marking Stone and Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew urgently.

“If I can get these two items my strength will recover and might even rise by a bit.”

Chi Gui made a decision and took out a claw as big as a tree from his interspatial ring then threw it onto the ground.

“Giant scorpion claw.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

After that Chi Gui told another youth from the Black Cliff Palace to take out a dark silver crystal with a pained expression.

“Deadly Yin Crystal Bone.”

Zhao Feng was very satisfied.

“We only have these two items. Even if we had the Ten Thousand Corpse Grass we wouldn’t give it to you because the value of it is far more than the two you’re giving.”

Chi Gui said lowly and laughed coldly within his heart: “Without the Ten Thousand Corpse Grass your ghost corpse won’t be able to reach the True Lord Rank level and no matter how poisonous they are and how sharp their attacks is, it won’t be able to threaten me.”

In reality Chi Gui and company really didn’t have the Ten Thousand Corpse Grass. If they had it they would have used it on their own ghost corpses already.

“Fine.”

Zhao Feng revealed a barely manageable expression.

The reason why he mentioned the Ten Thousand Corpse Grass was to mislead Chi Gui's 'thoughts' and make him think that he needed it to increase the level of his ghost corpses.

He wouldn't have thought that Zhao Feng had already increased the ghost corpses' level by using the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.

This misleading could result in Zhao Feng hiding his cards and make the opponent underestimate himself.

He hadn't dreamed of getting the Ten Thousand Corpse Grass. Just getting the scorpion claw and Deadly Yin Crystal Bone was enough.

For safety Zhao Feng made Chi Gui send out two peak True Mystic Rank geniuses to trade with him as on the surface the Black Cliff Palace had an overwhelming advantage.

"This kid is very cautious."

Chi Gui nodded his head in agreement.

A while later Zhao Feng got his giant scorpion claw and Deadly Yin Crystal Bone while Chi Gui got what he wanted.

The two sides probably wouldn't have thought that they would have traded with one another.

“The giant scorpion claw can sharpen the claws of the two dark silver poison corpses and can slash through the opponent’s defense, allowing the poison to take effect. The Deadly Yin Crystal Bone can increase the overall strength of the corpses.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed in his heart.

The Black Cliff Palace side.

Chi Gui and company had dim expressions with killing intent as they watched Zhao Feng leave.

“Senior brother, do you want to.....”

A skinny youth waved his hand in the motion of cutting.

At this point in time Zhao Feng had his back towards them and was only a hundred yards away.

It could be said that this was the best time to attack.

“Does this brat really not fear us?”

Deadliness flashed in Chi Gui’s eyes as he slowly raised a hand.

The geniuses from the Black Cliff palace all held their breaths and licked their lips in excitement. With one order they could

splatter Zhao Feng's blood and take his life and treasure.

# Chapter 411 - Bait Kill Fail

---

In the air of the canyon.

Black smoke rolled across the skies and everything within a ten-mile radius was dead silent.

Chi Gui stood at the middle and a white flame danced in his eyes. One hand was raised and killing intent was released.

Those from the Black Cliff palace had excited and gruesome expressions as they held their breaths.

At this moment in time even Ye Yanyu two miles away felt a chilling killing intent.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat yawned, as if it didn't care about its 'previous owners' life or death.

“Little thieving cat, if he dies you'll also be dragged down.”

Ye Yanyu revealed a worrisome expression.

She didn't care whether Zhao Feng died or lived but was scared that his death would also drag down the little thieving cat whom he had a blood pact with.



This strength of this dragging down depended on the distance between them, their cultivation, bloodline and soul strength.

However, it was obvious Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat were very close to one another and they didn't have massive differences between them.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws and revealed a cold expression, signalling that even if it might die it'll bring down its previous owner.

“No, this is too risky. What if Zhao Feng decides to kill you first before he dies out of unwillingness?”

Ye Yanyu couldn't resist it and stood up.

There was only two miles between them and all Zhao Feng needed to do was block a moment or two and Ye Yanyu would arrive.

However, Zhao Feng had turned his back to those from the Black Cliff palace and was walking over slowly.

He didn't even seem to feel the cold killing intent from those behind.

“This brat.... Is he certain that I’ll save him?”

Ye Yanyu was infuriated and stomped her foot on the ground.

Zhao Feng was too close to the Black Cliff Palace and once Chi Gui and company attacked Ye Yanyu wouldn’t have the time to rescue him.

Yet.

In this critical moment Chi Gui’s raised hand never lowered.

A rare sign of hesitation appeared on his face.

That’s right, Ye Yanyu saw the clear sign of struggle on his face.

Even the geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace felt weird. Brother Chi Gui was usually decisive, what was there to worry about?

At this point in time.

Unknowingly, Chi Gui’s bloodline, the ‘Wicked Spirit Eye’ suddenly became uneasy.

He cultivated the Dao of Ghost Corpses and his mental energy was stronger than others his cultivation. Adding on the fact he had

an eye bloodline he had a sensitive instinct.

Chi Gui always trusted his instinct without doubt and it had allowed to escape several times before.

A scene suddenly appeared in Chi Gui's mind:

An 'Eye of Heaven' appearing in the skies and looking down at the world as if it was an existence on level with the Heaven and Earth.

At the last moment the gaze of the Eye of Heaven seemed to see through his body and into his soul.

Hu~

Chi Gui shook his head and hiccupped.

Voices from others from the Black Cliff Palace sounded in his ears: "Brother Chi Gui, if we don't make a move now we'll miss the chance."

Chi Gui looked over and saw that Zhao Feng had walked out of a hundred yards, still at that slow pace.

It was Ye Yanyu who was instead rushing over urgently.

“Retreat.”

Chi Gui suddenly decided that no one understood.

Although the geniuses from the Black Cliff palace were surprised they didn't dare go against the order and retreated.

“Brother Chi Gui, that kid's very close to us and once we make a move even Ye Yanyu won't make it in time.”

The youth as skinny as a branch didn't understand.

“This brat isn't pretending to be calm. He really isn't scared of us and most importantly, I can't see his true skills.”

Chi Gui said solemnly.

In the Purple Saint Ruins Chi Gui was familiar with the other ten True Lord Ranks and he knew a bit about Ye Yanyu and even the number one genius.

However, the more Chi Gui interacted with this youth in front of him the more terrifying he felt Zhao Feng was.

There was a saying: Unknown enemies were much scarier than known enemies.

The geniuses from the Black Cliff palace didn't make a move and watched Zhao Feng fly out one mile.

"I wanted to trick this Chi Gui, but it looks like he's pretty cautious...."

Zhao Feng murmured to himself with slight regret.

He had purposely turned around on them to give them the 'flaw' to kill him.

Zhao Feng was certain that Ye Yanyu wouldn't just watch him die.

Hence the geniuses from the Black Cliff palace and Ye Yanyu would clash and once this succeeded Zhao Feng had a high chance to make half the Black Cliff palace stay and might be able to even slay the True Lord Rank Chi Gui.

After all, Chi Gui's fall in strength was greater than Ye Yanyu's and Ye Yanyu had already recovered a lot from using the Solar Lunar Sky Bamboo Shoot Dew from a couple days ago.

In a head on exchange with Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat as support, Ye Yanyu had a 50-60% to slay Chi Gui.

Even if they couldn't kill him they would be able to kill a couple others and the spoils of war would be useful to Zhao Feng as they were about the Dao of Ghost Corpses.

Unfortunately.

Chi Gui instead retreated at the critical moment and hence, he dodged this 'bait kill', meaning that the trick ended in failure.

Why did it failure?

Zhao Feng felt that he acted too calm and made Chi Gui wary of Ye Yanyu.

Of course, there was also that instinctive protection which Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye also had which had allowed him to escape.

For example, back at the Sun Feather City, Zhao Feng had been pursued by an elder of the Qiu family, but this had been sensed by him beforehand and he prepared for it.

Soon.

Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu met and the latter let out a breath but had a cold face: "You better not have any tricks and don't even think about working with wicked forces such as the Black Cliff palace."

"Goddess Ye is correct. I wanted to trade with the Black Cliff Palace but didn't think these wicked Daoist's had killing intent in

their hearts. I have to thank Goddess Ye for helping me.”

Zhao Feng said.

In terms of collaboration he would choose the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect first.

This was the strongest of the three sects and was righteous. Whatever said, they were better than the Black Cliff Palace and much safer.

Ye Yanyu was about to say something but the sound of flying appeared from afar.

Sou Sou Sou!

Eight or nine figures flashed through the air and headed in this direction.

Amongst them was a powerful True Lord Rank aura which was even stronger than Chi Gui and the blood robed youth's.

“Could Brother Mo Yu's reinforcements have arrived?”

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace were expectant and a flash of joy appeared on Chi Gui's eyes.

However, his expression changed dramatically when he released his spiritual sense.

“Run!”

Chi Gui ordered and led the group in retreat.

A while later.

Sou Sou Sou!

Eight or nine moonlight figures consisting of both males and females arrived.

The leader was a handsome silver robed youth with red hair.

His cultivation had reached the early stages of the True Lord Rank and was faintly stronger than Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord Rank's.”

The silver robed youth's eyes lit up as he spotted Ye Yanyu and said with a smile: “Sister Ye we found some things over there so came over a bit late, sorry about that.”

“I am enough. Just two True Lord Ranks from the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace isn't enough to threaten me.”



Ye Yanyu sat cross legged on the ground with an emotionless attitude, not caring about the silver robed youth at all.

Zhao Feng could see that this silver robed True Lord was one of those chasing after Ye Yanyu and he wasn't surprised. Why wouldn't someone like Ye Yanyu have handsome youths going after her?

Most normal youths probably didn't even have the right or courage.

There were one or two martial sisters that were pretty good with Ye Yanyu and started to talk with her.

“Sister Ye, you're injured?”

“Who else apart from Brother Lu would be able to suppress Sister Ye with her strength?”

The two martial sisters had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and were both surprised.

Ye Yanyu smiled and shortly told what had happened with Chi Gui and the blood robed True Lord.

“It's hard to imagine that Sister Ye has this good luck. The treasures in this cave was even better than ours.”

The girls were as close as sisters and just looking at them felt nice.

The male disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect sighed with admiration. Ye Yanyu was flawless.

However, Ye Yanyu and a few others were all extremely pretty and even the silver robed True Lord couldn't interrupt.

Zhao Feng didn't mind this and instead was surprised at the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's strength.

In the group Ye Yanyu and the silver robed youth were True Lords and over the remaining half were peak True Mystic Rank's.

Zhao Feng's late stage True Mystic Rank strength was at the bottom amongst the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

“Sister Ye, who's this brat?”

The silver robed male and company finally found a topic to discuss and their eyes landed on Zhao Feng with a flash.

Zhao Feng didn't have any auras of the three sides on him and this gave them many speculations.

Any genius that entered the Purple Saint Ruins had inheritance tokens from the three sects.

“Hehe, I think she’s Sister Ye’s prisoner of war.”

A pretty young girl smiled and inspected Zhao Feng and even touched his blue hair.

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed but didn’t do anything. The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s strength wasn’t just terrifying.

According to what he knew five of the ten True Lord Ranks came from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sects including the strongest.

“This cat is also so cute!”

Another girl wanted to touch the little thieving cat but was dodged by the latter.

“Sister Ye, what’s with this human and cat?”

The eyes of the silver robed youth twinkled, and the other male disciples inspected Zhao Feng with caution.

Ye Yanyu finally mentioned simply about the deal between her and Zhao Feng.

“Hmph, what’s there to discuss with these clowns. We’ll just capture him and torture out his secrets.”

The silver robed youth coldly released his True Spirit Realm aura and the air seemed to be filled with a brilliant moonlight that made others unable to breathe.

# Chapter 412 - The Legendary Continent

---

“..... We'll just capture him and torture out his secrets.”

The silver robed youth's attitude was extremely forceful, and a cold glint flashed in his eyes.

He then released his True Lord Rank aura and purposely pressured where Zhao Feng was at.

“What senior brother says is correct. This person's history is unknown and might be a spy from the other sects.”

“A genius not from the three sects but is able to enter the Purple Saint Ruins. We must force out the secret.”

The other males all jumped in and agreed.

Of the people present excluding Ye Yanyu, the silver robed youth Yu Luo had the highest status and led the other group.

“Aye, so this is how the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect treats its guests? I heard Goddess Ye was a righteous sect that strived forwards and wanted Goddess Ye to recommend me to enter the sect. But it looks like... aye, never mind.”

Zhao Feng revealed a heavily disappointed expression and Yu Luo and company all turned towards Ye Yanyu with frozen

expressions.

“Brother Yu Luo, don’t interfere the business between me and him. I know most of his history.”

Ye Yanyu furrowed her eyebrows. She originally didn’t want to protect Zhao Feng, but because he had called her out, she couldn’t do nothing.

After all, the two had a deal and if Yu Luo and company were being very forceful, it was not giving her face.

“Sister Ye, since you have a deal with him, I obviously wouldn’t interfere but for the safety of the sect disciples we must ask how he entered the Purple Saint Ruins.”

Yu Luo’s expression softened and changed to ‘asking.’

“This one has no guilt. Ask whatever you want.”

Zhao Feng sat on the ground and purposely moved a bit closer to Ye Yanyu and the other girls. Yu Luo couldn’t attack him nor restrict his freedom. He could ask whatever he wanted.

Yu Luo’s eyebrows furrowed and thought: “Is this brat not scared of me?”

With his True Lord Rank cultivation, under normal situations,

who wasn't respectful towards him?

Furthermore, Yu Luo's True Lord Rank aura seemed to be ineffective against Zhao Feng.

"Where do you come from? How did you enter the Purple Saint Ruins?"

Yu Luo immediately went straight to the point.

"I come from the great Azure Stone Continent and entered this Ruins because of a mysterious power which enveloped me and this cat as well...."

Zhao Feng's actions was extremely arrogant and when he said the Azure Stone Continent, he was full of proudness.

"Azure Stone Continent? Continent?"

The geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect were stunned. Continents were a legendary place and only Ye Yanyu had a mocked smile on her face as she already knew about Zhao Feng's situation.

"Wait, what's the highest star level of the strongest force in this continent and the highest known cultivation?"

Yu Luo reacted.

“The strongest is a one-star clan and the highest cultivation is the Origin Core Realm.”

Zhao Feng said uncertainly.

“Hahahaha.... Frogs at the bottom of the well dare to call themselves a continent?”

The geniuses from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect laughed so hard their heads went backwards.

“As expected, you don’t know anything.”

Yu Luo’s disdain became more obvious.

“What? What do you.... All mean?”

Zhao Feng pretended to not know anything. After asking Qing Xiaoxue from the Wind Snow Pavilion, he had faintly realised that the Azure Flower Continent he was from wasn’t a true ‘continent.’

At that time, Qing Xiaoxue had said that: “.... some small islands call themselves ‘continents’ and are frogs at the bottom of a well.”

He said this to confirm what she said and purposely become underestimated.



It was obvious Zhao Feng's thoughts were true.

Hearing that Zhao Feng came from a 'continent' the geniuses from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect obviously looked down at him in disdain.

"Haha, the strongest clan of your islands is only one stars and the strongest is only at the Origin Core Realm. It obviously can't be the legendary continent."

A girl next to Ye Yanyu who found this funny explained.

"I don't believe this. I actually do come from a continent and was raised there."

Zhao Feng pretended to go crazy and unable to accept this reality.

That girl jumped up in fright before smiling: "This is very normal. Many natives on the islands are limited in knowledge and think that the place they live on is a continent. When you enter the true world, you will understand."

"Hahaha idiot, there's at least a dozen of islands like yours under the Pure Moon Spiritual Sects control."

The group from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect laughed.

Invisibly they had a ‘superiority’ to Zhao Feng and looked down or even ignored him.

This was what Zhao Feng wanted - to make these people feel unthreatened by him and obviously wouldn’t be cautious of him or restrict him.

“What’s going on?”

Zhao Feng still pretended to be unable to accept this and asked the girl from before.

“Hehe, when the Desolate Continent shattered and turned into a trillion dust, every speckle was an island. Apart from the islands is limitless sea, including your continent or our Tianlu Islands are all specks in the limitless void.”

The girl explained.

Zhao Feng knew a bit or two about the Desolate Continent and the battle of ancient gods from reading records.

In that era the world only had one Desolate Continent that was formed from chaos.

In that era every being there was a legend to the current era.

Peng Peng!

When the Desolate Continent was mentioned, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye jumped.

Through some parts of dreams Zhao Feng guessed that the God's Spiritual Eye came from that era.

“The Ancient is broken, and the Ancient Gods slain will turn into a trillion dust....”

The sound of when the God's Spiritual Eye first merged with him also proved the current situation of the world.

## Chapter 413 - Towering Tree Yao

---

“That’s right, putting you aside, even we don’t have much of a chance.”

Yu Luo looked at Zhao Feng, not trying to hide the disdain in his eyes and laughed coldly in his heart: The Ruins Treasured Palace looked for someone suitable and those that enter might not receive an inheritance.

In his eyes, Zhao Feng was just a foreigner who dreamed of entering the Ruins Treasured Palace. It could be said he was a toad trying to eat a swan’s meat.

“One percent is indeed a bit too low.”

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart but then became calm once more.

If some things were destined to not be his then Zhao Feng didn’t have to get it.

He had already received a lot of stuff and just the outer edges of the Ruins were better than most inheritances.

Unwillingness was written on Ye Yanyu’s face as she bit her lips: “I won’t give up even if there’s only a 1% chance.”

The group fell into momentary silence.

They had all given up on entering the Ruins Treasured Palace; only Ye Yanyu didn't want to admit defeat.

Zhao Feng maintained his casual attitude.

“Everyone' let's go.”

Yu Luo started to organize people into groups and send them into different areas as this mysterious canyon had many precious beasts and ancient materials.

At the same time.

Sou Sou Sou----

A dark puff of cloud entered the mysterious canyon and one of them contained a dark and chaotic True Lord Rank aura.

“Brother Mo Yu!”

“Haha.... Our reinforcements have finally arrived.”

Chi Gui and company from the Black Cliff Palace looked up at the sky in joy. The puff of black cloud contained ten figures, each and every one of them was cold and evil. They were the reinforcements

of the Black Cliff Palace.

A youth that looked like a corpse with dark speckles of silver skin floated in the air. He looked like an alive ‘dead person’ and made the bone of others chill.

“Mo Yu? That corpse human came!?”

The expressions of the silver robed Yu Luo and company changed to solemnness.

Amongst the ten True Lords, Mo Yu’s ranking was higher than his and Mo Yu was within the top five.

Apart from Ye Yanyu, no one here was probably his match.

‘Mo Yu’s’ arrival instantly increased the strength of the Black Cliff Palace.

“Two True Lords are here, so this is all the Black Cliff Palace’s strength?”

A faint smile appeared on Ye Yanyu’s mouth.

Although the reinforcements from the Black Cliff Palace had arrived, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was still stronger.

Zhao Feng stood on the mountain and occasionally opened his God's Spiritual Eye to inspect the mysterious canyon and found that the two True Lords from the Black Cliff Palace 'Mo Yu' and 'Chi Gui' were both trying to team up with the blood robed True Lord of the Moon Demon Palace.

After all, excluding the Ruins Treasured Palace, this mysterious canyon's treasures surpassed every other place.

"Friends of the Moon Demon Palace, our enemy is the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect and right now, only a small half of their force has gathered. We should team up early...."

Chi Gui's hoarse voice made the atmosphere solemn. Mo Yu next to him had a body like a ghost corpse; his face was dry and no expression was seen, but it was obvious he agreed to this proposal.

"Let's do it."

The blood robed True Lord didn't find this weird. Every time at the late stages of entering the Purple Saint Ruins, the two sects had to team up to try and fight back against the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

After all, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect had reached 2.5 stars and although there was only a 0.5-star difference between them, it was like the difference between the Iron Blood Religion and the Ten Great Clans.

If it weren't for the fact that the Moon Demon Palace was close to 2.5 stars and the Black Cliff Palace was a strong two stars sect, they wouldn't be able to hold the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect back.

On the other side of the canyon.

“Go.”

Yu Luo organized the groups and started to search around for treasures. Ye Yanyu still needed to rest for two days to fully recover and would only help other disciples if it was an emergency.

“Goddess Ye, your cultivation is the highest and is unparalleled in the Ruins. You don't need me to protect you right?”

Zhao Feng asked to go solo.

According to the deal, Zhao Feng couldn't leave a three miles radius of Ye Yanyu, but since the Ruins Treasured Palace almost wouldn't appear again, Zhao Feng had the intention to go alone.

He was declined decisively by Ye Yanyu.

“If you want to act, you have to be with me or Brother Yu Luo.”

Ye Yanyu's eyes flashed with coldness as she was still wary of Zhao Feng.



She knew Zhao Feng's strength better than the others and wasn't like Yu Luo and company who completely ignored him.

Her caution held back Zhao Feng's plan of going solo.

"It's not good to rush."

Zhao Feng found a cave two miles out and sat within it. While Ye Yanyu was resting, he would use this time to strengthen his dark silver poison corpses.

"Giant scorpion claws, Deadly Yin Crystal Bone."

Zhao Feng took out these two main materials.

He first put the Deadly Yin Crystal Bone onto the dark silver poison corpses and strengthened them. Half a day later, Zhao Feng had ground the Deadly Yin Crystal Bone into powder and merged it with the two dark silver poison corpses.

Looking at it closely, Zhao Feng saw that the surface of the two poison corpses flashed with a dark silver light. They were precise and pretty, not rough like before.

"En, the poison corpses' cultivation, hardness and especially offense have all risen by a bit."

He nodded his head in satisfaction.

After that, Zhao Feng put the giant scorpion claws onto the dark silver poison corpses. The process was done in the black lotus and controlled by the God's Spiritual Eye.

However, Zhao Feng had to be very careful as they were two strong hidden cards.

While Zhao Feng did this, he also needed to comprehend the contents of the Six Ghost Corpse Controlling Secret Technique.

The Six Ghost Corpse Controlling Secret Technique was worthy of being a peak level Spiritual tier skill and it was far more difficult than the lightning inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. Although it was just the 'upper page', the contents were profound.

In the blink of an eye, almost two days had passed and Zhao Feng's two dark silver poison corpses were weaponized.

The claws had been exchanged for the giant corpse claws and their sharpness increased dramatically. And they contained the poison from the sack as well as the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom.

"In terms of offense, my two poison corpses are not much different to Chi Gui's two True Lord Rank ghost corpses, but with the poison, their damage is higher."

Zhao Feng was satisfied.

His poison corpse plan had succeeded.

When Zhao Feng went out, he realized that the situation within the canyon had undergone a new change.

Another True Lord Rank from the Moon Demon Palace had arrived - Zhuang Wan'er.

Zhuang Wan'er was the same as Ye Yanyu, ranked within the top three True Lord Ranks and around the same level.

“This demon girl is also here.”

At this point in time, Ye Yanyu had just recovered and found that Zhuang Wan'er had come.

Zhao Feng was obviously happy to see this because he had more chances in the chaos.

“We'll go together.”

Ye Yanyu harrumphed coldly and took Zhao Feng to search around the mysterious canyon.

In this instance, many places had been dug up, especially where the cave where the giant scorpion was at.

“Sister Ye, there’s a Towering Tree Yao whose battle power is close to the Origin Core Realm and the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace are teaming up to attack it.”

News from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect arrived.

“Towering Tree Yao. The Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace are actually fighting something like that?”

Ye Yanyu was really surprised because there was some terrifying beasts or existences that could even slay True Lord Ranks and this Towering Tree Yao was one of them.

When they were searching around before, all three sides had found this Towering Tree Yao but didn’t get close due to its terrifying aura.

“Towering Tree Yao?”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. He had found this being a long time ago with his God’s Spiritual Eye and in reality, there were at least three or four other existences that level in this mysterious canyon.

The giant scorpion from before could be counted as one, but it was the weakest of the four and at that time, that scorpion only guarded the cave and had its worries. However, even then the three True Lord Ranks found it difficult to win.

“The Towering Tree Yao’s battle power is ranked second in this

mysterious canyon here and is almost comparable to the Origin Core Realm. The strongest existence is in deep sleep underground. No one knows that apart from me.”

Zhao Feng was also surprised.

In the depths of the canyon was a Towering Tree with hundreds of branches. After tens of thousands of years, it had been filled with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and turned to a Yao. Its branches were immune to fire and water and even weapons could hardly injure it.

Hu~ Wu~

The Towering Tree Yao released a deep growl and a wave of faint green instantly rolled over a four to five miles radius and normal True Spirit Realms would tremble in front of this.

At the same time, thick roots would shake under the ground and cause earthquakes.

Zhao Feng saw that the faint green airwave contained an unusual power that could erode the body and piles of white bones could be seen where it went.

However, this power didn't injure any tree or tree and instead even replenished them.

“The power of Wood.”

Zhao Feng's pupils contracted. His Lightning Inheritance finally met its nemesis.

The power of Lightning was devastating, it countered most skills in the world and was extremely effective against wicked and evil cultivators.

However, nothing was unparalleled in the world.

For example, the power of Wood from the Towering Tree Yao perfectly countered lightning. Luckily, Zhao Feng didn't focus solely on the Dao of Lightning and his true core was the ancient Dao of the Soul.

"Goddess Ye, why did we need to offend this Towering Tree Yao? What is there to get?"

Zhao Feng showed signs of retreating.

"The Towering Tree Yao's body is comparable to an Origin Core Realm and its body is full of treasures. Its value is more than ten times that of the giant scorpion. Furthermore, the Towering Tree Yao had already formed a 'Wood Spirit Essence Soul' which can strengthen the soul and it is even useful for those at the Origin Core Realm trying to breakthrough to the Void God Realm. It has an even better effect for us who are at the True Spirit Realm."

"On top of that, fruits have formed on the Towering Tree Yao

and each and every one of them contain the essence of life which have the ability to save lives and increase cultivation like the blood glass fruit. This fruit is also easier to be absorbed....”

## Chapter 414 - Zhuang Wan'er

---

When mentioning the Towering Tree Yao, even True Lord Ranks were expectant of its treasures.

The 'Wood Spirit Essence Soul' and 'Tree Yao Essence Fruit' were the most precious materials of the Towering Tree Yao and were even beneficial for those at the Origin Core Realm.

The Wood Spirit Essence Soul was the core of the tree which was even effective for Sovereigns and greatly useful for those at the True Spirit Realm.

"If I got the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, my mental energy level would at least reach the peak of the True Lord Rank level and touch the barrier of the Origin Core Realm. At that time, with my eye bloodline, wouldn't I be the strongest?"

Zhao Feng's heart jumped but thinking about it, it was unrealistic.

Even if all three sides teamed up, they might not be able to beat the Towering Tree Yao and even if they managed to kill it, Zhao Feng wouldn't get the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

Going back a step, even if Zhao Feng got the Wood Spirit Soul Essence, he wouldn't be able to absorb it without a couple of months or half a year and at that time, the Ruins would have closed.



Furthermore, this item would be quite wasteful for those under the Origin Core Realm and one needed to be at least at the half step Origin Core Realm to fully utilize it.

“It’s the essence fruit that can heal injuries and increase cultivation. Similar to the Life Returning Grass and Blood Glass Fruit combined.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye found the Tree Yao Essence Fruit from far away and there were five or six fully formed ones.

In terms of effectiveness, a Tree Yao Essence Fruit wasn’t as good as the Life Returning Grass or blood glass fruit, but it held both capabilities at once and was easy to be absorbed, not as chaotic as the blood glass fruit.

However, there was only a total of five or six fully formed Tree Yao Essence Fruits and the number of people from the three parties added up to thirty or forty people, including six True Lord Ranks.

On average, every True Lord Rank would get one fruit and the stronger ones might be able to get two.

Sou Sou!

Ye Yanyu and Zhao Feng soon arrived within a four to five miles radius of where the Towering Tree Yao was at.

Wu~~

The Towering Tree Yao hummed lowly and sent a faint green aura across a four to five miles radius and instantly, everything of the essence of nature was replenished whereas the living beings started to melt.

The faint green aura was a help to nearby forests but it was a poison to those alive.

Zhao Feng felt his life force starting to drain even just by stepping into the outer boundaries.

“What a terrifying tree Yao. Normal True Human Ranks probably would die before they even got close.”

Zhao Feng felt that he had still underestimated the Towering Tree Yao.

Weng~

Zhao Feng took out the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and flew through the air with the petals extended.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng found that the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus had a

strong resistance to the faint green aura. The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus was made mostly from nature and was the origin of why it could release the three smells.

Therefore, the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus had a strong resilience towards the aura and was replenished to a certain degree.

Ye Yanyu glanced over in surprise and continued without using any items as she faced this aura with ease.

A glow of moonlight appeared on her skin and made her seem like a goddess that had descended. She seemed extremely pure and holy and made others feel guilty.

The poison aura which came near to Ye Yanyu was purified by the moonlight.

“Indeed worthy of being at the late stages of the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

The difference in mental energy level between him and Ye Yanyu wasn't too big, but the difference in cultivation was too much.

Ye Yanyu was able to easily travel in the area without using the help of any items.

“Everyone be careful not to go too close to the Towering Tree Yao.”

“Use the ghost corpses to serve as distractions and don’t land on the ground.”

“Moon Demon Palace, use the Dao of Blood skills to erode the roots of the tree.”

When Ye Yanyu and Zhao Feng arrived, the Moon Demon palace and Black Cliff Palace were discussing how to deal with the Towering Tree Yao.

Everything within a mile radius was within the Tower Tree Yao’s attack range and there were already four or five bodies lying there already.

“Sister Ye, you’re finally here.”

Yu Luo and others from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect came over to meet with Ye Yanyu.

When Yu Luo saw Zhao Feng, his eyebrows furrowed and he murmured: “Why did you bring this rubbish here?”

The two True Lord Ranks and seven or eight other disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect gathered together.

Their arrival obviously caused the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace's attention.

"Sister Ye, the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace have already attacked it once but that ended in failure."

A female disciple told what had happened.

Zhao Feng listened while he opened his God's Spiritual Eye to scout out the Towering Tree Yao.

Firstly, the roots of the Towering Tree Yao were developed and everything within several miles was within its offense range.

Therefore, people couldn't stand near the ground or they would become entangled by the tree's roots and become fertilizers.

Apart from that, one also couldn't come close to the Towering Tree Yao.

The branches of the tree were enormous and a True Lord Rank would probably die if hit head-on unless they had trained in a body strengthening technique.

The Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace used 'spatial tactics' instead. The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace would create black mist and the participating geniuses would use the mist as

cover and attack the Towering Tree Yao.

“Ye Yanyu, you came just in time. With the three sides teamed up, we have the chance to beat the Towering Tree Yao.”

A bone-softening voice of a young girl sounded. It seemed to come from a dream and was full of memories.

The hearts of many men shook. The voice seemed to be able to numb their bones and allow them to forget anything.

A charming girl rose from the Moon Demon Palace’s side and on her forehead, there was a symbol of a dark moon. Her purple hair blew in the wind like an elf.

She wore a dress in faint red and revealed a pair of snow white legs. Half of her shoulders were also revealed and her every movement and smile seemed to contain magic.

It was easy to give the title of “Yao girl or Demon girl’ to someone like this who contained mysteriousness and wickedness within her.

Without asking, Zhao Feng knew that this was the number one genius of the Moon Demon Palace - Zhuang Wan’er.

Furthermore, she didn’t cultivate the Dao of Blood Moon but the pure power of the Moon Demon.

Her Moon Demon power was said to be Ye Yanyu's Purifying Moon power's polar opposite and their auras were completely different as well.

At this moment in time, Zhuang Wan'er's words seemed to contain a mental energy magic that made males fall into momentary stun and become lost in their dreams.

Most of the people of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect were affected and even Yu Luo of the True Lord Rank was dazed for a second.

“Hmph.”

Ye Yanyu harrumphed coldly and her voice broke through that mental energy magic.

The faces of many males went red as they woke. Zhuang Wan'er's voice just then contained an indescribable mental energy level that wasn't solely just charm.

In that instance, everyone's desires were magnified. Just by seeing how even Yu Luo at the True Lord Rank was even affected displayed Zhuang Wan'er's strength.

Only Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu weren't affected.

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er were on par with one another and

hence it was normal for her to not be affected. But surprisingly, Zhao Feng wasn't affected as well.

He was like an expressionless mummy that seemed to look at beauty as a pile of white bones.

Zhuang Wan'er couldn't help but glance at Zhao Feng in surprise.

Even True Lord Ranks couldn't block her 'Sky Demon Charming Voice' but this True Mystic Rank brat was perfectly fine.

Ye Yanyu couldn't look at Zhao Feng with praise. Even Yu Luo and company were charmed by Zhuang Wan'er which made Ye Yanyu feel frustrated. But luckily Zhao Feng helped her regain a breath by being unaffected by Zhuang Wan'er's 'Sky Demon Charming Voice'. It would be a blow to that demon girl.

“This girl cultivates the Demon Dao and also specializes in mental energy.”

Zhao Feng faintly inspected Zhuang Wan'er, but didn't use his God's Spiritual Eye in case he was found out.

“Cute little brother, what's your name? What a lovely hair color and your eye bloodline seems to be unique as well.....”

Zhuang Wan'er laughed.



Zhuang Wan'er felt irritated that Zhao Feng could withstand her Sky Demon Charming Voice and she thought that this youth might be too young to understand. But even then, a seventeen-year-old youth should know.

Zhao Feng maintained his silence, not wanting to connect with Zhuang Wan'er and save some trouble.

It was already dangerous to connect onto Ye Yanyu. If another demon girl of the same level was added, the results would be unimaginable.

“Hmph, what a cold attitude. Not even bothering to talk to me.”

Zhuang Wan'er used the Sky Demon Charming Voice again with a spoiled attitude and focused mainly on Zhao Feng while the nearby Pure Moon Spiritual Sect disciples again seemed to lose their soul.

Once again Zhao Feng ignored her and Zhuang Wan'er was shocked but there was nothing he could do. The most important thing right now was to make a pact with Ye Yanyu and deal with the Towering Tree Yao first.

Zhao Feng stood still and saw Zhuang Wan'er look deeply at him once more as if she was trying to memorize Zhao Feng.

Yu Luo on the other side was angered. He had just lost his composure to Zhuang Wan'er's 'Sky Demon Charming Voice' and

lost face in front of Goddess Ye.

If every male was affected, he would feel a bit better, but it was Zhao Feng, a brat at the True Mystic Rank, whose cultivation was much lower than his, that could withstand both attempts from Zhuang Wan'er.

Comparing the two, didn't this mean Yu Luo didn't have self-control and couldn't resist his desires?

At this moment in time, Yu Luo's face was going green and he gritted his teeth in hate.

“This brat's always together with Ye Yanyu and seems to be praised by her. Hmph, how dare he make me lose face in front of Sister Ye? It'll be best if I can create an 'accident' while fighting the Towering Tree Yao and kill him....”

Yu Luo's expression was dark.

# Chapter 415 - Fall Of A True Lord Rank

---

Zhao Feng remained silent, but he could feel Yu Luo's killing intent and enmity.

He shook his head helplessly.

What could he say? He had done nothing and said nothing to become connected with Zhuang Wan'er.

However, even then, someone else had begun to hate him and that person was a True Lord Rank. He was indeed 'innocent' enough.

Of course, Zhao Feng didn't mind this. Yu Luo didn't put Zhao Feng in his eyes, but did Zhao Feng put him in his eyes?

At this moment in time, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er, two chosen ones of Heaven started to discuss how to deal with the Towering Tree Yao.

"A total of six True Lords. This force is indeed strong. The Thirteen Countries didn't even have one."

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

Of the ten True Lords, six were present and two of the top three arrived to discuss on how to face the Towering Tree Yao.

Zhao Feng couldn't speak up on the battle plan and he wasn't even interested.

All he wanted to do was get one Tree Yao Essence Fruit and he would be satisfied at that.

Soon, the three sides came to an agreement and started to close in on the Towering Tree Yao as they unleashed their attacks.

Wu~~

The Towering Tree Yao gave off a low roar and waved its thick branches, sending waves of green poison towards the warriors.

Apart from that, strong gusts of winds started to blow close to the Towering Tree Yao and they could destroy entire buildings easily.

“Not good, everyone, block it!”

In the air, the black mist created by the Black Cliff Palace was blown away and some corpses and skeletons were destroyed before even coming to a hundred yards from the Towering Tree Yao.

Those that hadn't reached the True Spirit Realm couldn't even be hit by the remains of the attacks from the Towering Tree Yao and could only serve as cannon fodder.

Crackk-----

With one sweep of the Towering Tree Yao, more than a dozen corpses and skeletons including some at the True Spirit Realm shattered.

The branches of the tree were like massive poles to humans and every swing contained power calculated by thousands of tons.

Even the six True Lord Ranks had to be extremely careful around the Towering Tree Yao's branches.

Every swing of the branches would cause winds to blows and send airwaves that made normal True Spirit Realms unable to breathe.

“The Towering Tree Yao's battle power is stronger than expected. No one under the Origin Core Realm can face it head-on.”

Zhao Feng sat on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus mid-air.

The position where he was at was right outside the Towering Tree Yao's offensive limit and the roots in the ground couldn't reach him.

Soon, Zhao Feng witnessed a peak True Mystic Rank genius

accidentally be hit by a wave of air and fall to the ground. He was then tangled up by the roots of the Towering Tree Yao, becoming its fertilizer.

Even the six True Lord Ranks could only attack in the air from a distance.

“Humans.... You will pay for your ignorance.”

A deep blurry voice resounded across the forest coming from the Towering Tree Yao.

The Towering Tree Yao had already turned into a Yao. It had its own thoughts and was barely able to speak.

“This tree Yao has been bathed in the solar and lunar essence for a very long time and its body is comparable to the Origin Core Realm. Don’t fight it head on and wear it out instead.”

Chi Gui warned and carefully controlled a group of ghost corpses to fight the roots of the Tree Yao on the ground.

The roots of the Tree Yao were extremely strong and even the ghost corpses at the True Human and True Mystic Rank found it hard to chop them up.

However, the geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace had their own skills and used the air of rotting to erode the roots.

The blood robed True Lord Rank cultivator used a Blood technique and sent arcs of blood moons towards the roots of the Tree Yao.

“Blood Demon Corpse Palm!”

A light with the color of blood glowed from the blood robed True Lord Rank cultivator and his flesh started to become dry.

Pa!

The attack on the True Lord Rank destroyed a small root in one palm and his power seemed to somewhat counter the Towering Tree Yao.

Apart from that, Mo Yu from the Black Cliff Palace, whose body was dry and glinted with silver, was actually on the ground fighting the roots.

“Heavenly Corpse Spirit Slaughter Hand!”

Mo Yu’s skin glowed with silver and his limbs and body started to expand into the size of a small giant.

With one palm containing the air of death, he sent dark silver flames towards the nearby roots and turned them into a puddle of black water.

“This guy is a Corpse body strengthener and is strong enough to fight the small roots of the Towering Tree Yao head on.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye looked around and saw Mo Yu, the alive 'dead' person with the strongest body, fighting the small roots of the outer edges.

In the air, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er were like two goddess that sent their devastating attack to clash with the Towering Tree Yao.

Booom----

A couple small branches of the Towering Tree Yao cracked. If it was another normal True Lord Rank without the powerful attacks of these two, they wouldn't be able to break a couple small branches.

However, after an hour of fighting, the expressions of the two girls became more solemn. The branches they broke were only the ones at the very edges and were nothing to the Towering Tree Yao.

Ding Ding Peng---

The two tried to break some bigger ones but only small scratches were left on them.



“Ding Ding Ding....”

Zhao Feng pulled his Luohou Bow from afar and sent his arrows onto the tree but there was no reaction.

Qiu Qiu Qiu~

After the three Luohou Arrows returned, Zhao Feng inspected the place with his God's Spiritual Eye and only saw a faint mark even smaller than the pinky and couldn't help but take a cold breath.

This meant that attacks from normal True Lord Ranks were like flies and mosquitos to the Towering Tree Yao. At most, it would just be uncomfortable but nothing serious would happen.

Even the strongest attacks from Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er couldn't harm the Towering Tree Yao.

The one dealing the most damage was the blood robed True Lord Rank cultivator. His attacks could erode life force and countered the power of nature.

“Blood Splatter Demonic Land.”

A light of blood radiated from the blood robed True Lord Rank cultivator and it eroded the nearby smaller roots. Wherever the light went, the land seemed to become one with him and continue its path of erosion.

Although he had only injured the nearby smaller roots that were nothing to the Towering Tree Yao, he was still doing more damage than Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er.

“The thought of the three Sects is correct. By successfully eroding the roots of the Towering Tree Yao, that can cut off its source of power and weaken it.”

However, Zhao Feng shook his head in regret. He knew this wasn't effective by inspecting it with his God's Spiritual Eye because the roots of the Towering Tree Yao were very deep into the ground and the furthest one reached ten miles into the ground.

Destroying the roots was more than a hundred times harder than destroying the branches.

“Even if another ten or twenty True Lord Ranks came, they wouldn't be able to finish off the Towering Tree Yao.

Zhao Feng was sure in his heart. The Towering Tree Yao couldn't move properly but its offensive and defensive capabilities were around the same as an Origin Core Realm and in terms of life force and body strength, the Towering Tree Yao was much stronger than Sovereigns.

Right as he was thinking, the situation changed.

“Ahh!”

A scream came from the ground and looking over, root after root wrapped around the blood robed True Lord Rank.

Crack!

The blood robed True Lord Rank was twisted into an unrecognizable shape then sunk into the ground, becoming fertilizer.

This scene made the hearts of the other disciples present jump and all of them took in cold breaths.

Even the other five True Lord Ranks were dazed.

“The roots of the Towering Tree Yao are extremely portable and it instantly moved its roots from other areas to this place to kill the blood robed True Lord in one blow.”

Zhao Feng’s heart went cold. The Towering Tree Yao was smarter than he thought and it actually knew battle tactics.

Boom!

At the same time, a True Lord Rank skeleton that Chi Gui was controlling fell from the sky as it was shattered to pieces by a branch.

The two accidents happened almost all at once. This meant that in an instant, two True Lord Rank beings had been killed by the Towering Tree Yao.

“Retreat.”

Zhuang Wan’er’s expression changed.

After the Moon Demon Palace lost a True Lord Rank genius, Zhuang Wan’er lost her battle intent.

“Retreat for now.”

The two True Lords of the Black Cliff Palace led their people to retreat.

The strength that the Towering Tree Yao displayed was too terrifying. It could withstand weapons, fire, and water. Its attacks could even instantly kill True Lord Ranks.

At this moment in time, the geniuses of the three Sects were all stunned.

Ye Yanyu and Yu Luo led their group out of the Towering Tree Yao’s offensive range.

“As I expected.”

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised at this result. Just like he thought, even if another normal ten or twenty True Lord Ranked cultivators came, they wouldn't beat the Towering Tree Yao.

This was like saying dozens of those at the Ascended Realm fighting a True Spirit Realm. The former would lose easily.

The difference between the True Spirit Realm and Origin Core Realm was also huge.

"If the Towering Tree Yao had half the speed of an Origin Core Realm, at least ninety percent of the people here would die."

Zhao Feng became warier of the Origin Core Realm as he knew more.

Shua!

His figure flashed and blocked Ye Yanyu's path

"Kid, what do you want to do?"

Yu Luo shouted as killing intent flashed in his eyes.

"What do you want to say?"

Ye Yanyu surveyed this youth in front of her calmly. There was

no need for her to be wary with her strength.

“Actually, everyone’s chain of thought went in the wrong direction before.” Zhao Feng said slowly.

“Oh? Speak.”

Ye Yanyu seemed to be interested, but Yu Luo and company nearby had disdain on their faces.

“We don’t have to defeat the Towering Tree Yao to get the rewards. It’s like saying there’s a peerless treasure in a well-guarded city. Millions of troops might not be able to take the city down, but a master thief could get the treasure without being injured.”

# Chapter 416 - One Arrow To Seal The Result

---

“.... It’s like saying there’s a peerless treasure in a well-guarded city. Millions of troops might not be able to take the city down, but a master thief could get the treasure without being injured.”

When Zhao Feng said this, everyone’s eyes lit up.

A colorful light flashed in Ye Yanyu’s eyes as she looked at Zhao Feng with joy and praise.

Zhao Feng’s plan wasn’t very smart, but his chain of thought allowed them to get the result with the smallest price.

The Towering Tree Yao was like a strong fort and even if all the geniuses of the three Sects were here, they would find it hard to defeat the Towering Tree Yao and that would result in more losses.

However, if their target was just a Tree Yao Essence Fruit, they didn’t need to kill the Towering Tree Yao.

“Hmph, the Towering Tree Yao’s battle power is comparable to the Origin Core Realm. Who can take a blow head on? Who would be the one to steal the fruit in front of its eyes? What’s the difference between this and sending one to their death?”

Yu Luo mocked.

The Towering Tree Yao's battle power was terrifying and no one could probably take one blow from it. The blood robed True Lord who died before was an example.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly, not retorting back. Although his thought was dangerous, it was ten times easier than attacking the Towering Tree Yao head on.

Yu Luo didn't like him and Zhao Feng was too lazy to explain.

"This might be possible. Although the Towering Tree Yao's battle power is almost at the Origin Core Realm level, it can't move and due to its size, it's clumsy. If we let a fast genius go, there's a high chance of success." Ye Yanyu smiled and agreed.

"That's right, the weak point of the Towering Tree Yao is that it's big and clumsy. It lacks agility."

"We can achieve the final result without fighting the Towering Tree Yao head on. Looks like we did think wrong before."

Zhao Feng's plan was soon confirmed by the others.

The geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect weren't retarded. They just didn't realize before as they were fighting already, whereas Zhao Feng watched from a spectators view and soon found the problem.

Zhao Feng believed that even if he didn't suggest this, the three



sects would find the correct path after experiencing some failures.

Indeed, the Moon Demon Palace didn't fully retreat and instead watched the Towering Tree Yao.

“Sister Zhuang, the Towering Tree Yao is big, but us humans are like bugs in front of it. If we let a genius that specializes in speed and agility go, we might be able to steal the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.”

A skinny man from the Moon Demon palace suggested.

“This could work. Although there's a certain amount of danger involved, it's much easier than fighting it head-on.”

Zhuang Wan'er nodded her head in agreement.

Within the forest.

After the three Sects retreated, a safe distance they started to re-plan.

The five True Lords of the three sects soon started to talk.

“The person that goes to steal the fruit must be at the True Lord Rank as only then we'll have a higher chance. How about all three sides send a True Lord Rank that specializes in speed and the others will distract them.”

Zhuang Wan'er suggested and the five True Lord Ranks agreed after some thought.

Ye Yanyu would be the one from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect. Her strength and cultivation was top tier.

Chi Gui would be the one from the Black Cliff Palace. Although he wasn't as strong as Mo Yu, he was faster.

Only Zhuang Wan'er remained from the Moon Demon palace and even if the blood robed True Lord was alive, she would be the one to go as her speed was even faster than Ye Yanyu's.

Sou Sou Sou!

The three True Lord Ranks flashed through the air and became after images that headed towards the Towering Tree Yao.

The remaining two True Lord Ranks and geniuses started to attack from the outer edges to attract the Towering Tree Yao's attention.

Peng Boom----

The Towering Tree Yao waved its branches and disturbed the earth, causing sand and stone to fly everywhere.

However, this time the three True Lords didn't fight with the Towering Tree Yao and instead utilized their speed to the limit.

Boom Boom Boom!

The branches of the Towering Tree Yao could only hit the after images of the True Lord Ranks.

This scene was like a muscular man waving a swatter trying to hit the flies and mosquitos nearby.

Although it seemed easy, the hearts of the three True Lord Rank geniuses were tense and every evasion was filled with danger.

Once they were hit by the branch, even they would become meat patties.

The geniuses responsible for distraction started to seat.

“The plan is easy, but it is extremely hard to use. Only those at the True Lord Rank can try or else, the gust of wind by the Towering Tree Yao would blow the others away.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye saw the situation of the three True Lord Ranks.

Even when Zhao Feng understood the tactic, he wasn't willing to try.

Normal True Spirit realm cultivators couldn't withstand the wind from the Towering Tree Yao and even if they could, their agility and speed would decrease.

Only the three True Lord Ranks that specialized in speed and agility could try.

Time passed by slowly and the three True Lord Rank geniuses started to enter the depths of the Towering Tree Yao.

A short one hundred yards at this moment seemed to be extremely long. An extra step meant more branches.

However, as they closed in even more, the Towering Tree Yao's attacks started to be limited as it was scared to hit itself.

“We’re almost there.”

Ye Yanyu's eyes were calm as she dodged the branches.

A Tree Yao Essence Fruit was only dozens of yards away from her now, but these dozens of yards were heavily protected by the Towering Tree Yao, leaving behind only a couple of gaps.

Ye Yanyu must find the correct path to take the Tree Yao Essence Fruit and retreat unharmed.

“Sky Moon Nine Slashes!”

A transparent sword appeared in Ye Yanyu’s hand and with a ‘weng’, eight or nine flashes of moonlight went forward.

Shu Shu Shu---

The moonlight stacked upon one another and lit up the area.

After the third and fourth slash, a small gap had appeared in the smaller branches, allowing her to get closer to the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

Miao Miao!

At the same time, the little thieving cat disappeared as it agilely leapt around the Towering Tree Yao.

“This cat is incredible!”

The geniuses behind it exclaimed.

The size of the little thieving cat was too small and the branches of the Towering Tree Yao couldn’t stop it.

In terms of agility, it was even better than the three True Lord Rank geniuses and it could easily jump through the gaps in the

branches.

Shua!

The little thieving cat surpassed the three True Lord Ranks and appeared in front of a Tree Yao Essence Fruit then chomped down.

The Tree Yao Essence Fruit was the size of a watermelon, even bigger than the little thieving cat, but the little thieving cat could swallow it in one gulp.

Zhao Feng and Ye Yanyu weren't surprised by it.

“Little thieving cat, I’ll give that fruit to you but you need to help me get another one or two.”

Ye Yanyu turned around to another target.

“The fruit just then was indeed eaten by the little thieving cat.”

Zhao Feng saw it clearly from far away. The little thieving cat was in its growing stages and the number of treasures it ate was even more than its owner Zhao Feng.

“I can’t use the little thieving cat again this time in case it raises Ye Yanyu’s suspicion.”

Zhao Feng decided to leave the group and head towards the depths of the Towering Tree Yao.

Sou---

He turned into a streak of lightning and used the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and his speed wasn't too much slower than the three True Lord Ranks.

“Brat, what do you want to do?”

The expressions of the geniuses from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect changed as they saw Zhao Feng's actions.

One of the girls wanted to stop him but she wasn't fast enough.

Zhao Feng didn't even tell them anything and immediately went forward.

“This brat is looking for his death.”

Yu Luo snickered.

“Brother Yu Luo, go stop him!”

A girl nearby who had talked with Zhao Feng felt unwilling.

Yu Luo was about to decline but thinking about it, he nodded his head: “Sure, I’ll do my best and can help Ye Yanyu as well.”

Sou!

Yu Luo flew through the air as if he was going to save Zhao Feng but he didn’t use all of his speed.

“Let’s see what this brat is playing.”

Yu Luo was thinking how to kill off Zhao Feng and if Zhao Feng entered the depths of the Towering Tree Yao, it would be certain that he would die.

“Go, go....”

A playful smile appeared on Yu Luo’s lips.

However, Zhao Feng stopped at the Towering Tree Yao’s offensive limits and didn’t go one step further.

Shua!

Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and his left eye seemed to reflect the entire world.

In that instant, Zhao Feng saw every leaf and the passage and



path of where its Yuan Qi went.

Zhao Feng saw every small detail and all the possible changes were controlled.

“With the three True Lord Ranks troubling the Towering Tree Yao, it’ll be much easier for me.”

A surge of calmness and confidence came from Zhao Feng.

Sou--

The Luohou Bow in Zhao Feng’s hand suddenly lit up and he quickly pulled out an arrow.

The arrow’s route was controlled by the God’s Spiritual Eye and was perfectly accurate.

Sou--

An arrow flashed in the sky that could barely be seen by the naked eye and shot through the gaps amongst the branches.

Bam!

The Luohou Arrow shot into the center of the Towering Tree Yao.

After several turns and twists, the Luohou Arrow passed by the dangers. It was like a small paper boat that could capsize with any blow.

Tok!

The Luohou Arrow passed by the barriers and started to dim down as it lost power.

Shu!

The second the lightning disappeared, the Luohou Arrow perfectly hit a Tree Yao Essence Fruit but it didn't harm its flesh or energy.

“How.... did he do this?”

The geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect including Yu Luo stared with wide eyes.

# Chapter 417 - Bait Killing A True Lord Rank

---

The geniuses from the three sects that were paying attention to Zhao Feng's actions were dazed.

Zhao Feng's 'arrow' just then could be considered to be legendary. It was like a fish dodging through the branches of the Towering Tree Yao and found a path of life whenever it seemed to get cornered.

Any attack from the Towering Tree Yao could destroy those at the True Spirit Realm and in this environment, Zhao Feng's arrow hit its target.

Such archery skills could make normal archers look up in awe.

“Hitting the target isn't too hard because of my God's Spiritual Eye, but the true difficulty is not harming the fruit.”

A drop of cold sweat appeared on Zhao Feng's head due to exhaustion.

If the Tree Yao Essence Fruit was damaged, then Zhao Feng's arrow would be useless no matter how skillful it was.

If too much energy was used, the Luohou Arrow would fall down midway and not hit the target.

On the contrary, if the power of lightning on the arrow was too much, it would destroy the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

Zhao Feng had to control everything perfectly and even adjust the Luohou Arrow with his God's Spiritual Eye midway.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a breath but didn't retract the Luohou Arrow. As long as Zhao Feng put some energy within the Luohou Bow, he could make the Luohou Arrow come back.

In theory, because the Luohou Arrow had pierced through Tree Yao Essence Fruit, it would bring back the spoils of war as well.

This was Zhao Feng's safe way to get Tree Yao Essence Fruits.

Two factors were needed to make this happen:

The God's Spiritual Eye's control and the three Sects needed to distract the Towering Tree Yao.

Without the three Sect's help, the Towering Tree Yao would interfere with Zhao Feng midway.

“Time to get my reward.”

Zhao Feng revealed a look of expectation.

The arrow just then was to aim onto the fruit. Now he needed to get it back. The difficulty of getting the fruit back was slightly easier than before because the first arrow's power needed to be controlled perfectly. Too much power would destroy the fruit and too little wouldn't hit the target.

However, getting the arrow back didn't have the problems. The Tree Yao Essence Fruit belonged to the Towering Tree Yao and the fruit would be resilient from the attacks from the Towering Tree Yao and instead become replenished.

“That brat's trying to.... ”

Yu Luo, who was coming up from behind, looked at the Luohou Bow in Zhao Feng's hand then at the Luohou Arrow and his eyes flashed.

He suddenly understood Zhao Feng's mother and son Luohou Bow.

As long as Zhao Feng put in a bit of Qi of True Spirit, the Luohou Arrow would return and bring the Tree Yao Essence Fruit back with it.

Everyone else from the three Sects also realized this.

“That kid's using this method to take the fruits?”

Some of the geniuses of the three Sects were envious and jealous.

The life force contained within the Tree Yao Essence Fruit was immense. Just one fruit alone could save someone's life.

Said simply, it was the combination of the blood glass fruit and life returning grass and had 50-60% energy from both. It was easy to absorb and could heal some hidden injuries.

Compared with this, although the blood glass fruit could greatly increase cultivation, it would very likely leave injuries behind and was more suitable for those training the Dao of Blood.

Zhao Feng didn't regret choosing the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom over the blood glass fruit at all and this Tree Yao Essence Fruit was obviously more suitable than the blood glass fruit for him.

“Back!”

Zhao Feng circulated some Qi of True Spirit to the Luohou Bow.

Weng~

A light appeared on the Luohou Arrow as it flew back to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng used the God's Spiritual Eye to make sure it wasn't hit by the branches and the process was much easier than shooting it across.

Xiu---

The Luohou Arrow came back and brought back a Tree Yao Essence Fruit with it.

----The reward was here.

“With this essence fruit, I can quickly break through to the peak True Mystic Rank and then after a while, the True Lord Rank will have no barriers at all.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction. He didn't need to risk as much as the three True Lord Ranks but was able to get a Tree Yao Essence Fruit as well.

Right at this moment, a voice appeared from behind: “Zhao Feng, good job, I'll come help you.”

Sou--

Joy and killing intent flashed in Yu Luo's eyes as he charged in.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng's expression went dark and almost starting cursing. His position right now was extremely unique.

The roots on the ground couldn't reach him and the branches of the Towering Tree Yao were just too far away.

This meant that Zhao Feng didn't even need Yu Luo's 'help.' What Yu Luo wanted to do was extremely obvious.

“This Yu Luo is so cunning.”

“Aye, such a precious treasures going to Yu Luo now.”

“That brat's so unlucky. So much hard work gone to nothing.”

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace felt regretful and many were thinking why couldn't they be the ones with this luck.

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's side. The geniuses also understood Yu Luo's intentions and some found this shameless while others were happy to see this.

“Hehe.... The mantis stalks the cicada but behind them lurks the oriole.”

Excitement jumped in Yu Luo's heart. He followed Zhao Feng because he wanted to get rid of him, but the Heavens seemed to love him and gave him this luck.



“Kill Zhao Feng, get the fruit and after I absorb it, I’ll be able to reach the late stage True Lord Rank quickly. At that time, Ye Yanyu, that bitch, will have to give me face.”

Yu Luo’s heart overflowed with happiness and raised his speed to the maximum and closed in on Zhao Feng.

With his early stage True Lord Rank cultivation, it would be extremely easy to kill a True Mystic Rank who came from a village.

In his eyes, the Tree Yao Essence Fruit was already his.

Zhao Feng floated in midair, while his expression changed and his thoughts turned. Evading Yu Luo was easy for Zhao Feng but if he did that, it wouldn’t solve the problem.

“Oh well, right now, the Moon Demon Palace has lost one True Lord Rank and the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect is too strong and might unbalance the situation.”

Zhao Feng made a decision to kill Yu Luo.

Now was the problem - how would he kill Yu Luo?

Using Zhao Feng’s hidden cards, it wasn’t hard to kill Yu Luo but the difficulty was how to keep on hiding his strength and make Yu Luo’s death an accident so that no one was suspicious of Zhao Feng.

Killing a True Lord Rank was already not easy, especially if they had a difference in cultivation.

On top of this Zhao Feng needed to do it silently.

Under normal situations, Zhao Feng wouldn't even dare think about killing a True Lord Rank before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“En... that's it!”

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up as he came up with a plan.

Indeed, in normal situations, it would be hard to do so but it wasn't impossible to put the blame on an accident.

Sou!

Zhao Feng flew back towards Yu Luo, not seeming to realize the latter's killing intent.

He also put the Luohou Arrow a bit closer to the ground.

The Towering Tree Yao's roots could reach several miles and soon Zhao Feng was only ten yards away from the top of the ground.

Ten yards was almost in the Towering Tree Yao's roots attacking range.

Zhao Feng didn't go down any further because he would be attacked by the roots. The Tree Yao Essence Fruit in his hand was like a light in the darkness that would definitely be eyed by the Towering Tree Yao.

At this moment in time, Yu Luo was only twenty to thirty yards away from Zhao Feng which was a very effective place to attack.

“Hmph, hillbilly, die....”

Yu Luo's handsome face was filled with coldness and twisted.

He raised his hand and a transparent moon blade that was ten to twenty yards long shot towards Zhao Feng.

Shua Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure suddenly turned into two and he perfectly dodged the moon blade's attack.

Two exact Zhao Fengs sped towards the ground.

Bam!

With a wave of his hand, Yu Lao destroyed one of the 'Zhao Feng's' and the other revealed a look of panic, obviously the true body, and sped in the Towering Tree Yao's direction.

“Not good, once Zhao Feng is killed by the Towering Tree Yao, the Tree Yao Essence Fruit will also fall.”

Yu Luo's expression changed dramatically as he chased after Zhao Feng.

At the same time, on a tree in the forest, an invisible Zhao Feng murmured to himself: “Yu Luo, you must die.”

The invisible Zhao Feng was the true Zhao Feng.

The one that had revealed a look of panic just then was also the real Zhao Feng, but after he revealed the look of panic, he created a Yin Shadow Doppelganger while his true body became invisible.

At this point in time, Yu Luo almost caught up to Zhao Feng's Yin Shadow Doppelganger.

Eye of Heart!

Zhao Feng used the Eye of Heart while he was invisible and magnified the greed and desire in Yu Luo's mind.

The thing was that Yu Luo's back was turned to the three Sects and they couldn't see the change on his face.

Most importantly, Zhao Feng's true body was invisible and using the trees as cover, no one saw him.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's Yin Shadow Doppelganger dived into a hole in the ground and faded.

“My Tree Yao Essence Fruit....”

Yu Luo had lost his mind in the infinite desire and greed and under Zhao Feng's 'Eye of Heart', he dived into the hole.

Bam Bam Bam Shua---

Dozens of roots reached out through the ground and wrapped themselves around Yu Luo.

It looked like they had been ready for a while.

“Not good!”

The expressions of the geniuses from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect changed.

“Arghhh!”

Yu Luo howled, but his shout was stopped halfway and he was twisted to death, becoming new ‘fertiliser.’

# Chapter 418 - Increase In Cultivation

---

“Brother Yu Luo!”

The scene in front of their eyes made two females from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect scream.

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace took a deep breath as they were puzzled and surprised.

“How would Yu Luo get so close to the ground?”

“He was probably filled with greed, lost his mind and accidentally entered the range of the roots.”

“Zhe Zhe, a True Lord Rank was tricked by a fake image. That brat’s cloak is a good item.”

Those from the other two sects were obviously gloating. The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s strength was too strong and even if the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace teamed up, they might not be able to beat them.

Now that the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect lost a True Lord Rank, their strength decreased and it became more balanced.

Yu Luo’s death made the geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect unable to accept this, but it had already happened and nothing

could be changed.

“Where did that Zhao Feng go?”

“Did he something in Brother Yu Luo’s death?”

The eyes of two males from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, who had a good relationship with Yu Luo twinkled with suspicion.

Shua!

A flash of lightning appeared in the trees.

“Zhao Feng!”

The gazes of the three sects landed on Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng pretended to be in a panic and gritted his teeth: “That Yu Luo wanted to kill me and take my Tree Yao Essence Fruit. Did everyone see that? So this is how the righteous Pure Moon Spiritual Sect treat’s its guests?”

Without saying anything else, he started to blame Yu Luo.

“Where did that Yu Luo go?”

Zhao Feng quickly came close to the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s



side. The expressions of those from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect were ugly and the faces of two girls were pale white.

“Brother Yu Luo... he.... He died from the tree.”

One of the girls that was more familiar with Zhao Feng said in a trembling tone.

“What? Was he killed by the Towering Tree Yao? I only left behind a doppelganger trying to save myself. How could he die?”

Zhao Feng pretended not to understand. When Yu Luo died, Zhao Feng had hidden in the trees and was invisible. No one saw him do anything.

This was the first point.

Secondly, Yu Luo's back was faced towards the people and the change in his expression due to the Eye of Heart wasn't seen.

Everyone only thought that Yu Luo had lost his mind and was scared that both Zhao Feng and the Tree Yao Essence Fruit would die together, hence he leaped forwards and forgot about the Towering Tree Yao's roots.

Of course, there was still one detail that most people didn't realize.

Zhao Feng had taken the Tree Yao Essence Fruit and traveled close to the ground for a while. The Tree Yao Essence Fruit was the essence of the Towering Tree Yao and was like its own ‘son.’

When Zhao Feng purposely came close to the ground, the Towering Tree Yao had gathered many roots nearby.

All of this was seen by Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye.

As for when Yu Luo had landed, the large number of roots had already gathered there and instantly killed him.

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s side. The emotions of some disciples were indescribable as they saw that Zhao Feng still didn’t get what was going on.

According to logic, Zhao Feng had died to the Towering Tree Yao and Zhao Feng wasn’t even there and instead was the ‘victim.’

All of this happened in front of their eyes.

First of all, Zhao Feng wasn’t there. Secondly, he was the victim and thirdly, the difference in cultivation between the two was huge.

“Hmph, brat named Zhao. Although Brother Yu Luo wasn’t killed by you, you still played a part in it.”

“That’s right. If it weren’t because of you, Brother Yu Luo wouldn’t have died.”

Two disciples who had a good relationship with Yu Luo said fiercely.

Zhao Feng was instantly speechless. What kind of logic was this?

“All of you calm down, Zhao Feng’s also a victim. If Brother Yu Luo wasn’t so greedy, he wouldn’t have died.”

One of the girls who was familiar with Zhao Feng couldn’t help but say and the disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect decided to wait until Ye Yanyu came back to decide how to solve this.

After all, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was a righteous force and Zhao Feng had a deal with Ye Yanyu.

“Brat, you better hand over the fruit before Sister Ye comes back or.... ”

A peak True Mystic Rank male said as his eyes twinkled trying to conceal the greed.

With his peak True Mystic Rank cultivation, he had a large chance to break through to the True Lord Rank if he ate the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

The gap between the True Mystic Rank and True Lord Rank was enormous.

Zhao Feng smiled and didn't bother replying. Instead, he took out the Tree Yao Essence Fruit and started to eat it bite after bite.

The Tree Yao Essence Fruit was the size of a watermelon and Zhao Feng needed a while to finish it.

“Tree Yao Essence Fruit. Kid, how dare you....”

The two males, who had a good relationship with Yu Luo, roared and leaped towards Zhao Feng.

“Hehe, so you two don't care about Yu Luo's death but wanted to get the Tree Yao Essence Fruit instead.” Zhao Feng said in a mocked tone.

Die!

The expressions of the two disciples changed as they attacked.

One of them sent out a faint moonlight sword, which could pierce through a mountain, while the other summoned a wave of moonlight that could kill a small beast horde.

Whoosh!

Zhao Feng's figure disappeared and with a flash of lightning, he appeared on the other side, slowly eating his Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

“Kill!”

The two disciples kept on attacking Zhao Feng.

Shua Shua! Boom Boom!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and no matter how fierce the attacks from the two were, they couldn't even touch his clothes.

Ten breaths later. Zhao Feng finished eating the Tree Yao Essence Fruit. His face was red and an aura full of life radiated from him.

The two disciples gritted their teeth in hate and puffed in and out.

They obviously didn't purposely want to 'trouble' Zhao Feng. Their true aim was the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

However, Zhao Feng's speed had reached an incredible level. He toyed around with them and finished eating the Tree Yao Essence Fruit while being chased by the two.

When Zhao Feng finished eating the Tree Yao Essence Fruit, his

strength would rise again and they would have no power to interrupt.

“The Tree Yao Essence Fruit’s effect is indeed strong.”

Zhao Feng felt himself become filled with life and his whole body become cleansed.

His mental energy level allowed him to absorb the maximum amount of energy from the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

If it were another normal True Mystic Rank, they would waste at least 80% of the Tree Yao Essence Fruit or eat it separately.

However, to shorten the trouble, Zhao Feng ate all of it at once in front of the people.

Due to his high mental energy level, Zhao Feng could absorb at least 60% of the Tree Yao Essence Fruit, which allowed him to proceed from the late stage True Mystic Rank to peak True Mystic Rank.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng’s aura was rising rapidly. His skin was fresh and tender, giving people a feeling he was becoming younger.

Increase the lifespan and appearance was a side effect the Tree Yao Essence Fruit had.

The Tree Yao Essence Fruit's true ability was to increase Zhao Feng's Yuan Qi.

Soon, Zhao Feng's cultivation started to close in on the peak True Mystic Rank.

If it were another normal late stage True Mystic Rank, they wouldn't be able to improve so quickly - even if they had the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

However, Zhao Feng's mental energy level had reached the early stage True Lord Rank and was even stronger than normal early stage True Lord's.

When one's mental energy level was high enough, their cultivation would also rise rapidly.

At this point in time, the three True Lords were trying to come back out from the depths of the Towering Tree Yao.

Chi Gui from the Black Cliff Palace was rumped and finally got one Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

Zhuang Wan'er from the Moon Demon Palace also got a Tree Yao Essence Fruit whereas the little thieving cat and Ye Yanyu both received one Tree Yao Essence Fruit each and the little thieving cat had eaten its one already.

Yet, leaving the depths of the Towering Tree Yao was harder than entering.

Wu~

The Towering Tree Yao roared and its branches swept around, sending terrifying winds everywhere.

The inside of the Towering Tree Yao was covered in dust and the ground shoot.

Xiu Xiu Xiu---

Roots appeared from the ground which formed a net and blocked off the escape route of the three True Lord Ranks.

The Tree Yao Essence Fruit was like the Towering Yao Tree's descendants and watching them being stolen in front of its eyes was something it wouldn't stand for.

To make the culprits stay behind, the Towering Tree Yao went almost crazy and even destroyed some of its branches and roots.

This meant that even if the Towering Tree Yao could make the three True Lord Ranks stay behind, it would also be injured. But the angry Towering Tree Yao didn't care anymore.

“We only have a shot at life if the three of us team up.”



Zhuang Wan'er shouted and circulated her demonic secret technique that almost burned her Qi of True Spirit.

A weird dark aura surrounded her and devoured every attack from the outside world.

“What a special secret technique.”

Zhao Feng looked with the God's Spiritual Eye and was sure that the field around Zhuang Wan'er could devour any attack under the Origin Core Realm and even normal Origin Core Realm attacks would be weakened by thirty to forty percent.

“That's the Moon Demon Palace's 'Demonic Moon Force Field', which was improvised from the 'Heavenly Demon Power Field.' Its power would double in the moonlight.”

At the same time, Chi Gui and Ye Yanyu both used their secret techniques as their lives depended on it.

These three True Lord Ranks came from two-star sects and they obviously had their cards if they were able to reach the depths of the Towering Tree Yao.

Amongst them, Ye Yanyu took out a weird jade slip which she crushed and a moon robed holy goddess appeared from it.

“What’s going on? Isn’t that our sect’s Saint Moon Aunt Goddess?”

“That’s a protective item created from experts at the Void God Realm by using their blood essence and Void God Realm materials. It can give Sister Ye one-tenth of Saint Moon Aunt Goddess’ defense or one strike.”

The disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect let out a breath.

After receiving the Void God Protection, Ye Yanyu would be able to stall a while even against those at the Origin Core Realm.

“As expected of a two-star sect. Such methods are unthinkable. It’s hard to imagine how powerful three star and four-star factions will be....”

Zhao Feng looked forward to the future.

At this moment in time, his Qi of True Spirit broke through a barrier and allowed him to reach the peak True Mystic Rank.

## Chapter 419 - Suspicion

---

When the three True Lord Ranks were in a dangerous situation, Zhao Feng had reached the peak True Mystic Rank with the help of the Tree Yao Essence Fruit.

Because he had eaten the Tree Yao Essence Fruit in a rush, Zhao Feng wasn't able to fully absorb the energy.

His Source of True Spirit couldn't expand anymore as it had reached its limit.

To not waste anything, Zhao Feng sealed part of the Tree Yao Essence Fruit in the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

At the peak of the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit, it was larger and pure than Zhao Feng's. However, this Source of True Spirit was on the verge of being used up. But after the life force of the Tree Yao Essence Fruit went into it, it started to recover.

“The Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit is not only a second storage. It can also be burnt at critical moments.”

Zhao Feng also knew this was one of his cards, but there was no situation that needed Zhao Feng to burn it yet.

Burning one's Source of True Spirit and Qi of True Spirit was different.

Burning the Qi of True Spirit would increase battle power dramatically and would harm the foundation if it continued for a long time, whereas burning the Source of True Spirit was destroying one's own cultivation and one paid a heavy price. The increase in battle power would flip over several times.

If one burnt the Source of True Spirit too fiercely.... That was self-destruction.

After the breakthrough in cultivation Zhao Feng also paid some attention to the three True Lord Ranks.

“Shameless humans.... Stay behind.”

The Towering Tree Yao howled in anger and went crazy. It broke some of its own branches and roots to block off these humans that had stolen its ‘descendants.’

One had to know that the Towering Tree Yao was almost at the Origin Core Realm's level and under its insane attacks, it was very likely that it would kill the three True Lord Ranks.

Amongst them, Ye Yanyu faced the most pressure because she and the little thieving cat took two Tree Yao Essence Fruits and was hated by the Towering Tree Yao the most.

Luckily, her hidden card was also very strong and was a Void God Protection.

The moon robed goddess behind Ye Yanyu was her master - Saint Moon Aunt Goddess.

“If it was a normal Origin Core Realm, my Void God Protection my Void God Protection can severely injure or kill it in one move. But the life force of the Towering Tree Yao is too strong and its roots span for several miles.”

Ye Yanyu didn't attack straight away.

The Void God Protection could be used for defense and offense, and it could use one-tenth the strength of a King at the Void God Realm.

Compared with the latter, defense was safer right now.

With the Void God Protection, Ye Yanyu could hold her own against the Towering Tree Yao.

Even the Towering Tree Yao was shocked by the Void God Protection's aura and its attack weakened a bit.

Sou Sou--

Zhuang Wan'er and Chi Gui immediately got close to Ye Yanyu and the three fought their way out.

Chi Gui also had a card up his sleeve and with an exclaim, he drank a mysterious liquid which made his body give off a dark glow and became light like a ghost.

With a clench of his teeth, he took out some ghosts from his ghost storage and with howls they were absorbed by Chi Gui's dark glow.

This allowed Chi Gui's body to become more ghost-soul based and physical attacks lost 70% of their original damage.

“Interesting.”

Zhao Feng was surprised and watched with interest. Although he could see some details, he couldn't understand the process.

A while later.

The three True Lord Ranks finally fought their way out. The Towering Tree Yao had paid a huge price but wasn't able to keep the three True Lord Ranks behind.

“After all, the forces behind these three True Lord Ranks are two-star sects of which any one of them can sweep across the Azure Flower Continent. Ye Yanyu's master is even a King at the Void God Realm.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

He might be an overwhelming prodigy in the Azure Flower Continent. But amongst the geniuses who had better resources, skills, inheritances.... In every aspect, they were more than a higher level than the Ten Great Clans of the Azure Flower Continent.

“Since I’ve already used the Void God Protection, then I might as well use it all.”

Ye Yanyu’s face went cold as she turned around and pointed her jade fingers.

Weng~

The moon robed goddess behind her which was slightly faded flashed through the air and brought a devastating power with it.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within a hundred miles radius instantly started to gather like the tide and a God seemed to appear.

“This aura....”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped and even his God’s Spiritual Eye trembled.

In front of this massive Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, the geniuses

present felt they were as small as ants.

Everyone felt a pressure bear down on their soul. Even Zhao Feng's powerful source of mental energy trembled and was unable to move.

Boom-----

A loud boom sounded across the canyon.

Zhao Feng saw the moon robed goddess figure clash heavily with the Towering Tree Yao.

The Towering Tree Yao howled in fear and protected itself with its branches as it released a crisp green light that clashed with the Void God Protection.

Immediately following that, an eye-burning moonlight lit up everything within several miles and sent a blast of airwave across ten miles.

“Not good!”

The disciples of the three Sects all used their Qi of True Spirit or secret techniques to shield themselves.

“What devastating power. Just the remains of it can kill normal True Human Ranks.”



Zhao Feng circulated his Qi of True Spirit and formed a layer of lightning around him. However, even then he felt it was hard to block.

Of the geniuses of the three sects, over half were at the peak True Mystic Rank and they had their own secret techniques or weapons that allowed them to block it.

The wave lasted for three breaths before weakening and everyone let out a breath and looking up, they saw that everything within ten miles was covered in smoke.

The blow just then was enough to destroy a small city just then and this was still when the Void God Protection had lost over half its power.

Under its peak, a blow from it was very likely to slay an Origin Core Realm Sovereign.

Sou Sou Sou---

The three True Lord Ranks flew back and gathered back with their respective geniuses.

“The move just then was enough to injure the Towering Tree Yao, but nowhere enough to kill it.” Ye Yanyu murmured to herself.

The life force and body of the Towering Tree Yao was too strong and its roots were spread across several times with the deepest going down ten miles.

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and saw that one area of the Towering Tree Yao was shattered. Even one side of the Towering Tree Yao was filled with injuries.

“Although it wasn't enough to kill the Towering Tree Yao, one side of it is injured and there's a flaw.”

Zhao Feng's heart moved. The most valuable item of the Towering Tree Yao wasn't the Tree Yao Fruit Essence but the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

The Wood Spirit Essence Soul could strengthen the soul and it was even beneficial for those at the Origin Core Realm.

If a cultivator at the True Spirit Realm was able to get the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, reaching the Origin Core Realm was only a matter of time.

For cultivators of the Dao of Soul, the Wood Spirit Essence Soul was an item from their dreams.

Zhao Feng obviously knew this, but he knew that he couldn't get the Wood Spirit Essence Soul alone.

To get the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, they must kill the Towering

Tree Yao. But the Towering Tree Yao could decide to destroy the Wood Spirit Essence Soul before it died.

At this moment in time, the three True Lord Ranks were injured and had no energy to attack the Towering Tree Yao.

Amongst them, Chi Gui was the one with the heaviest injuries. The mysterious mist thing that he drank and secret technique that he used turned him into a half solid half void state.

Even Ye Yanyu, who had the lightest injuries, was more injured than the fight at the cave before.

“Where did Yu Luo go?”

Ye Yanyu felt something was wrong and the geniuses sadly told the tale of Yu Luo’s death but didn’t purposely blame Zhao Feng.

After all, all of the geniuses saw how Yu Luo died.

“With Yu Luo’s personality, it’s possible for him to try and kill Zhao Feng and steal his treasures. But a True Lord Rank was fooled by a doppelganger and went within the range of the Towering Tree Yao’s roots....? Furthermore, Yu Luo isn’t someone that rash.”

Ye Yanyu’s eyebrows furrowed and only believed half of it.

Her sharp eyes that seemed to pierce through anything surveyed

Zhao Feng. If it was someone who was guilty, they would feel uneasy and any change in their emotions would be seen by Ye Yanyu.

However, both Zhao Feng's inner heart and surface emotions was extremely calm and Ye Yanyu could see nothing suspicious.

“En....”

Ye Yanyu started to think. She felt that Yu Luo's death wasn't that simple. Although it was certain Yu Luo wasn't killed directly by Zhao Feng, the latter might still have a connection to it.

After all, only Zhao Feng was close to Yu Luo.

“No one saw Zhao Feng make any move before Yu Luo died and at that time he was invisible.... meaning that no one saw him do anything.”

Ye Yanyu started to think and found some suspicious points.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye also saw Ye Yanyu's change in emotions.

“This girl is extremely smart and even if the little thieving cat has successfully tricked her, she might still be suspicious.”

Zhao Feng found that although the rewards of his plan were

getting bigger, the risk of being found out was also increasing.

He secretly made the decision that if there wasn't any bigger fortune, he would sneak away from Ye Yanyu.

At this point in time.

Sou Sou Sou----

From the air came the sound of flying and amongst them was a True Lord Rank aura not much weaker than Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er.

More than a dozen figures appeared in the clouds.

“Not good, more reinforcements from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.”

The expressions of the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace changed.

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned the figures and this group was even stronger than Yu Luo's. The leader was a mystic robed youth whose cultivation seemed to have just reached the late stage True Lord Rank not long ago.

“One of the reasons why I killed Yu Luo before was because the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect's strength was too strong and may

disrupt the balance. Any now another late-stage True Lord Rank came.”

# Chapter 420 - Step After Step Of Danger

---

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was indeed worthy of being a two-and-a-half-star sect that had five of the ten True Lords.

Zhao Feng knew this and therefore, he killed Yu Luo to balance the three sects out.

Who would have expected that not much longer after Yu Luo's death, another True Lord Rank came from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect who was even stronger with the cultivation of the late stage True Lord Rank and most of the reinforcements were at the peak True Mystic Rank?

“It's Brother Li Hong!”

“Brother Li Hong must have met some fortune in the Ruins or else how would he have reached the late stage True Lord Rank.”

Envy and joy were written on the faces of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect geniuses.

Before they entered the Ruins, Li Hong's ranking amongst the ten True Lord Rank was pretty far behind and even lower than Yu Luo.

However, after reaching the late stage True Lord Rank, Li Hong's ranking was close to Zhuang Wan'er and Ye Yanyu's.

“Li Hong, you’ve come just in time. We need more people right now.”

Ye Yanyu smiled like a white lotus blossoming.

At this point in time, everyone’s gazes landed on the mystic robed True Lord Rank, who was Li Hong.

Li Hong reaching the late stage True Lord Rank and bringing reinforcements boosted the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s morals.

However, the expressions of those from the Moon Demon palace and Black Cliff Palace was solemn.

“The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect now has another late-stage True Lord Rank. Will this generation be the same as the previous ones? The Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace suppressed by the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect even when teamed up together?”

Chi Gui murmured to himself as the white light in his eyes dimmed.

The Moon Demon Palaces’ side.

“The most troublesome geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect are Ye Yanyu and Lu Tianyi. Lu Tianyi has reached the half step Origin Core Realm and is undefeatable here.”



The dark moon symbol on Zhuang Wan'er's forehead flashed as her purple hair blew in the wind.

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect had two of the three strongest True Lords and Lu Tianyi's strength was the highest without a doubt. Both Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er weren't his match.

The only thing was that Lu Tianyi hadn't appeared yet.

The mystic robed Li Hong led his group to meet with Ye Yanyu.

"Sister Ye, I was attracted here by the Void God Protection and indeed found you guys here."

Although Li Hong was smug, he was still respectful towards Ye Yanyu. He had just reached the True Lord Rank not long ago and there was still a bit of difference between him and Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er.

"The Void God Protection's power is devastating and everyone within a thousand miles radius can sense it. Looks like this canyon will only attract more and more geniuses."

Zhao Feng didn't speak much as he stood in the corner.

He suddenly felt gloating gazes look towards him. These gazes came from the two male disciples who had good relationships with Yu Luo and they had wanted to take Zhao Feng's Tree Yao Essence Fruit but didn't succeed.

“Hehe, Brother Li Hong’s relationship with Brother Yu Luo was very good. Back then, Brother Yu Luo even helped Li Hong before.”

“Even if Zhao Feng isn’t the culprit, Brother Li Hong won’t give him any good days if he wants to.”

The two male disciples gloated.

“Brother Li Hong, have you seen Brother Lu?” Ye Yanyu said with care.

Brother Lu.

The ears of the geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect pricked up as they revealed expressions of admiration and respect.

Brother Lu was Lu Tianyi, the number one True Lord.

“The Towering Tree Yao has been injured, but it’s still very hard to kill it. If Brother Lu’s here, we would at least have a 60% chance.” Ye Yanyu said.

She and Brother Lu were similar and liked to travel alone. However the Wood Spirit Essence Soul’s value was too high and the fruit, branches and even skin of the Towering Tree Yao were treasures. It was about the same as killing a beast at the Origin

Core Realm.

“I saw Brother Lu a couple days ago and he killed a beast horde, including several True Lord Ranks beast. However, he was pretty unlucky and was pursued by a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm whom he couldn’t beat and retreated....”

Li Hong sighed and shook his head when Brother Lu was mentioned.

Lu Tianyi was too high up. Normal True Lord Ranks couldn’t reach his level.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but cluck his tongue when he heard this. What kind of monsters did the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect have?

Normal True Lord Ranks would run for their lives when they saw an Origin Core Realm and this Lu Tianyi had fought them and was still able to escape.

“Of course, I also came here to tell you an important piece of information regarding the person that entered the Ruins Treasured Palace.”

Li Hong’s eyes twinkled.

Ruins Treasured Palace.

The expressions of those from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect changed.

Everyone knew that the person that had entered the Ruins Treasured Palace wasn't any one of the ten True Lord's and now Li Hong seemed to know something.

“Who is it? If it's not one of the ten True Lords, is it someone from one of the smaller clans?”

Ye Yanyu's face was tight. She was still unwilling to give up.

The Ruins Treasured Palace was the core of the Purple Saint Ruins and only by entering the Palace would they receive the true inheritance.

“None of them.”

Li Hong shook his head and spoke in a solemn tone: “You won't believe what I'm about to saw. The girl that entered the Ruins Treasured Palace doesn't belong to any of the three sides and might not even be a genius from the Tianlu Islands.”

“What!?”

“How.... how is this possible?”

The geniuses from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect shook their

heads.

Even those from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace nearby didn't believe this.

“You mean..... An outsider?”

Ye Yanyu and company's gazes all landed on Zhao Feng and the latter cursed in his heart.

Every eye was locked onto Zhao Feng because he was an outsider.

“Hmm? There's also one here who doesn't have the inheritance token of the three sects.”

Li Hong looked at Zhao Feng in surprise.

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart. What was going to happen sooner or later was finally revealed.

Right now, he was using a spectators perspective to get the most amount of rewards he could but danger always accompanied reward.

Although the little thieving cat's plan was good, it was also extremely risky.

However, if it didn't do this, Zhao Feng would find it hard to even live in the Ruins.

“Zhao Feng, what's the relationship between you and the person that entered the inheritance?”

Ye Yanyu's face went cold.

Her skin started to glow with moonlight and seemed to be like a goddess that had descended as she released her True Lord Rank aura.

“I don't know. I was taken here by a mysterious power and was the only person. Oh, and that cat.”

Zhao Feng shook his head calmly.

His current situation was very dangerous and was locked on by both Ye Yanyu and Li Hong.

The three True Lord Ranks from the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace were also watching closely.

Ye Yanyu couldn't help but be slightly disappointed. She had already asked the little thieving cat about Zhao Feng's situation before.

Zhao Feng obviously wouldn't say he was connected to 'Zhao

Yufei' or else it would be very troublesome.

He was almost certain the outsider that entered the Ruins Treasured Palace was Zhao Yufei because the Purple Saint Ruin's target was 'Zhao Yufei' and Zhao Feng was accidentally taken in.

"The world is huge and there are many forces. If I can enter by accident, then other geniuses can as well. Maybe the Purple Saint Ruins has changed or it's broken." Zhao Feng said slowly.

"What you say is very logical. According to the seniors of the sect, the Purple Saint Ruins' energy is running out after being here for so long and there may be weak points."

The mystic robed Li Hong actually agreed with Zhao Feng. If Zhao Feng was an 'accident', then there might be more 'accidents.'

In reality, Zhao Feng was directing everyone's chain of thought.

As long as he had nothing to do with the girl that entered the Ruins Treasured Palace, then his deal with Ye Yanyu was immovable.

After all, in this group right now, Ye Yanyu was still the one leading the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

"Looks like I need to split with these people soon or else when Lu Tianyi who's ranked first arrives, the situation will be out of my control."

Zhao Feng planned.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng found that the two male disciples who were pretty good with Yu Luo walked up to Li Hong and said something in a low tone.

“Yu Luo.... is dead?”

Li Hong’s heart trembled. This sudden news made him feel as if he had fallen into an abyss.

Yu Luo was someone who had undergone pain with him together.

At the beginning, Yu Luo was pretty strong in the Sect and took care of Li Hong who had just entered.

In a trial, he had even saved Li Hong’s life and the latter was very grateful towards Yu Luo. The two were very close and knowing that Yu Luo had died, Li Hong seemed as if he had been struck by lightning and was dazed.

“Fuck, looks like all my good luck’s run out. Li Hong and Yu Luo’s relationship is pretty good.”

Zhao Feng felt something was going to go wrong.



He finally understood why those two looked gloatingly towards him.

Knowing that Yu Luo had died, Li Hong's heart seemed to be cut into pieces and he howled towards the sky.

Of course.

Being an expert at the True Lord Rank, he soon regained control of his emotions.

“Talk about the specifics....”

His eyes glanced coldly over Zhao Feng as he started to ask for the details. Knowing that Yu Luo died due to chasing Zhao Feng, Li Hong's face went cold and his eyes started to go red with killing intent.

“Brat, I don't care if you killed Yu Luo or not but if it weren't because of you, he wouldn't have died.”

Li Hong's teeth bit his lips and they started to bleed as his eyes became full of hatred.

A powerful surge of True Lord Rank aura radiated from him and ripple of blue lightning appeared in the air. The lightning from it was even stronger than Zhao Feng's Lightning Inheritance.

“This Li Hong cultivates the path of lightning and has merged water and lightning together. The skills from his two-star Sect is much more profound than the Lightning Inheritance.”

The more dangerous it was, the calmer Zhao Feng was as his God’s Spiritual Eye became sharper.

## Chapter 421 - Zhao Yufei's Voice

---

At this point in time, Li Hong didn't conceal his killing intent anymore and released his True Lord Rank aura that summoned the lightning and water Yuan Qi nearby.

This was the first time that Zhao Feng faced a late stage True Lord Rank.

When he had fought with Ye Yanyu before, the difference was too big and Zhao Feng didn't use all of his strength.

Zhao Feng didn't panic in front of this aura and he looked towards Ye Yanyu. According to the deal, she needed to protect him but right now, she had no signs of doing so.

Ye Yanyu had her own plans:

She wanted to use Li Hong to dampen Zhao Feng's power. Ye Yanyu started to feel as if she couldn't control Zhao Feng and was unable to see through him anymore.

Zhao Feng had made a deal after being threatened by her, but he always acted calmly and got the most benefit surviving between the three sects. Not only did he get many treasures, he had also traded with her and the Black Cliff Palace.

Ye Yanyu had the feeling that she couldn't fully control Zhao Feng anymore, especially after Zhao Feng got the Tree Yao Essence

Fruit and broke through in cultivation, killing Yu Luo as well.

It wasn't hard for Zhao Feng to guess Ye Yanyu's thoughts. If she was just going to watch this, this meant that he had to take care of this himself.

After entering the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng relied on his intelligence to survive.

“Hehe, are the geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect so useless?”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly with a mocked tone.

Useless?

The Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace who were going to watch a show were surprised.

If the geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect were ‘useless’, then what were the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace that was always suppressed by them?

“Useless? Hillbilly, don't get cocky.”

“Even if Brother Li Hong didn't find trouble, we wouldn't let you go.”

Zhao Feng's words instantly caused the geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect to be angered.

He had almost offended everyone from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect in just one sentence.

“Hahaha, then I'll ask you, who was the real culprit that killed Yu Luo?”

Zhao Feng laughed.

True culprit?

The geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect paused and many turned towards the Towering Tree Yao.

“It's the Tree Yao.” Someone instinctively said.

“Zhe Zhe, if Li Hong and the other two really want to take vengeance, the real culprit is right there. You can go kill it. Why would you have to trouble me, the victim?” Zhao Feng said playfully.

He purposely emphasized the words ‘true culprit’ and ‘victim.’

The true culprit was the Towering Tree Yao and Zhao Feng had been pursued by Yu Luo. He was the victim.

“Hahaha, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect only bullies the weak and is scared of the strong. Doesn’t this show how useless they are?”

Zhao Feng laughed towards the sky.

“You you....”

Li Hong was instantly speechless and the faces of the two male disciples went red and green.

This even made the faces of the other disciples turn red. They weren’t figuring out how to kill the true culprit but were finding trouble for the victim.

No matter how you looked at it, it seemed as if they were scared of the strong and bullied only the weak.

The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was a righteous force that needed to follow justice.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng worked with the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect and not the Black Cliff Palace or Moon Demon Palace.

“Hahaha.... The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s lost all their face. They’re just a bunch of people pretending to be righteous but in reality, they only bully the weak.” The disciples of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace mocked.

Being their enemy, they didn't mind hitting the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect when they were down.

The expressions of the disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect were all extremely ugly and even Ye Yanyu felt that she had lost face: "Brother Li Hong, I have a deal with Zhao Feng. We'll decide what to do after the Ruins closes."

Li Hong felt as if he had lost face for everyone and was extremely unwilling.

"Brat, I'll only use one move because of Sister Ye."

Right after he said this, Li Hong flashed towards Zhao Feng and the sudden change made Ye Yanyu's expression change but she couldn't stop it in time.

Li Hong had lost too much face and he obviously wanted to teach Zhao Feng a lesson or even kill him.

Pa!

Li Hong's palm ripple with blue lightning that contained the mobility of water and the destructive power of lightning.

Because of his perfect control, no one nearby would be harmed.

“This palm is definitely enough to kill anyone below the True Lord Rank.”

If Zhao Feng used his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and bloodline power, he could manage to barely take it but he decided to be powerful to the end.

“Fuck off!”

Zhao Feng roared as his body released a terrifying aura.

In that instant, one-tenth of the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit started to burn which allowed his battle power to flip several times.

A normal True Mystic Rank wouldn’t be able to control this power as they level wasn’t enough, but Zhao Feng’s mental energy level had reached the early stage of the True Lord Rank.

He could control the chaotic power from burning the Source of True Spirit. And the Dark Water Heart and Tree Yao Essence Fruit strengthened his body.

Booom----

Zhao Feng’s palm seemed to make a hundred flowers blossom and burn in the sky.



“He’s burning his Source of True Spirit, everyone watch out!”

Ye Yanyu flashed and swiped her hands, creating a barrier of moonlight that separated the power between the two.

Peng!

A deep hole was created on the ground and extended up to ten yards before being blocked by Ye Yanyu.

If the power wasn’t so concentrated, everything within a mile would be flattened.

Many disciples from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect were sent flying by the wave of air and in the dust, a figure landed next to Ye Yanyu with a smile.

“Kid, you’re going to die----”

Li Hong’s angry voice sounded from within the dust. Li Hong was extremely ruffled and his hair and clothes were dirty.

The disciples of the three Sects were all stunned.

It seemed like Zhao Feng had gained the upper hand just then. Although Li Hong wasn’t injured, he looked ruffled as if he had been tricked.

“Stop!” Ye Yanyu exclaimed coldly and sent a ripple of moonlight that pushed back Li Hong several yards.

“Sister Ye, you’re protecting an outsider!?”

Li Hong’s eyes were bright red as he gritted his teeth, but he was extremely wary of Ye Yanyu’s strength even if the latter was injured.

Zhao Feng stood next to Ye Yanyu and was certain that she wouldn’t do anything.

Firstly, Ye Yanyu had said that she was working with Zhao Feng and warned Li Hong.

Li Hong attacking Zhao Feng was not giving her face.

Secondly, Li Hong had said only ‘one move’ but didn’t stick to his promise, making the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect lose more face.

It could be said that in just a short while, Li Hong had lost almost all of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect’s face and even Ye Yanyu couldn’t stand it any longer.

“Do you think you haven’t lost enough face?” Ye Yanyu said coldly.

“I....”

Li Hong seemed to realize his rashness. He had indeed used one move already and went against Ye Yanyu by doing so.

At this moment in time, the disciples from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect felt as if there was no light on their faces.

Li Hong was full of frustration.

“If you have the time, you should instead think about how to deal with the Towering Tree Yao. That way we can avenge Brother Yu Luo and get rewards at the same time.” Ye Yanyu said.

“Sister Ye, you’re right. The most important thing right now is to kill the real culprit. As for this brat, I’ll see him after the ruins close.’

Li Hong finally calmed down.

He had already used one move and if he continued, it would only make the others laugh at him.

This chaos finally settled.

“This blue haired youth.... Is not simple.”

Zhuang Wan’er from the Moon Demon Palace looked at the youth next to Ye Yanyu. Ye Yanyu also glanced at Zhao Feng. The

Source of True Spirit he just burned was obviously different from his own.

Li Hong's move didn't go to waste. At least, he uncovered one of Zhao Feng's hidden cards.

Zhao Feng had another Source of True Spirit within his body and although it wasn't at the True Lord Rank, it had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and if Zhao Feng burnt it without caring for the price, it could threaten those at the True Lord Rank.

"I said before that this youth wasn't simple. No wonder he wasn't scared when trading with us."

Chi Gui's expression was solemn and felt lucky that he didn't attack Zhao Feng before.

"Li Hong just then had only casually used a move and was tricked by me."

Zhao Feng's mind was calm.

Soon, the geniuses of the three Sects gathered together once more and started to discuss how to deal with the Towering Tree Yao.

The Towering Tree Yao had been injured by the Void God Protection and there was a gap in it now.

Zhao Feng yawned as he lost interest.

Even if they killed the Towering Tree Yao, he wouldn't get the Wood Spirit Essence Soul unless he wanted to become the enemy of all three sects.

At this moment in time.

“Brother Zhao Feng.”

A familiar voice from a girl sounded in Zhao Feng's mind.

Who was it!?

Zhao Feng jumped up in fright. This voice was very familiar. It seemed to be.... Zhao Yufei.

But why would Zhao Yufei's voice appear in his mind?

In the next instant.

Shua!

A blurry figure appeared in Zhao Feng's mind and it was Zhao Yufei.

The Zhao Yufei in his mind smiled faintly: “Brother Zhao Feng, I’m the inheritor to the Purple Saint Ruins, but I might need your help to truly control the Ruins.”

# Chapter 422 - Purple Saint Partial Spirit

---

In the limitless ocean.

This was a very large space and the sea seemed to extend into eternity.

In the distance, a large mountain stood out amongst misty ocean and it took up several hundred miles.

There was an elegant and noble building on the mountain and the most eye-catching point was the arena and floating spectator stands.

In terms of size, this was ten times bigger than the Sacred True Dragon Gathering's ancient arena.

At this point in time, a large screen that seemed to be made of water appeared in front of the mountain.

The size and quality of the screen was far better than the inheritance shadowings of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, but there was only one and within it were some clear pictures could be seen.

The pictures seemed to come from another dimension but they looked extremely real and one of the pictures was of a mysterious canyon which included the Towering Tree Yao and nearby small figures of people.

There were several powerful auras near the mountain, but all of them were dead silent.

In the sky, three immeasurable ‘powers’ seemed to suppress the ghosts and gods of this land.

There was no terrifying aura or burst of Yuan Qi, but a pressure from the soul that pressured thoughts and the mind.

In front of these three ‘powers’, even the Yuan Qi nearby seemed to be frozen.

The people on the mountain looked up to the source of these three powers like looking up to a God.

Two were male and one was female.

They were respectively:

A golden skeleton with an air of death that sat on a throne made of white bones. A pure and holy female who seemed like a Goddess of the Stars and Moon. A god of the Demonic Dao with black air surrounding him as if they were black holes.

These three ‘powers’ looked like three gods that ruled the world.

“The Purple Saint Ruins has lost energy dozens of times more



than before and there are already several places with weak points already.”

The pure and holy moon robed female’s voice seemed to be like a swan’s.

“Zhe Zhe, Saint Moon Aunt Goddess, looks like the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect is also planning on taking the Purple Saint Ruins for themselves.” The golden skeleton said in a deep tone.

“The last time I checked, the energy within the Purple Saint Ruins could sustain it for another hundred years, but now it can only sustain it for twenty. If the three Sects teamed up, we might be able to enter.” The demonic male said in a dominant tone.

Attack the Purple Saint Ruins.

The expressions of the other two powers changed and they were slightly moved. But they were obviously filled with more wariness.

The hearts of some of the experts below who heard this thumped.

The Purple Saint Ruins was ranked highly amongst other inheritances and its original owner was one step away from the Heavenly Divine Realm.

For most forces, just to be able to send their people inside to receive the inheritances was a rare opportunity.

Only the three two-star Sects had the ability to even attack the Purple Saint Ruins.

The Purple Saint Ruins was a spatial dimension that contained precious resources, rare beasts, and powerful inheritances. Its value was immeasurable.

If a certain sect was able to control the Purple Saint Ruins, it would be hard to imagine how strong they would become.

“It’s not hard for to attack the Purple Saint Ruins with the three sects combined. But as long as the Purple Saint Partial Spirit is there, we can’t do anything.”

The holy face of the moon robed female was decisive and amongst the three, she was the strongest.

“Although the Purple Night Saint Lord’s partial spirits power has lost more than 90% of its power after all these millenniums and its control of the ruins is weakening, it has merged with the core of the ruins and can destroy it with a thought.”

Hearing this, the golden skeleton and demonic man went silent.

Although the three Sects could break through the Purple Saint Ruins, it wasn’t worth it. After all, the owner was once the ‘Purple Night Saint Lord’, who had shocked thousands of clans.

“Then what does Aunt Goddess suggest?” The golden skeleton asked.

“Although we can’t attack, we can try to increase the speed of the partial spirit losing its energy. In tens of years or even shorter, the partial spirit will run out of energy and then we can enter safely.” The moon robed female smiled and said.

The golden skeleton and demonic man faintly nodded their heads.

The Purple Saint Ruins couldn’t be forcefully attacked. They could only wear it down and this required patience.

Tens of years for them was the time it took them to enter seclusion once.

“But this time, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit seems to have realized its ending will come soon and used some method to open a path and connect with another place.”

Worry appeared on the moon robed female’s forehead.

“You’re worried.... that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit used a lot of energy to choose an inheritor?” The golden skeleton said.

“That’s right. Right now it seems as if one or two outsiders have entered the Ruins. One has to know that because our ancestors had some relationship with the Purple Night Saint Lord that we were

allowed within the Ruins.”

The moon robed female nodded her head.

“Aye, it’s been so long but isn’t there any genius at all that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit wants to take over the ruins?”

The demonic man shook his head impatiently.

The three sects had a long history and the number of prodigies that they produced was countless.

“Apparently, the Purple Night Saint Lord had a faint bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races and her requirement for an inheritor would probably also need the bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.”

“Ten Thousand Ancient Races? Are you joking? From the ancient era to now, how would such a legendary bloodline appear so easily? In the past ten thousand years, we’ve only heard of one and no one knew what happened to him/her....”

“That’s right, the Ten Thousand Ancient Races bloodlines are all forbidden bloodlines that defy the heavens. For example, the Heaven’s Legacy Race of the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance split into countless branches that spread across the world. Apparently, the Light Race ranked 7th in the Ten Thousand Ancient Races was the incarnation of light and when someone from the Light Race died, they would make the area they were in speed by up thousands of

years....”

When the three mentioned the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, they were all respectful.

Even the famous Purple Night Saint Lord only had a faint Ten Thousand Ancient Race bloodline.

Purple Saint Ruins, within the mysterious canyon.

The geniuses from the three Sects were discussing how to attack the Towering Tree Yao.

There was a total of five True Lord Ranks and dozens of True Mystic Ranks.

However, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er, who were the strongest were injured.

“If Brother Lu Tianyi arrived, our chance of killing the Towering Tree Yao will increase greatly. We can wait for him and send people to find him.” Ye Yanyu suggested.

She had used the Void God Protection before and with Lu Tianyi's cultivation, he would be able to sense it if he wasn't too far away.

“Hmph, everyone's senses are restricted in the Purple Saint

Ruins and Lu Tianyi hasn't appeared for a long time. Maybe he's restricted by some kind of inheritance.”

“Lu Tianyi's probably already entered the Ruins Treasured Palace. We can't wait for long.”

The Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace both immediately retorted.

Lu Tianyi was too strong and if he arrived, the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace could only stand to the side.

“Why don't we rest half a day and those injured and recover? If Brother Lu has sensed the Void God Protection, he can definitely arrive within half a day. In this time, Brother Li Hong and the other uninjured True Lords can test out the Towering Tree Yao.”

Ye Yanyu suggested and the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace agreed.

After all, Zhuang Wan'er and Chi Gui were both severely injured and needed to rest.

While the three were talking, Zhao Yufei's voice sounded in Zhao Feng's mind and her image became clearer and clearer.

“That's so cool. Your voice and appearance can appear in my mind.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but admire.

“Hehe, I have Sister Purple Night's help, but unfortunately her power is getting weaker and weaker especially since she forcefully connected to the Azure Flower area. Now she can't fully control the ruins or she could've let Brother Zhao Feng into the Ruins Treasured Palace with just a thought.”

Zhao Yufei smiled and said with some worry.

Zhao Feng knew the rough situation of the Purple Saint Ruins.

“Although the original owner of the Ruins had fallen long ago, there was still a will from her soul that remained behind, which was the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.”

The Sister Purple Night that Zhao Yufei talked about should be the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

“What can I do to help?”

Zhao Feng got straight to the point.

If Zhao Yufei became the inheritor to the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng would also benefit. The two came from the same family and their relationship was always good.

“Firstly, Sister Purple Night has lost too much power. She needs to help me become the inheritor and she has lost almost all control of the dimension. The only advantage we have is that we can see everywhere in the Ruins.”

Zhao Yufei paused for a moment as if waiting for Zhao Feng to digest this.

“Oh? Then doesn’t this mean that we can know every secret in the Ruins?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up.

“Yes, but right now there’s a problem. The canyon where Brother Zhao Feng is at is one of the Ruins’ sources of energy and one of the weak points. Once the Towering Tree Yao is slain, this weak point will become more obvious and form a flaw. If the flaw is big enough, the experts of the outside world can enter the ruins and disrupt my inheritance.”



## Chapter 423 - Zhao Feng's Mission

---

“.....Once the Towering Tree Yao is slain, this weak point will become more obvious and form a flaw. If the flaw is big enough, the experts of the outside world can enter the ruins and disrupt my inheritance.”

Hearing this, Zhao Feng's expression became to grow solemn.

“You want me to.... Stop the disciples of the three Sects attacking the Towering Tree Yao?”

He couldn't help but take a light breath.

After the Towering Tree Yao was injured by the Void God Protection, it had left an obvious flaw and the disciples of the three sects were bent on taking it down.

If Zhao Feng wanted to stop them, he had to fight against them.

“It's not realistic for Brother Zhao Feng alone, but Sister Purple Night will try her best to make the Ruins Treasured Palace descend. It will be able to protect the Towering Tree Yao and give Zhao Feng a chance to receive an inheritance.”

Zhao Yufei explained and this made Zhao Feng let out a small breath.

He didn't think that this mysterious canyon was one of the ruins sources of power and was that important.

Once the Towering Tree Yao was slain, the loss of power would increase and a major flaw may appear.

“Brother Zhao Feng only needs to stall the three Sects until the Ruins Treasured Palace descends.”

Zhao Yufei added.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. His only job was to support. If it could be completed, that'd be best but if it couldn't be, done there was nothing he could do.

The main force was the Ruins Treasured Palace.

Once the Ruins Treasured Palace descended Zhao Feng would be able to touch the core of the Purple Saint Ruins and might even get his own inheritance. With Zhao Yufei's help, Zhao Feng's chance would be much higher than the others.

“When will the Ruins Treasured Palace descend?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“At least several hours and at most a day and a half.”

Zhao Yufei responded.

In his mind, after talking with Zhao Yufei, Zhao Feng understood the Purple Saint Ruin's situation better.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit, which controlled the Purple Saint Ruins was about to die and the purpose of its existence was to find an inheritor.

However, it hadn't found an inheritor from the beginning of its existence and as it was coming to its end, it faintly sensed a candidate.

Therefore, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit used the remaining will to cast its inheritance shadowing to the Azure Flower area and because its ranking was quite high and wasn't like the Heavens Legacy Inheritance that only descended part of its inheritance, it faced a great force.

Luckily, the Purple Saint Ruin's power was similar to Zhao Yufei's and was able to descend.

"Brother Zhao Feng, you can ask for what you want and Sister Purple Night will do her best to satisfy you." Zhao Yufei suddenly said.

Zhao Feng went silent. The Purple Saint Partial Spirit had almost lost full control of the ruins or else, it could send away the disciples of the three sects with just one thought. Obviously, the Purple

Saint Partial Spirit was dying and it had lost a lot of its original abilities.

“Can it take off the restrictions on my senses?” Zhao Feng asked for something that was realistic.

“It can.”

Zhao Yufei replied after a while.

Shua!

Zhao Feng felt his mental energy become light and the restriction from the ruins disappear.

He couldn't help but be overfilled with joy. Without the restriction of the ruins on his mental energy, his God's Spiritual Eye's full capabilities could be used.

This meant that Zhao Feng's senses were extremely strong and were even stronger than those at the Origin Core Realm in the ruins.

At the same time, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye caught a wisp of invisible power entering his mental energy dimension.

Inspect.

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and locked onto this invisible power.

Shua!

In the next moment, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye seemed to see through obstacles.

There was a purple dressed girl sitting in an elegant building trying to refine a crystal key in front of her.

Next to her was a faint woman who could destroy countries with her looks. Although her body wasn't physical and consisted of purple light, her every action and smile contained a superior nobility.

"Hehe, without the restrictions of the ruins, everything's different."

Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

Through his God's Spiritual Eye, he traced the invisible power into the Ruins Treasured Palace and saw this scene.

He realized, that with the rise in his mental energy, his God's Spiritual Eye became more useful.

The purple-dressed girl was obviously Zhao Yufei and the faint

figure next to her was without a doubt the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

“How... is this possible!?”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit looked at Zhao Feng in disbelief.

More accurately, at the ‘Eye of Heaven’ above but the latter disappeared with a ‘Shua,’ as if it was never there.

The mysterious canyon.

Zhao Feng’s mind returned back to his body. He had traced the energy back to the other side, mainly to see how Zhao Yufei was.

It was certain that Zhao Yufei wasn’t threatened, but instead, she was receiving her inheritance.

Zhao Feng was over-cautious and hence used this. He didn’t realize how shocked the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was when she saw this.

Shua!

In his mind, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s figure appeared next to Zhao Yufei.

“What else is there?”

Zhao Feng relaxed after making sure Zhao Yufei was safe.

“Your eye....” The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said.

What?

Zhao Feng’s heart soon moved. The original owner of the ruins was once a master at the Mystic Light Realm and her knowledge was definitely not simple.

Maybe she knew the source of the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng was expectant of what the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was going to say next.

“I only have a small portion of the memories I had when I was alive. If I was alive right now, I would probably be able to see the source of your eye.”

However, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit furrowed her eyebrows and said something useless, making Zhao Feng speechless.

“Although your bloodline isn’t of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, your eye is definitely connected with the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said with joy.

Zhao Feng didn't feel much after hearing this. He didn't even know what the Ten Thousand Ancient Races were.

What Zhao Feng cared about was whether there was an inheritance that suited him in the Ruins Treasured Palace.

“Unfortunately, there's no suitable inheritance for your eye bloodline. You're more suited for the Ancient Dao of the Soul or the inheritances of the Eight Great God Eyes. Of course, going back a step the Ruins Treasured Palace does have lightning based skills or inheritances regarding your ice bloodline.” The Purple Saint Partial Spirit said regretfully.

“At least there is something.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath.

He didn't find a truly suitable inheritance in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. But luckily this time, there were lightning inheritances in the Purple Saint Ruins or ice elemental inheritances that suited his bloodline.

Zhao Feng was already satisfied with this. If he could help Zhao Yufei become the inheritor of the ruins, then Zhao Feng's benefits would be much greater than expected.

A while later, Zhao Feng understood enough and cut the



connection with Zhao Yufei and the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

“Right now, all I need to do is wait for the Ruins Treasured Palace and stall for time so that the Towering Tree Yao isn’t killed.”

Zhao Feng thought.

Currently, Li Hong was the disciple of the three Sects who was going to attack the Towering Tree Yao and test it out.

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan’er were both using this time to recover and the True Lords attacking were only Li Hong and Mo Yu from the Black Cliff Palace.

The two True Lord Ranks led twenty to thirty disciples and attacked the gap in the Towering Tree Yao time after time.

“Hahaha.... This Towering Tree Yao isn’t as powerful as I imagined.”

Li Hong sent a barrage of attacks and the front and ripples of lightning and water exploded on the branches of the Towering Tree Yao.

The disciples behind also unleashed their skills.

“The Void God Protection created a gap for the disciples and in this area, there are almost no branches. The Towering Tree Yao

can only stand there and be hit.”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed as his face grew solemn.

It wasn’t that Li Hong was strong and had a good leadership. It was just that the opponent was weakened.

The Void God Protection’s attack was too powerful and had cleared a path for the three sects.

Looking closely, Zhao Feng saw that the main body of the Towering Tree Yao had appeared and there were many scorch marks on it.

Peng Peng Boom----

Continuous attacks came from the three sects and landed on the main body of the Towering Tree Yao.

Luckily, the Towering Tree Yao’s defense was extremely strong and this place was where the defense was the most powerful.

Although Li Hong was at the late stage True Lord Rank and his offense seemed powerful, his attacks of water and lightning were still restricted by the power of wood and grass.

However, if one place was attacked continuously, ants would still kill an elephant and finally threaten the Towering Tree Yao.

“I can’t just sit here.”

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng moved.

“What are you doing?”

Ye Yanyu suddenly opened her eyes and stared coldly at him.

“I’m very sorry for Yu Luo’s death. I would like to help the fellow Daoists of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect kill the Towering Tree Yao, even if I’m not very strong.”

Zhao Feng swore.

Hearing this, Ye Yanyu’s face became suspicious. She didn’t believe Zhao Feng had such a good heart.

This guy survived between the cracks of the three sects and never lost anything.

Would he help the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect for free?

“Fine, you can go but don’t forget to not leave within three miles of me.” Ye Yanyu agreed.

After all, Zhao Feng’s suggestion was righteous and was willing

to test the Towering Tree Yao. She couldn't decline him.

Secretly, Ye Yanyu told people to tell Li Hong to watch out for Zhao Feng.

“You guys also pay attention to him...”

Ye Yanyu ordered another one or two people.

As they interacted more often, Ye Yanyu found that Zhao Feng was very hard to control and she couldn't see what the latter's motives were.

# Chapter 424 - A Wolf Wearing The Skin Of A Sheep

---

The second Zhao Feng moved, he was spotted by several geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

Sou Sou!

The two male disciples that had an enmity with Zhao Feng moved to his left and right as they ‘protected’ Zhao Feng.

“Thanks.”

Zhao Feng gave off a comforted look and Ye Yanyu’s eyes twinkled as she watched Zhao Feng’s figure move further and further away.

She felt uneasy and this uneasiness increased as Zhao Feng got further away.

Even since Yu Luo’s death, Ye Yanyu was instinctively wary and cautious of Zhao Feng.

At this point in time, all her attention was gathered on Zhao Feng and the blue haired figure became more and more mysterious.

As if sensing something, the blue haired youth turned around and smiled at her while looking at her in the eye.

The mysterious left eye seemed to full of limitless ice and it could see through all her secrets.

In that instance, Ye Yanyu's heart shook and a coldness extended throughout her body as if she had been seen naked.

Zhao Feng looked deeply at Ye Yanyu once more before closing in on where the others were attacking the Towering Tree Yao.

“Brother Li Hong, quickly kill Zhao Feng!”

Ye Yanyu's heart jumped as her eyes flashed coldly and an urgent voice sounded.

What? Kill Zhao Feng?

Most disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect looked at Ye Yanyu with puzzled looks. Weren't the two working together?

Before Ye Yanyu was protecting Zhao Feng, and now she wanted to kill him?

The sudden change caused many people to be dumbfounded.

However, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was led by Ye Yanyu and they all listened to her.

“Go!”

The two males next to Zhao Feng roared with excitement as they attacked.

“Hahaha, Sister Ye, you’ve finally thought it through. This brat doesn’t suit my eye.”

Li Hong laughed as he turned around and charged towards Zhao Feng.

Although he didn’t understand why Ye Yanyu was doing this, he was definitely willing.

In reality, Ye Yanyu gave this order due to her ‘instincts.’

Thinking back to how Zhao Feng was first threatened then to how he used her to protect himself and survive amongst the three sects, she could see the situation clearly even if she didn’t fully understand it.

Firstly, Ye Yanyu couldn't see Zhao Feng's true strength and his intelligence made her feel as if she was losing control.

There was another major point. No matter who Zhao Feng's enemies were, they didn't end well, even if their cultivation was higher.

Yu Luo died as he became Zhao Feng's enemy. The two male disciples had been made fools of by Zhao Feng. Li Hong had wanted to kill Zhao Feng but he was tricked and lost face instead.

At this moment in time, Ye Yanyu suddenly became wary when Zhao Feng asked to help Li Hong and company and because of his last glance.

She was extremely decisive and the second she felt something was off, she ordered them to kill Zhao Feng.

“This woman's instincts are extremely sharp. After Yu Luo's death, she was already suspicious.”

Zhao Feng didn't think that Ye Yanyu would be so quick to act. She was indeed fierce.

“Brat, surrender quickly!”

The two male disciples lept towards Zhao Feng from his left and right.

Looking down, Zhao Feng saw that he was already within range of the roots.

“Stall him!”



Ye Yanyu ordered as she flew over as well.

She knew that Zhao Feng was very fast and stronger than the two male disciples. The only thing that they could do right now was to stall Zhao Feng and win a couple breaths time for Ye Yanyu and Li Hong.

The expressions of the two male disciples became solemn as they listened to Ye Yanyu's command and tried to stall Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's mouth was filled with mockery and a coldness as if he was looking down on ants.

Plop Plop!

The two male disciples fell down from the sky. Before their bodies even touched the ground roots shot out from the ground and wrapped the two.

“Argghhh!”

Two screams came to an end as they became new fertilizers for the Towering Tree Yao.

The present geniuses widened their eyes.

What the hell just happened?

How would two peak True Mystic rank cultivators just fall into the ground?

Zhao Feng didn't do anything at all, all he did was just 'look' at them.

"Mental energy eye technique. With just one glance, he made them fall down."

Chi Gui, who was resting, exclaimed as he saw the truth.

Sii!

The pursuing geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect all took a deep breath.

"Zhao Feng, you killed two of our Pure Moon Spiritual Sect disciples and Yu Luo was indeed killed by you.... You hid deep enough."

Ye Yanyu's face was cold and the killing intent from her seemed to materialize.

Even a normal True Lord Rank couldn't make two peak True Mystic Ranks die instantly with one glance.

Zhao Feng had hidden deep and was a wolf covered in sheepskin.

‘Brat, it looks like you’re the true culprit behind Yu Luo’s death. Don’t even think about running. Give me your life----”

Li Hong’s eyes were bright red and killing intent filled his face as his eyes bulged out.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng’s body flashed with lightning and he seemed like the God of Lightning as his Yin Shadow Cloak flapped as his speed jumped up.

In terms of speed, Zhao Feng wasn’t much slower than Li Hong of the late stage True Lord Rank.

Shua Shua!

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Feng turned into more than a dozen figures. Some of them were illusions while others were Yin Shadow Doppelgangers.

When Li Hong arrived, the figures had all gone in different directions and Zhao Feng’s true body was concealed in the forest.

‘He actually ran away....”

Li Hong’s face became twisted under his immense killing intent.

Shua!

A faint figure of Zhao Feng suddenly appeared near the ground as ran off.

“Bastard, die----”

Li Hong released his anger and rage and he leapt towards Zhao Feng.

In this instant, all of his emotions had been released and he forgot about the danger on the ground.

As Li Hong was going closer and closer to the ground, the roots below started to get ready.

“What’s going on? Why is Li Hong doing the same as Yu Luo before and charging towards the ground?”

“Yu Luo was filled with greed and Li Hong lost his mind due to his anger.”

The spectating disciples of the three Sects felt something was wrong.

“Li Hong, watch out!”

Ye Yanyu's expression changed drastically as she yelled.

Her voice was like thunder as it boomed in Li Hong's mind.

Break!

Ye Yanyu waved her hand and a beam of moonlight rushed through the air and destroyed the figure of Zhao Feng.

It was only a Yin Shadow doppelganger.

Li Hong awoke from his dream and realized that he was extremely close to the ground and almost within range of the roots.

Qiu Qiu Qiu!

The roots broke through the earth and shot towards Li Hong.

Li Hong roared and sent beams of water and lightning as his figure turned into an arc of lightning that pushed aside the roots and flew into the skies.

At the last moment, Li Hong had used a secret technique to escape.

“So close!”

Li Hong who had just escaped death was covered in cold sweat.

“Unfortunate.... Just missed this opportunity.”

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful as he stood on the ground.

His Eye of Heart was about to trick Li Hong but it was disabled by Ye Yanyu.

In that instance when Li Hong was filled with rage, a flaw had appeared in his heart and Zhao Feng's Eye of Heart took advantage of it. If Ye Yanyu didn't arrive in time, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect would have lost a late stage True lord Rank genius.

The weird thing was that Zhao Feng stood on the ground but he didn't receive any attacks from the Towering Tree Yao.

Ye Yanyu coldly locked onto where Zhao Feng stood. Her state of heart, as well as other abilities, were obviously stronger than Li Hong's.

Zhao Feng understood how terrifying Ye Yanyu was and so he continued to travel towards the Towering Tree Yao.

“Why isn't he being attacked by the Towering Tree Yao?”

Ye Yanyu's eyebrows furrowed but she didn't pursue Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng was within the attack range of the Towering Tree Yao but he wasn't attacked by it. No one else had this special 'right.'

Ceng Ceng Sou!

Zhao Feng continuously jumped and landed on the Towering Tree Yao's branches.

"What the heck.... Why isn't the Towering Tree Yao attacking him?"

"This guy's not just weird."

The geniuses of the three sects stared with bulging eyes as they watched Zhao Feng walk easily among the branches of the Towering Tree Yao.

The Towering Tree Yao seemed to ignore his existence.

Teng!

Zhao Feng landed in the inner areas of the Towering Tree Yao and nodded his head faintly: "Towering Tree Yao, let us fight together."

Hu~

The branches of the Towering Tree Yao rattled as it spoke through mental energy.

“When Lord Purple Saint said that there were reinforcements, I thought it would at least be a True Lord Rank. Aye, but it looks like it’s just you.”

The Towering Tree Yao was somewhat disappointed.

“Hehe, Towering Tree Yao, if I can help you beat this group of people and help you recover by half, how will you repay me?”

Zhao Feng smiled.

The Towering Tree Yao obviously didn’t think of its reinforcement much. However, this was normal as Zhao Feng’s cultivation was not high enough. Only those at the True Lord Rank or higher would enter the Towering Tree Yao’s eye.

“There’s five True lord Ranks and dozens of True Mystic Ranks. You think you can beat them alone and help me recover by half? Junior, you overestimate yourself and underestimate the power of the Void God Protection.”

The Towering Tree Yao said.

“Stop.”



Zhao Feng interrupted the Towering Tree Yao: “If I really do this, can you let me cultivate a bit with your Wood Spirit Essence Soul?”

“Hmph, if you really can do it and help me through this, what’s wrong with me letting you cultivate using my origin Wood Spirit Essence Soul?” The Towering Tree Yao agreed instantly.

# Chapter 425 - Ten True Lords

---

Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao soon came to an agreement.

In the forests, Ye Yanyu, Li Hong and Mo Yu from the Black Cliff Palace surveyed the Towering Tree Yao.

“Zhao Feng actually successfully teamed up with the Towering Tree Yao.”

Li Hong gritted his teeth. After just passing by the doors of death, his back was drenched in cold sweat and the geniuses of the three sects all found the change in the situation.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng stood on the Towering Tree Yao's branches but the latter was calm and didn't attack him.

“This person's been planning it for a long time and is a wolf hiding in sheepskin. Several disciples of the sect were killed by him, including Yu Luo at the True Lord Rank. If it weren't for my fast reactions, Brother Li Hong probably would have.....”

Ye Yanyu's face was filled with killing intent and her chest heaved.

Ever since entering the Purple Saint Ruins, no one had ever made her so mad that she wanted to kill them herself.

From the start, Ye Yanyu seemed to be threatening Zhao Feng but in reality, she was his biggest ‘umbrella.’

If it weren’t for Ye Yanyu, Zhao Feng, an outsider wouldn’t be able to walk steadily and gain benefits amongst the three sects.

“If it wasn’t because of me, Yu Luo and them wouldn’t have died.....”

Ye Yanyu felt guilty and humiliated. Her jade hands were clenched together and her teeth almost pierced her lips.

However, her heart was strong and she soon calmed down.

Ye Yanyu knew that facing Zhao Feng who specialized in mental energy, any flaw in the mind would result in being used.

“Goddess Ye, before you came, the Wicked Teeth three almost all died at this person’s hands. He even escaped Chi Gui’s tracking skill without being injured.” Mo Yu said solemnly.

He had heard Chi Gui talk about Zhao Feng.

“Sister Ye, how would you be used by the brat with your intelligence?”

Li Hong took a deep breath and said in dissatisfaction. If it weren’t for her protecting Zhao Feng, the latter would find it hard

to live so well.

“This is my fault but relax, I will kill him myself.” Ye Yanyu said coldly.

At the same time, she started to think about how she fell into Zhao Feng’s plan?

In a spark, she realized the key point which was the most critical part of this plan or else Ye Yanyu wouldn’t have been used.

‘Little.... Thieving.... Cat!’

Ye Yanyu’s figure trembled as she spat out word by word.

This was the weirdest part of the plan. Zhao Feng didn’t even know Ye Yanyu before he met her. If the two didn’t know each other, why would Zhao Feng trick her?

The true key point was the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat met Ye Yanyu and purposely led her to its ‘original owner’ and seemed to threaten him.

“Little thieving cat!”

Ye Yanyu coldly spread her spiritual sense to detect the little

thieving cat.

However, no matter where her spiritual sense went, through clothes and interspatial rings, she couldn't find any trace of it.

Miao Miao!

A dark silver grey cat slightly bigger than a palm stood on Zhao Feng's shoulder.

The human and cat accompanied one another as if they were one.

“Little thieving cat, your plan was dangerous but the rewards are pretty good....”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and stroked the little thieving cat's ears.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws and made several actions, signaling the bitterness it had faced. Immediately following that, the little thieving cat spat out a part of the Life Returning Grass onto Zhao Feng's hand.

“My Life Returning Grass, little thieving cat, how dare you steal it....”

Ye Yanyu's face went green and red. Her eyes were enough to kill people. With her quiet and calm attitude, she had never been so angry before.

“The little thieving cat still places great importance on emotions and only stole one part of the Life Returning Grass or why would your interspatial rings still have stuff? En, it also told me not to kill you.”

Zhao Feng shook his head. Although the little thieving cat had tricked Ye Yanyu, it had only stolen a Life Returning Grass and completed what Zhao Feng asked for.

After all, Ye Yanyu was pretty nice to the little thieving cat.

‘I don't need its pity. I will kill this brat myself. Little thieving cat, I don't blame you as we all have different sides.’

Ye Yanyu's eyes became warmer when it landed on the little thieving cat.

When the two had paired up, the little thieving cat had given her a lot of luck and joyful times.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws again and seemed to ask her to do something.

“What.... You want me and him to.... That’s impossible!”

Ye Yanyu’s face went red and she almost spat out a mouthful of blood. Although no one else understood, Zhao Feng still knew what the little thieving cat meant.

“Get in there.”

Zhao Feng expressionlessly threw the little thieving cat into the Spiritual Pet Bag by grabbing its ears.

After that, he didn’t bother with Ye Yanyu and company anymore and took out the Life Returning Grass which he gave to the Towering Tree Yao.

‘This is the Life Returning Grass. I believe I’ve completed half of my promise.’

Zhao Feng said.

“Life Returning Grass.”

The Towering Tree Yao was surprised and took it with a gust of green wind.

Its main trunk opened like a mouth and it ate the Life Returning Grass. The Life Returning Grass was indeed worthy of being a

legendary treasure. Even the damage caused by Void God Protection started to heal.

“Kid, it looks like I’ve underestimated you. The Life Returning Grass is enough to heal half my injuries but the other half of the deal is that you need to push back these geniuses, which isn’t that easy.”

The Towering Tree Yao laughed.

Zhao Feng stood on the branches of the tree as his blue hair blew gently in the wind.

He didn’t move at all and seemed to be part of the Towering Tree Yao.

Only defend, don’t attack. This was Zhao Feng’s plan.

The Towering Tree Yao was Zhao Feng’s biggest protection and they had the advantage in the landscape.

The three sects didn’t attack straight away. Maybe it was because Zhao Feng’s ‘sudden betrayal’ brought too much shock to the three sects.

The five True Lords, Ye Yanyu, Zhuang Wan’er, Li Hong, Chi Gui and Mo Yu got together and started to talk.



“Amongst the True Lords, Chi Gui specializes in eye skills and we hope you can give it your all in the upcoming battle.” Ye Yanyu suggested.

Amongst the geniuses that entered the Ruins, Chi Gui's eye bloodline could be said to be among the best.

Back at the cave, his secret technique had even injured Ye Yanyu.

“This brat's eye bloodline is strong but he hasn't reached the True Lord Rank in the end and I have confidence in an eye bloodline faceoff. However, I've still injured from using the forbidden skill before and I'm not 100% certain....”

Chi Gui cried bitterly in his heart. In reality, he was asking the other two sects for treasures.

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er looked at each other before taking out some treasures from their interspatial items.

These were enough to help Chi Gui recover.

“Thank you for all your help. Let me heal up a bit and then my Black Wicked Eye will be able to battle that brat.”

Chi Gui's voice was raspy and the white flames in his eyes seemed to twist as a dot appeared in the middle.

Everyone was expectant of him as they had all experienced it. Even if it wasn't able to beat Zhao Feng, it could still gain the upper hand.

They foresaw a great battle between the 'Eye bloodlines.'

"I'm looking forward to this as well."

Zhao Feng stood in the tree and none of the actions of the three sects escaped his God's Spiritual Eye.

Chi Gui's Black Wicked Eye was extremely powerful and Zhao Feng had experienced it personally when Chi Gui used the Dark Lantern Ghost Eye, which almost forced Zhao Feng into desperation.

If it weren't for the fact that Zhao Feng didn't care about the price and finally destroyed the Dark Lantern Ghost Eye, he probably wouldn't be able to escape.

If it was before, Zhao Feng didn't feel confident to face Chi Gui's eye bloodline head on as their difference in cultivation was too big.

However, Zhao Feng had grown rapidly in the ruins and his God's Spiritual Eye became more powerful.

Sou Sou Sou----

The sound of flying came again and the air was filled with wickedness.

“Great, our Moon Demon Palace’s reinforcements are finally here.”

The geniuses of the Moon Demon Palace exclaimed.

The group from the Moon Demon Palace arrived and the leader was a bald man with black armor whose cultivation had reached the True Lord Rank.

Now the number of True Lord Ranks had reached six.

This wasn’t the end. Another hour later, more reinforcements arrived. Some were from the three sects while others were from the one-star clans under them.

As time passed, more and more geniuses started to gather in the mysterious canyon.

All of this was because of Ye Yanyu’s Void God Protection which allowed everyone within a thousand miles to feel it.

“There’s already over.... A hundred geniuses here.” Zhao Feng murmured to himself.

Two hours later. The number of True Lord Rank cultivators

present had reached ten.

Amongst them, two or three had broken through to the True Lord Rank in the Purple Saint Ruins.

After all, there was a large number of peak True Mystic Rank geniuses and it wasn't surprising for a couple to break through to the True Lord Rank in the ruins.

"Ten True Lord ranks, a hundred geniuses, all of them not weaker than an overwhelming prodigy of the Azure Flower Continent.... Luckily, that Lu Tianyi hasn't arrived. I told the Purple Saint Partial Spirit to give him some trouble."

Zhao Feng's heart wasn't calm. It was hard to imagine what kind of battle there was going to be.

The nervousness and trembling due to tension from the Towering Tree Yao couldn't escape Zhao Feng's senses.

Indeed.

If there weren't any accidents, with the Towering Tree Yao's current state, it would perish within a maximum of two hours.

# Chapter 426 - Black Wicked Eye

---

Mysterious canyon, within the forests.

The ten True Lord Rank auras spread across the sky and made clouds turn. The air was filled with different elements and colours.

At this point in time.

The forces of the three sects had reached a hundred people, far stronger than before.

“Human, looks like the second half of your promise will be hard to complete. I can’t escape this.”

The sad voice of the Towering Tree Yao sounded next to Zhao Feng’s ears.

Under normal situations, even if there was twice the number of True Lord Ranks present, they couldn’t finish off the Towering Tree Yao.

However, the Towering Tree Yao had been injured by the Void God Protection and a massive hole had appeared.

There was no protection where the hole was, and it hadn’t healed.

This meant that the geniuses of the three sects could attack the Towering Tree Yao freely and because of this gap the Towering Tree Yao could only be hit and do nothing. Even a true Origin Core Realm expert wouldn't be able to withstand this.

Zhao Feng perched on the trees and was expressionless: "It's indeed a bit more troublesome than I thought."

Compared with the Towering Tree, Yao Zhao Feng was calmer.

"Human, do you have any plans? What do I need to do?"

Maybe because of Zhao Feng's calmness, the Towering Tree Yao saw a ray of hope.

Although the Towering Tree Yao was strong, it could only sit there and be attacked.

Therefore, all of its hope landed on Zhao Feng.

"Wait for them to come over."

Zhao Feng didn't want to explain too much.

He opened the God's Spiritual Eye and inspected the ten true Lords.

With the God's Spiritual Eye every True Lord's situation, element of their skill, state of health etc appeared in front of him.

“Of the ten True Lords, three are at the late stage True Lord Rank, four early stage True Lord rank and three beginning stage True Lord Ranks.”

Zhao Feng murmured.

The only ones that Zhao Feng was wary of were Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er.

Zhao Feng didn't have the any confidence to fight any one of them head on.

Of course, right now it wasn't a problem of single combat anymore.

Zhao Feng was facing all of them.

It's starting!

Sou Sou Sou Sou----

The ten True Lord Rank geniuses led the hundred True Spirit Realms and headed towards the gap of the Towering Tree Yao.

The gap's protection was destroyed by the Void God Protection, leaving behind only the main trunk that wasn't fully healed yet.

“Attack!”

The ten True Lord Ranks all sent long range attacks and skills towards the trunk of the Towering Tree Yao.

When one reached the True Lord Rank, they could attack the target from a hundred yards away.

Peng Peng Boom---- the main trunk of the Towering Tree Yao took the brunt of the attacks head on and its branches rattled. Behind the ten True Lords were more True Spirit Realm geniuses whose power could destroy a small force straight away.

There was no tactic, no strategy, but overwhelming numbers.

Luckily, the Towering Tree Yao's body was extremely strong and could take damage from the ten True Lord Ranks and a hundred True Spirit Realms head on for a while.

“Human, quickly think of something. I can only stand here and be hit and will die within two hours.”

The Towering Tree Yao's tone was urgent.

“Do these people think that I'm non-existent?”



Zhao Feng perched on the branch and watched the barrage of attacks from the three sects silently.

He soon understood the intention of the three sects. As long as they slew the Towering Tree Yao, Zhao Feng would lose his protection. At that time, wouldn't he be easily captured?

Therefore, if Zhao Feng didn't do anything, the ten True Lord Ranks would do nothing as well.

“Let's start.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye suddenly opened, and his left eye seemed to radiate ice.

Shua!

The hearts of some True Spirit Realm experts shook.

“Kill!”

‘Hand over the Wood Spirit Essence soul!’

“Arghhh.... Senior brother! Why... did you attack me!!?”

Chaos broke out amongst the group. Some True Spirit Realms

suddenly lost control of their emotion and attacked the people next to them.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Blood flew everywhere as several disciples from the three sects were killed by those next to them.

Eye of heart!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye faintly scanned over the group.

In just a short while, four to five geniuses from the three sects were controlled by Zhao Feng's Eye of Heart and attacked those next to them.

“Everyone watch out!”

The three sects panicked, and everyone only cared for themselves.

No one under the True Lord Rank could block Zhao Feng's Eye of Heart and in just one glance, their emotions were controlled.

Facing those would could 'betray' them at any second, how would the disciples have the heart to attack the Towering Tree Yao?

‘Eye of Illusion!’

Zhao Feng’s attacks didn’t stop and his God’s Spiritual Eye continued scanning.

Plop Plop!

Two disciples from the three sects fell from the skies and landed close to the earth.

Shuuuu-----

Roots broke out of the earth and dragged these geniuses into the ground as they became new fertilisers.

The group of the three sects became more chaotic.

“Chi Gui, if you may.”

Ye Yanyu’s eyes flashed as she turned towards Chi Gui.

Chi Gui was the one that specialised in eye bloodline techniques the best amongst the Ten True Lords.

“Leave him to me!”

Chi Gui’s harrumphed coldly as the ring on his nose flew through

the air.

When Zhao Feng used his bloodline, Chi Gui was watching.

“This brat’s bloodline is more based towards mental energy. Before I finish him, no one without soul protective items go close. Those with cultivation lower than the peak True Mystic Rank should stay away.”

Chi Gui ordered and after this was said the ten True Lord Ranks started to organise themselves.

Over two thirds of the people retreated, and the remaining geniuses’ cultivation had reached the peak True Mystic Rank or had good soul protective items.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng was going to attack but he suddenly felt a cold and wicked aura enter his soul.

Black Wicked Eye!

Chi Gui’s eyes flashed with a white flame as a mysterious dark dot appeared in the centre of his eye.

The two looked at each other and the Black Wicked Eye faced the God’s Spiritual Eye.

“Outsider.... Let me see how strong your eye bloodline is!”

Chi Gui licked his lips as battle intent surged in his eyes.

Thinking about how his eye bloodline had lost to the opponent before, his heart was filled with unwillingness and desire to truly battle.

And now this chance was finally here.

Black Wicked Eye vs God’s Spiritual Eye!

A clash of eye bloodlines!

Peng!

The dot of Chi Gui’s Black Wicked Eye suddenly shook and in the next instant an invisible bridge seemed to extend from him to Zhao Feng.

The disciples of the three sects didn’t understand what was going on.

The ‘ghost bridge’ crushed onto Zhao Feng and the latter felt a wicked air travel over from the bridge. His body started to go cold as the power belonging to the Black Wicked Eye crashed onto him.

A normal expert's soul would probably be destroyed by this terrifying air of evilness and become a shell that had no thoughts.

Shua!

A white ghost claw suddenly shot out from the bridge towards Zhao Feng. This large claw was enough to envelop an entire room and Zhao Feng's body had been locked on by the ghost bridge, meaning that he couldn't dodge.

"To be able to reach so deep in a bloodline. Indeed, worthy of a two-star sect."

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and inspected Chi Gui's skill.

Through the Black Wicked Eye, Chi Gui reached a limit on how to use the air of evilness and his methods were hard to fend against.

"Break!"

Zhao Feng circulated the ice pond within his mind and clashed with the power from the ghost bridge.

The God's spiritual Eye contained a power that seemed to be able to shock ghosts and gods and a coldness that seeped straight to the bone was released.

The ghost claw was instantly pushed aside by the simplest way and almost faded. The ghost bridge started to shake and become unstable.

“Go!”

Chi Gui gently tapped his ghost bag and from it out came dozens of brutal ghosts. Some were in the shapes of humans while others were in the shape of beasts and their auras were released.

A part of these ghost merged into the bridge and the ghost bridge became more stable and realistic.

Another portion of the ghosts howled under the ghost bridge's power and turned into a white flame that burned towards Zhao Feng.

“Using outside help to increase his eye bloodline technique.”

Zhao Feng learnt something now. To defeat Zhao Feng, Chi Gui had made many requirements of the other sects and the other disciples of the Black Cliff Palace gave him many resources.

Chi Gui could be said to be well prepared to battle Zhao Feng.

Wu~

With the merging of nearly a hundred ghosts, Chi Gui's Black Wicked Eye's attack became fiercer.

‘Zhe zhe zhe, Brother Chi Gui's Black Wicked Eye's and methods are uncountable.’

“Even Ye Yanyu that bitch was injured by the Black Wicked Eye.’

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace laughed smugly.

The other nine True Lord Ranks were also satisfied with this situation.

‘Looks like even if Chi Gui can't win that brat will be suppressed. This means that we can attack safely.’

The True Lords nodded their heads.

Ye Yanyu's eyes flashed: “Chi Gui indeed didn't disappoint us. But to be safe, we'll send two True Lord Ranks to support Chi Gui and if it's done well, we may even slay him.”

Unknowingly, she felt uneasy about Chi Gui's battle with Zhao Feng.

Maybe Zhao Feng's calculations towards her and his mysterious had left a deep impression on her.



Sou! Sou!

Another two True lords of the nine remaining True Lord Ranks went to support Chi Gui.

# Chapter 427 - Double Kill

---

When Zhao Feng and Chi Gui fought each other with their eye bloodlines, two other True Lords came over to help.

A total of three true Lord Ranks faced Zhao Feng.

“A measly True Mystic Rank brat can die without regret after fighting three true Lord Ranks at once.”

One of the True Lord Rank females said. Her skin seemed to be made of snow and she spoke in a mocked tone.

She was one of the two True Lord Ranks supporting Chi Gui and came from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect and one of the lucky ones to break through to the True Lord Rank.

“Sister Gong, don’t underestimate him. Someone who is able to make Chi Gui fight and be placed of great importance by Sister Ye isn’t simple. Brother Yu Luo is an example.”

The other early stage True Lord Rank black faced youth warned.

“Brother Yu Luo was once one of the three handsome mens of the Sect and I had loved him for many years but was too scared to tell him. Now that I’ve reached the True Lord Rank I had the chance to be his.... But unfortunately this dream was shattered.”

Tears flashed in the girl's eyes which was soon replaced by cold killing intent.

She wouldn't pass the chance to kill Zhao Feng.

"I can't drag it out any longer."

Zhao Feng saw the arrival of the two True Lord Ranks out of the corner of his eyes.

At this point in time a ghastly white flame had burned to almost Zhao Feng's body.

This flame could burn flesh and lifeforce and even erode the soul. It was extremely troublesome.

Chi Gui's usage of bloodlines made expanded Zhao Feng's eye level.

Under normal situations Zhao Feng would definitely fight with Chi Gui longer as he could learn many things.

However, the situation right now was different.

The Towering Tree Yao wouldn't survive if this dragged out by more than 2 hours and Zhao Feng faced the threat of other True Lord Ranks.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

A transparent glow of lightning and fire sparkled in Zhao Feng's eye.

Whoosh!

An azure ball of lightning flames instantly crashed onto the ghost bridge and screams came from within the white flames started to extinguish.

“An eye skill attack with the elements of lightning and fire....”

Chi Gui's heart shook as a destructive aura extended across the ghost bridge and hit his Black Wicked Eye.

Weng~~

The ghost bridge consisting of countless ghosts started to shake and fade.

Large amounts of ghosts started to smoke from the terrifying power of lightning and fire.

In that instance, Chi Gui's soul seemed to be hit by lightning and fire.

Boom!

Immediately following that was the second round of Lightning Fire God's eye which focused more on Chi Gui himself.

Crack!

The ghost bridge instantly broke.

“Ghost God breaking through the Void!”

Chi Gui's Black Wicked eye spun and a sudden dark beam shot out which managed to block the Lightning Fire God's Eye.

The dark beam was extremely mysterious and could block physical as well as mental energy attacks.

Boom Boom Boom!!

The Lightning Fire God's eye was pierced through by Chi Gui and one third of the beam still continued to shoot towards Zhao Feng and its speed was the as fast as the Lightning Fire God's Eye.

“En, this dark beam..... condenses all the power into one straight line for the most direct attack.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye started to reach its maximum

capabilities and in terms of thinking Zhao Feng was several times faster than the dark beam. This was the power the God's Spiritual Eye gave him.

God's Spiritual Eye - Copy!

The blue light in Zhao Feng's left eye glowed and within the dimension of his left eye, the freezing pond started to ripple.

Qiuu----

A ray of cold light shot out from the left eye which clashed with Chi Gui's dark beam.

Chi Gui's dark beam was first frozen before being shattered.

“What's going on? It's the same secret skill as mine but with a different element.....”

Chi Gui was stunned.

He had watched his Ghost God breaking through the Void be destroyed by his own skill.

Qiu--

The remaining lightning fire on Chi Gui hadn't been

extinguished and the cold ray of light still had half of its power remaining as it landed on his body.

A chilling coldness instantly froze his flesh and soul.

Chi Gui hiccuped and understood the meaning of the combination of lightning and fire.

“Hehe, this move can be said to be a varied form of the Eye of Soul. Let’s call it the Ice Soul Shooting Line or Ice Soul Charge.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

The Eye of Ice Soul focused mainly on freezing the opponents thoughts and mind and was a continuous attack whereas this Ice Soul Shooting Line was about explosiveness and was like Chi Gui’s Ghost God breaking through the Void which could block the attack of others.

“Copying technique? Your eye bloodline.....”

Chi Gui’s eyes bulged and his mouth dropped open.

At this moment he was lightly injured from the Lightning Fire and Ice Soul but none of this surpassed the shock right now.

Eye of Illusion!

Zhao Feng once again used his God's Spiritual Eye.

The next moment.

Chi Gui appeared in a cold dimension with chains of lightning bounding him.

“Illusion restricting my thought?”

Chi Gui was slightly surprised but didn't panic. He had obviously seen similar skills before.

Pa Pa Pa!

Zhao Feng whipped a spiky metal whip heavily onto Chi Gui and kept on torturing his consciousness.

When one's mental energy consciousness was tortured to the maximum, they would become tired and faint.

Chi Gui obviously knew what situation he was in.

The problem was that he was in midair and after a couple breaths he would fall onto the ground, becoming fertiliser for the Towering Tree Yao.

“Vengeance Ghost Spirit Explosion!”



Chi Gui gritted his teeth and the black nose ring trembled as it released a powerful source of ghost power.

In the physical dimension Chi Gui's forehead started to burn with a ghost power which created an indescribable shaking of the soul.

Huang!

Waves of black air started to flow everywhere within the illusion dimension and Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed. The energy he needed to use to maintain the illusion dimension instantly became several times larger.

Chi Gui was going to force his way out.

If it were a normal one on one battle Zhao Feng would definitely drag it out because he was confident in the God's Spiritual Eye's mental energy source.

However, the situation was different right now.

His opponent wasn't just Chi Gui, there was nine other True Lord Ranks and two of them had arrived.

“What's going on.... Chi Gui seems to be suppressed?”

The black faced youth and elegant female were slightly surprised.

Just not long ago the clash of their bloodlines had made the hearts of the watching geniuses shake. However, it was obvious Zhao Feng had turned the tide and was the one now surprising Chi Gui.

Chi Gui's body was slightly scorched and sweat appeared on his forehead as he struggled.

"Looks like we've underestimated him. Even Chi Gui can't suppress him...."

Ye Yanyu who was watching far away had a solemn expression but luckily the two supporting True Lord Ranks had arrived.

"Zhao Feng and Chi Gui are at a vital point and can't be distracted. This is the best chance to kill him."

Killing intent appeared on the elegant female's face.

"That's right. We can't help in terms of eye bloodline but if we kill Zhao Feng everything will be solved."

The black faced youth nodded his head.

The two were smart and saw where the problem was at.

Sou Sou!

The two True Lord Ranks flew through the air and got closer to Zhao Feng.

Although Zhao Feng was standing in the forests and within the boundaries of the Towering Tree Yao, there was seven other True Lord Ranks and many True Spirit Realms helping. As long as the two didn't get too deep and attacked from far away, they still had a high chance of success.

“Three True Lord Ranks teaming up. You overestimate me.”

Zhao Feng's light laughter was accompanied with a killing intent.

Shua!

Zhao Feng retracted his God's Spiritual Eye and Chi Gui's consciousness instantly returned back to his body. His face was pale white and almost fell over head first.

At this moment in time Chi Gui saw the other two True Lord Ranks charge towards Zhao Feng.

“Stop!”

Chi Gui cursed. Through the battle just then he understood how dangerous Zhao Feng was. Even normal True Lord Ranks would

find it hard to block his eye bloodline skills.

All he could do right now was use his Black Wicked Eye which only had 60% of its battle power left to stall Zhao Feng.

However.

Zhao Feng ignored his Black Wicked Eyes' distractions and focused on the two True Lord Ranks closing in.

“You can all stay behind.”

Zhao Feng suddenly waved his hand.

Shua Shua!

From below the earth burst out two dark silver figures that lept towards the black faced youth and elegant girl from behind.

“What’s that---- not good!!”

Chi Gui’s eyes flashed and exclaimed.

The two dark silver figures were two Dark Silver Poison Corpses and their auras were comparable to the True Lord Rank ghost corpses.

The two True Lord Ranks instantly were pincer attacked by the two poison corpses and Zhao Feng.

The elegant girl was a bit behind and instantly was ambushed by the two poison corpses.

“Save me....”

The elegantly dressed female exclaimed. She had just reached the True Lord Rank not long ago and was in an extremely dangerous situation facing two poison corpses.

Shu Shu Shu----

Under Zhao Feng’s control, the two dark silver poison corpses waved their poisonous scorpion claws and ripped towards the girl.

The elegant girl panicked as her Qi of True Spirit protection was ripped apart from the claws.

Shu-

A bloody gash was left on her snow white skin and the instant the poison entered her body, her blood froze. She had half stepped into the doors of death.

Shu Shu--

Immediately following after that her dress and body was pierced through by the two ghost corpses and eaten. No matter how pretty she was, at the end of the day she was still a bunch of bones.

The gruesome scene made the other seven True Lord Ranks take in deep cold breaths.

“Sister Gong!”

The black faced youth was stunned by what he saw.

He first reactions wasn’t to take revenge but to run.

Terrifying!

Zhao Feng’s strength was hidden deep and had concealed two ghost corpses.

“Eye of Ice Soul!”

However, just as he had flown out several yards a weird coldness extended throughout his body.

With his early stage True Lord Rank cultivation, his thoughts and mind slowed down to a rate even worse than those at the True Human Rank.

Shu Shu Shu----

The two ghost corpses clawed and bit furiously as they ripped the black faced True Lord into pieces.

“That’s two.”

Zhao Feng emotionlessly slayed two True Lord Ranks then directed the two poison corpses towards Chi Gui.

# Chapter 428 - The Third Kill

---

In just a short moment, two True Lord Ranks had died to the poison corpses.

The seven True Lords and geniuses of the three sects were stunned by this sudden change.

Everything came too fast. Just a moment before, Zhao Feng was being suppressed by Chi Gui from their eye bloodline battle and with the arrival of two more True Lord Ranks, this was getting extremely dangerous for Zhao Feng.

Who knew that the situation would take a sudden twist?

Of the three True Lord Ranks, two were slain and the remaining, Chi Gui, was in extreme danger.

“Two poison corpses that have technically reached the True Lord Rank and have such a dominant poison.... How is this possible!?”

Chi Gui couldn't believe his eyes.

How difficult was it to raise a ghost corpse to the True Lord Rank?

Chi Gui personally knew how hard this was. He had spent many years and resources to obtain two of them, whereas Zhao Feng had



only stolen them from another Black Cliff Palace disciple and at that time, the two weren't even at the peak True Mystic Rank.

“Earth Yin Poison Mushroom. He must have got the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom!”

Chi Gui suddenly thought of something and understood. Only the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom had the ability to raise a ghost corpse to the True Lord Rank so easily.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng also had the Sky Marking Stone, Deadly Yin Crystal Bone, and claws of the giant scorpion.

With so many top materials, these two corpses were armored to the bone.

Go!

Zhao Feng controlled the two dark silver poison corpses and made them charge towards Chi Gui.

“Not good... run!”

Chi Gui's soul almost flew away from fear.

He knew how terrifying the poison of the ancient scorpion was. On top of that, Zhao Feng had the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom. With the combination of the two poisons, anyone that bled would

die.

As long as the ghost corpses sliced through their skin, their lives were left behind.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye flashed with a coldness as he locked onto Chi Gui.

Chi Gui's body froze and his thoughts started to slow down as his speed instantly became 60-70% slower.

Sou Sou!

The two dark silver ghost corpses came closer.

“Am I going to die here....?”

Chi Gui felt as if he was frozen in ice and the aura of death approached him.

With the Eye of Ice Soul locked onto him, he definitely couldn't fight against the two dark silver poison corpses and would certainly die if his skin was cut open.

At this moment, Chi Gui regretted giving Zhao Feng the Deadly

Yin Crystal Bone and Claws of the giant scorpion. These two strengthened the ghost corpses' sharpness and poison.

If Zhao Feng didn't have those two materials, the two ghost corpses would only barely be at the True Lord Rank level and would not be this threatening.

“Brother Chi.....”

The skinny Mo Yu from the Black Cliff Palace roared as he quickly flew over in this direction.

Go!

Chi Gui gritted his teeth and summoned the remaining blood silver corpse.

He only had two True Lord Rank ghost corpses, but one of them was smashed to smithereens by the Towering Tree Yao.

Of course, this blood silver corpses' battle power was comparable to the early stage True Lord Rank and should be able to stall them for a while.

Shu Shu Peng Boom!----

The two dark silver poison corpses lept towards the blood silver corpse and started to tear at one another.

Under normal situations, Chi Gui's blood silver ghost corpse could last a while against the two, but right now his thoughts were slowed down due to the Eye of Ice Soul and couldn't fully control his blood silver corpse. Only 60-70% of its full battle power could be used.

In just a few blows, the two dark silver poison corpses were suppressing the blood silver corpse.

"If I can get this blood silver corpse, my overall strength would rise dramatically."

A thought appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

Chi Gui didn't know that this thought allowed him to survive. If Zhao Feng really wanted to kill Chi Gui, he only needed to stall the blood silver corpse with one of the dark silver poison corpses then use the other poison corpse and his Eye of Ice Soul as well as Lightning Fire God's Eye to attack Chi Gui. At that time he would have at least a 70% success rate.

However, Zhao Feng wanted the blood silver ghost corpse. He used his Eye of Ice Soul to restrain Chi Gui then started to push the blood silver ghost corpse towards the ground.

Peng Peng Boom---

Chi Gui's blood silver corpse was soon forced near the ground.

Xiu Xiu Xiu-----

Roots broke out from under the earth.

“Leave this corpse, I still have uses for it.”

Zhao Feng told the Towering Tree Yao.

The dozens of roots instantly dragged the blood silver corpse into the earth.

Done.

Zhao Feng was extremely satisfied as he then controlled the two poison corpses to pursue after Chi Gui.

Chi Gui was affected by the Eye of Ice Soul from beginning to end and hadn't run far.

“Unfortunate...”

Although Chi Gui's heart hurt from losing a True Lord Rank corpse, at least his life was saved.

“Brother Chi.... I'll save you.”

Mo Yu arrived and went to block the two poison corpses.

Bam Bam!

Mo Yu waved his arms and pushed back the two poison corpses.

“This person trains the corpse body strengthening technique and has a body similar to ghost corpses, almost fully resilient to poison.”

Zhao Feng’s heart moved.

He understood that of the ten True Lord Ranks, only this person could block the poison of his ghost corpses to a certain degree.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng’s expression went cold as he turned his God’s Spiritual Eye onto Mo Yu.

In terms of mental energy, Mo Yu was far worse than Chi Gui and as the Eye of Ice Soul locked onto him, his thoughts and reactions slowed down.

Mo Yu trained in the corpse body strengthening technique and although his body was strong, he wasn’t very fast.

Now that he had been locked on by the Eye of Ice Soul, he became as clumsy as a turtle and every action of his was tiring.

Pa Pa Peng Peng---

The two poison corpses started to furiously claw and bite into Mo Yu's defense. Mo Yu's body was incredibly strong and under normal circumstances, he could send one poison corpse flying with one first.

However, with the Eye of Ice Soul's effect, his speed and agility weren't even as good as some True Human Ranks.

At this point in time, Mo Yu was being attacked crazily by the two dark silver poison corpses.

A normal expert would walk through the doors of death when their skin was cut open, but Mo Yu's body was similar to a corpse and was almost fully resilient to poison.

Of course, he wasn't a true corpse and Mo Yu wasn't fully resilient towards the combination of the poison from the giant scorpion and Earth Yin Poison Mushroom; his defense was just several times stronger than other True Lord Ranks.

After his skin had been cut open several times, Mo Yu's body became slower and slower and a purple-black color appeared on his face.

“Brother Mo Yu!”

Chi Gui cursed as he saw Mo Yu fall into desperation. If it were him instead, he would have died several times over already. Of the True Lords, only Mo Yu could resist the poison for so long.

Lightning Fire God’s Eye!

A transparent azure flame glittered in Zhao Feng’s left eye.

Whoosh!

A transparent lightning fire burned on Mo Yu’s body.

“Arghhhh!”

Mo Yu howled. The elements of lightning and fire countered the Dao of Ghost Corpses.

He wasn’t like Chi Gui who specialized in eye bloodlines which could even block Zhao Feng’s attacks.

The destructive Lightning Fire God’s Eye followed the Eye of Ice Soul and injured Mo Yu’s mind.

Bam Bam!



Mo Yu roared and waved his arms, pushing away the two dark silver poison corpses.

In this critical moment, he even burned his Qi of True Spirit to increase his battle power and escape.

The two dark silver poison corpses were hit by Mo Yu and the arms of one of the corpses broke.

“Die!”

Zhao Feng’s expression dimmed as his God’s Spiritual Eye was circulated to the maximum.

Eye of Illusion!

Ice Soul Shooting Line!

Lightning Fire God’s Eye!

Whoosh! Qiu--- Huang!

The three major eye skills landed on Mo Yu.

The first Eye of Illusion tugged Mo Yu’s consciousness and stopped him burning his Qi of True Spirit.

This lowered his defense.

Qiu---

Immediately following after was a ray of light that shot into Mo Yu's body and injured his mind.

Huang!

The last Lightning Fire God's Eye immediately sent Mo Yu into a place where he couldn't come back from.

“Senior Brother Mo Yu...!!!!”

Chi Gui roared as the other geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace exclaimed.

Mo Yu's soul had been burnt by the Lightning Fire God's Eye and he fell from the air, becoming fertilizer for the Towering Tree Yao.

In reality, before even Mo Yu had landed, his mind had been destroyed.

The six True Lord Ranks watching all took a cold breath.

When the three major eye bloodline techniques landed on a target, they would definitely die.

This was the first time Zhao Feng had showed his fierceness.

“The third one.”

Zhao Feng’s face was cold, but also slightly ugly at the same time.

After using so many eye bloodline techniques continuously, he had expended a lot of energy and this was with the God’s Spiritual Eye helping him. If it were another eye bloodline genius, they definitely wouldn’t last so long.

“Human, I admit I underestimated you. You were actually able to finish off three of the Ten True Lord Ranks so quickly. When you used your eye bloodline, even my Wood Spirit Essence Soul felt cold.”

Joy could be heard from the Towering Tree Yao’s voice.

Zhao Feng had finished off three True Lord Ranks and did it quickly.

Before this, the Towering Tree Yao only thought of Zhao Feng as a grain of hope but didn’t believe in him.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s figure returned to an area where there was a lot of

branches and sat down with a pale face.

‘Brother Tree, can you give me the Wood Spirit Essence Soul now? It’ll help me recover and give me a greater chance to chase those enemies away.’ Zhao Feng asked.

“You haven’t completed your promise yet. I know from experience how cunning you humans can be.”

The Towering Tree Yao obviously wasn’t dumb or else he wouldn’t have become a Yao.

“You know that I spent a lot of energy killing the three True Lord Ranks. The other seven True Lord Ranks won’t fall for it.”

Zhao Feng continued.

“This...”

The Towering Tree Yao was slightly hesitant as it was scared to be calculated by Zhao Feng.

‘There’s another important point. If you give me the Wood spirit Essence Soul, I’ll be able to use stronger eye bloodline techniques which are critical for pushing the True Lord Rank’s back.’

# Chapter 429 - Monstrous

---

Within the branches, Zhao Feng moved the Towering Tree Yao with just a couple sentences.

The Towering Tree Yao was extremely moved by the last sentence.

It was already shocked by Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

What would Zhao Feng's stronger eye bloodline technique be?

Furthermore, the Towering Tree Yao had to step back for its own safety.

Zhao Feng expending a lot of energy to kill the three True Lord Ranks was true. It was obviously not realistic for him to block the remaining seven True Lord Ranks with his current state.

“Fine, I can give the Wood Spirit Essence Soul to you but you can't do any tricks....”

The Towering Tree Yao agreed.

As soon as it finished saying this, Zhao Feng felt a pure power of essence soul enter his mental energy world.

The energy cleansed Zhao Feng's soul and strengthened his

mental energy power, giving him a feeling that he was full of life force.

The Towering Tree Yao's age was definitely to be counted by tens of thousands of years and the Wood Spirit Essence Soul it had was a precious treasure of nature.

Even those at the Origin Core Realm would benefit from the Wood Spirit Essence Soul and it was helpful for them to comprehend the Void God Realm.

The Wood Spirit Essence souls' effect was more obvious more Zhao Feng because the core of his God's Spiritual Eye was the Soul.

“Great! Brother Tree, my mental energy has been strengthened and with this Essence Soul backing me up, I believe the power of my eye bloodline will be much stronger.”

Zhao Feng was happy. He said this to reduce the Towering Tree Yao's caution of himself and for it to fully support him.

In reality, This situation was created on purpose by Zhao Feng.

He had only used thirty to forty percent of his eye powers but on the surface, he seemed to have used a lot of energy.

He had used his eye bloodline without limit before and at the end, he used three major eye bloodlines techniques.

Of course, Mo Yu had to be killed as he was the only one that could block the dark silver poison corpses poison.

Without Mo Yu shielding the others, who would dare charge in and kill Zhao Feng?

Now Zhao Feng could ask the Towering Tree Yao for help and the latter would help him because it saw hope from Zhao Feng's strength.

Having received the support of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, Zhao Feng's soul had been strengthened.

His mental energy level rose a little bit and the energy he expended before was recovering quickly.

"I hope you don't disappoint me. This Wood Spirit Essence Soul is my core. Supporting you will also use my core's energy."

The Towering Tree Yao sighed. It was forced to do this.

If it wasn't due to a life or death situation, the Towering Tree Yao definitely wouldn't use its core to support someone else.

At the same time, Chi Gui escaped back to the other six True Lord Ranks with a pale face.

In the air, the expressions of the seven True Lord Ranks were solemn.

Who would have imagined that a True Mystic Rank genius outsider would be so strong as to kill three True Lord Ranks without being injured at all?

“My eye bloodline has used a lot of energy and I won’t be able to fight with that brat in a short amount of time.”

Chi Gui felt grateful

Mo Yu’s death shook his heart. If it wasn’t because of him, he would be the one to die.

This meant that Mo Yu had saved him with his own life.

“Chi Gui, although you guys failed, at least we know Zhao Feng’s strength.”

Zhuang Wan’er’s charming voice sounded.

“We must kill this Zhao Feng.”

Ye Yanyu’s usually expressionless face was filled with coldness.

Two of the fallen three True Lord Ranks came from the Pure



Moon Spiritual Sect.

This made her feel more guilty. If it wasn't because that she had been tricked by Zhao Feng, Yu Luo and company wouldn't have died so easily.

The seven True Lord Ranks watched Zhao Feng through the gaps in the branches. Zhao Feng's face was pale white and was resting.

‘After killing three True Lord Ranks, a lot of this brat's energy will have been used up. Now's the time to follow up and attack the Towering Tree Yao or kill him.’

Chi Gui suggested and the other six True Lord Ranks nodded their head in agreement.

“Hmm? Wait, that seems to be the power of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul!!”

Zhuang Wan'er suddenly sensed something and turned towards Zhao Feng.

“Not good, he's got the Towering Tree Yao's cores support.”

Ye Yanyu also realized this.

The cultivation of the two were the highest and they soon saw the change on Zhao Feng's body. It was obvious Zhao Feng was

using the Wood Spirit Essence soul to recover his strength.

“Ridiculous! What kind of fortune does this kid have to let the Towering Tree Yao give its own essence soul to him??”

Chi Gui’s white face was contorted and his voice was filled with anger.

The other six True Lord Ranks were all angry.

The three sects had teamed up to attack the Towering Tree Yao for its Wood Spirit Essence Soul and other treasures, but now Zhao Feng had got it so easily.

It was as if their attacks gave Zhao Feng this chance.

“Ridiculous....”

Li Hong’s eyes were smoking and they almost burst from rage. The enemy he swore to cut into a ten thousand pieces was surviving well and all of this was because of them.

“I will kill him no matter how big the price.”

A cold killing intent formed on Ye Yanyu’s forehead.

The seven True Lord Ranks led the other geniuses and sent a

barrage of attacks towards the Towering Tree Yao.

“Now’s the chance to destroy the Towering Tree Yao and kill Zhao Feng.”

“Even just weakening the Towering Tree Yao will endanger Zhao Feng.”

Under the teamwork of the seven True Lord Ranks and geniuses of the three sects, their attacks were more powerful.

Maybe only under this situation would the three sects truly band together.

Zhao Feng sat still and was unmoved by the attacks.

Shua!

With a flash, Zhao Feng landed next to the ground.

Whoosh!

A blood silver corpse was lifted out by some roots.

This blood silver corpses’ battle power was comparable to the early stage True Lord Rank and its defense was stronger than others at the early stage True Lord Rank. This corpse was one of

the meat shields when fighting the giant scorpion.

A glow of lightning fire appeared in Zhao Feng's left eye as it locked onto the blood silver corpse.

Wu~~

The blood silver corpse struggled, but it was restrained by the roots of the Towering Tree Yao.

“Hmph, want to destroy my mental energy symbol? It's not that easy.”

Chi Gui sensed this from far afar and snickered coldly.

The blood silver ghost corpse had been his for many years and his mental energy symbol was imprinted deeply onto it. Even experts at the same cultivation as him would take days to destroy it.

Even if they succeeded, it would take a while to imprint their own mental energy symbol onto a True Lord Rank ghost corpse.

However, Zhao Feng was trying and his powerful Lightning Fire God's Eye forcefully wiped Chi Gui's mental energy symbol.

“What the hell....?”

Chi Gui's expression changed dramatically. The connection between the blood silver corpse and him suddenly became much weaker.

Within a few breaths.

Shua!

The blood silver corpse started to smoke as its mental energy symbol was wiped clean.

Wah!

Chi Gui spat out a mouthful of blood. After all, the two originally had a strong connection.

“Such speed... how is that possible? Could his eye bloodline perfectly counter our dao?”

Chi Gui seemed as if he had lost his soul. By wiping Chi Gui's mental energy symbol off the blood silver corpse, Zhao Feng once again injured Chi Gui's mind.

Chi Gui's injury became more severe and hence he was less threatening towards Zhao Feng.

Immediately following that, Zhao Feng circulated his God's Spiritual Eye and then put his mental energy symbol onto the

blood silver corpse.

Although in this process, the blood silver corpse struggled as it had reached the True Lord Rank, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was extremely powerful.

His eye twinkled and gave off an ancient mental energy aura that belonged to eye's origin.

The blood silver corpse trembled out of instinct and didn't dare to fight back.

It was as if it were a tiny ghost bowing down to a God.

Even the essence soul of the Towering Tree Yao started to shake.

In just a couple breaths, the aura from the blood silver corpse changed.

Shua!

The blood silver corpse flashed and guarded in front of Zhao Feng as if it were extremely loyal to him.

“Immediately refined.... How is this possible?”

“How would there be someone so monstrous in this world?”

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace were dazed as if they were watching a legend.

In their eyes, Zhao Feng had only looked a couple of seconds with his eye to destroy Chi Gui's mental energy symbol and another couple eyes made the True Lord Rank ghost corpse his.

“Wrong.... He's not the counter of the Dao of Ghost Corpses, but a one in a thousand generation prodigy.”

Chi Gui was bitter. This feeling of defeat was a hundred times worse than losing to Zhao Feng head on.

He was sure that if a prodigy like Zhao Feng was known to the upper echelons of the Black Cliff Palace they would raise him with everything they had.

“Done.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

His figure flashed and returned to sitting on the branch.

This time was different from before. The blood silver corpse at the early stage True Lord Rank stood next to Zhao Feng and protected him whereas the other two poison corpses were hidden away by Zhao Feng for the next ambush.

The disciples from the three sects all took a deep breath.

It was hard to imagine how strong Zhao Feng's overall strength had now reached.

Just the three ghost corpses in his hand were comparable to three True Lord Ranks.

Furthermore, the two poison corpses had the destructive power that could kill as long as they drew blood.

Right at this moment, a voice sounded in Zhao Feng's mind: "The Ruins Treasured Palace will descend next to the Towering Tree Yao's gap within an hour."

"An hour?"

"That's right, within an hour. It could even appear in the next instant."



# Chapter 430 - Illusion City Maze

---

“An hour? Good.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath in his heart.

The earlier the Ruins Treasured Palace descended, the better it was for him.

As long as he stalled till when the Ruins Treasured Palace descended, Zhao Feng's mission was complete.

The Towering Tree Yao's gap area.

Boom----

The seven True Lord Ranks and other True Spirit Realm geniuses attacked the main trunk of the Towering Tree Yao.

In the branches, Zhao Feng sat down and comprehended the power of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul as pure waves of essence soul filled his mental energy world.

The Wood Spirit Essence Soul was the Towering Tree Yao's core and its power of essence soul was similar to the power of its soul.

The Towering Tree Yao had existed for an extremely long time and the profoundness it held within the Wood Spirit Essence Soul

wasn't something a normal being could be compared to.

In this process, Zhao Feng's soul was strengthened and the energy used from his eye bloodline before was almost fully recovered.

His mind was comprehending the laws of life that the Towering Tree Yao had went through in tens of thousands of years.

Even a King at the Void God Realm probably wouldn't have lived as long as this Towering Tree Yao.

Within the dimension of his left eye.

Memories of growing and withering quickly flew by. This was all in the Wood Spirit Essence Soul. Even the Towering Tree Yao itself wouldn't be able to find these memories that were so deep within his mind and replay it out fully. However, it couldn't be compared to Zhao Feng in terms of the mastery of the soul and his God's Spiritual Eye.

In just a while, Zhao Feng's eye bloodline had healed and his soul was strengthened. Such a quick effect was due to Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye and how he had stepped into the Ancient Dao of the Soul before.

The Wood Spirit Essence Soul would only be fully utilized when falling into the hands of humans and the God's Spiritual Eye's was very efficient.

“My mental energy level is much stronger than early stage True Lord Ranks and not too much weaker than a late stage True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng was like a sponge that continuously absorbed and comprehended the power of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

“Human, how much more time do you need before you can fight?”

The Towering Tree Yao’s injuries were getting worse as it took the attacks from the seven True Lord Ranks and a hundred geniuses from the three sects head on.

“Soon.”

Zhao Feng understood that the Towering Tree Yao could probably survive the remaining one hour and he wanted to absorb more of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

Boom Boom Bang----

The Towering Tree Yao took another round of attacks head on and its branches rattled and gave off a low moan of pain like an old man.

“Human, I can’t hold it for much longer. All of these geniuses can

challenge those above their cultivation.”

The Towering Tree Yao begged and Zhao Feng found that the power of Wood Spirit Essence Soul that the Towering Tree Yao provided had weakened by a bit.

On one side, it was because of the Towering Tree Yao’s injuries and on the other side, it was because it wanted Zhao Feng to help quickly.

“Brother Tree, I need you Wood Spirit essence soul to support my ranged eye bloodline attack.”

Zhao Feng exited from comprehension and his mental energy state had reached the maximum.

“Ok, hurry.”

The Towering Tree Yao’s mind shook and gave a pure flow of essence soul into Zhao Feng’s mental energy world.

In that instant, Zhao Feng felt his soul become filled with an endless stream.

He couldn’t help but curse that the Towering Tree Yao didn’t give its full support before.

Now hearing that Zhao Feng needed its power to deal with the

geniuses from the three sects, the Towering Tree Yao immediately gave one to two percent of its energy to him.

“Let’s start.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and entered the dimension of his left eye.

The freezing pond had extended to eight yards, more than double when he was at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

A strange ripple traveled across the freezing pond. This was Zhao Feng’s source of mental energy and right now, a powerful surge of wood spirit essence soul had appeared.

This meant that Zhao Feng could control his God’s Spiritual Eye and make it last longer.

Under the circulation of the God’s Spiritual Eye, the Towering Tree Yao started to become uneasy and tremble from its soul.

Even the blood silver corpse nearby shook in fear.

“Everyone watch out!”

Chi Gui’s expression changed dramatically as he warned the geniuses of the three sects.

Chi Gui had been injured from the battle with Zhao Feng before and was unable to fight anymore. He rested on the side but kept an eye on Zhao Feng and sensed Zhao Feng's actions when the latter moved.

“The first target.... is you!”

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng maximised his left eye and a bright flame appeared in his left eye.

Whoosh!

A ball of transparent lightning fire enveloped Chi Gui. The power of the Lightning Fire God's Eye this time was a level stronger than before.

“Arghhhh!”

Chi Gui howled in pain and he released an air of ghosts to put out the lightning fire.

A couple geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace rushed over to help but when they arrived, Chi Gui was on his last breath.

If it were someone else who didn't specialize in eye bloodline, they probably would've died already.

The other six True Lord Ranks were stunned. Not only did Zhao Feng's eye bloodline not weaken, it had grown stronger.

“Wood.... Wood spirit....”

Chi Gui spat out bitterly before he fainted. Just one Lightning Fire God's Eye was enough to make Chi Gui, the person who specialized in eye bloodline the most out of the True Lords, faint.

Zhao Feng now only needed to focus on the remaining six True Lord Ranks and didn't need to waste any more energy on Chi Gui.

This meant that of the original ten True Lord Ranks, only six had battle capabilities left.

However, this was just the start of a nightmare.

Zhao Feng perched on the branches as his God's Spiritual Eye seemed to become a limitless abyss that wanted to devour the world.

Eye of illusion - Illusion City Maze!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned over the group and of the people from the three sects, over a dozen people were eaten by the abyss in the God's Spiritual Eye.

In the next instant.

Shua!

The mote than dozen geniuses felt as if space had distorted and they appeared in an ancient city, not at the gap of the Towering Tree Yao anymore.

This city was covered in a white mist and the landscape was extremely complex, like a giant maze.

“Where’s this? How did we just suddenly enter here?”

“Dammit! We’ve probably been taken here by that bastard mental energy skill.”

The more than a dozen people from the three sects were like hot ants running around the maze.

Although they knew that this was just an illusion of Zhao Feng's, they were still the ones experiencing it and tried to find a way out.

In the real world.

The geniuses of the three sects broke out into chaos.

Over a dozen geniuses ran around or more precisely, ran around



in circles.

A small number of them had lost control and were screaming.

Others had locked eyebrows as they thought about how to break through Zhao Feng's Illusion City maze.

Plop Plop!

A couple that were in the illusions fell from the air and became fertilizer for the Towering Tree Yao.

They were the geniuses who had found the 'exit' and 'flaws' in the Illusion City Maze.

Amongst the more than a dozen geniuses, there was an early stage True Lord Rank who struggled and ran around in circles.

"The Illusion City Maze expends a lot of energy. Luckily, I have the Wood Spirit Essence soul's support."

Zhao Feng stood still and started to improvise his Illusion City Maze.

The Illusion City Maze belonged to the Eye of Illusion and used illusions to stall the enemy.

The difference was that the Illusion City Maze only restricted the enemy but didn't torture their consciousness.

In the dimension of his left eye, the scenery of the Illusion City Maze became clearer.

“Next time, I can just copy out the structure of the Illusion City Maze which will use far less energy.”

Zhao Feng's heart moved. Said simply, the Illusion City Maze had been copied by Zhao Feng and the next time he used it he wouldn't need to think so much.

With the support of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, Zhao Feng's mind was strengthened and he had a steady stream of power to help him build this Illusion City Maze.

“Twelve.... Thirteen.... Fourteen...”

Zhao Feng started to expand the Illusion City Maze.

In the branches. Zhao Feng's left eye became critically luring and those that looked at it were attracted to it.

Apart from Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er, anyone else that looked at his eyes would become filled with energy from the Illusion City Maze and their senses would be tricked.

They were in the air but their senses had been ‘lied’ to and they thought that they were actually inside a city.

As the Illusion City Maze enveloped twenty people, Zhuang Wan’er and Ye Yanyu were more and more shocked.

“Everyone watch out! Don’t look at his left eye!”

Ye Yanyu warned those that weren’t trapped in the illusion yet.

After all, Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye was the Illusion City Maze’s source of power.

If they didn’t look at the God’s Spiritual Eye, the chances of them being attracted to the illusion were lower.

“Those that have fallen into the illusion, don’t panic. Stay where you are and we’ll come help you.”

The True Lord Ranks sent their spiritual sense into the others’ mental energy and those in the illusion could faintly hear Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan’er’s voices but most of them still panicked.

Zhao Feng only needed to keep on maintaining the Illusion City Maze and watch out for mistakes.

As time passed, the Illusion City Maze successfully enveloped

twenty to thirty geniuses including a beginning stage True Lord Rank and early stage True lord Rank.

The other four True Lord Ranks and geniuses all stopped their attacks as they feared for their lives.

## Chapter 431 - Pursuing Through the Air

---

“Human, you indeed have a couple tricks. Already stopping their attacks by making just one move.”

The Towering Tree Yao’s joyful voice sounded.

Before this, it had faced the attacks from the seven True Lord Ranks and a hundred True Spirit Realm geniuses, which was very painful for it.

When Zhao Feng moved, he had indeed changed the situation.

At this point in time, twenty to thirty geniuses including two True Lord Ranks had fallen into Zhao Feng’s Illusion City Maze.

The Illusion City Maze was built on Zhao Feng’s eye of Illusion and was a wide ranged skill.

In terms of profoundness, the Illusion City Maze wasn’t higher than the Eye of Illusion but its difficulty was that it was a widespread mental energy skill and could entrap a large number of enemies.

Before this, Zhao Feng was restricted by his cultivation and didn’t try to make such a skill. Furthermore, this was the first time Zhao Feng had met opponents that tried to win with numbers.

Most of those he fought before were either by themselves or in a small group. The four eye bloodline skills were more than enough.

The Illusion City Maze was made under this situation.

“The Illusion City Maze is specifically made to fight a large number of people. No matter how many you bring, I’ll still make them stop and not walk a step further.”

Zhao Feng perched on the branch. His left eye was like a limitless abyss and his blue hair blew mysteriously and wickedly in the wind, showing off the nobility of his bloodline.

The thing was that Zhao Feng’s Illusion City Maze was placed near the gap in the Towering Tree Yao and those near it could be more affected.

On top of that, Zhao Feng was still slowly expanding his Illusion City Maze.

“Brother Tree, the more you help, the more powerful my eye bloodline technique.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng mouth.

As soon as he said this, Zhao Feng felt an even more powerful surge of essence soul enter his mental energy world. It was the Towering Tree Yao’s origin.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's soul was immediately cleansed like the rain of spring pouring down.

This feeling was like soaking in a spa pool. The hidden and deep injuries could all be healed.

“Great.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed. With the Towering Tree Yao helping him, his comprehension of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul became twice as effective.

In this situation, his mental energy level started to close in on the late stage True Lord Rank.

The Illusion City Maze consolidated and expanded. The number of geniuses falling into the Illusion City Maze was increasing but the number struggling out was decreasing.

Plop Plop!

There were the occasional one or two geniuses that fell down and became the Towering Tree Yao's fertilizer.

Zhao Feng purposely made exits and flaws in the Illusion City

Maze. These exits and flaws were near the ground and those that thought they had escaped were actually walking through the doors of death.

“We must kill Zhao Feng to save the disciples.”

Ye Yanyu’s face went cold with killing intent as a transparent sword appeared in her hand.

She turned around to face Zhuang Wan’er.

The Zhao Feng today was different from the past. At least two late-stage True Lord Ranks were needed to have confidence.

Zhao Feng hid in the depths of the Towering Tree Yao and had the advantage in the landscape.

Normal True Lord Ranks would be flattened into pancakes before they even got close.

The main thing was that Zhao Feng was extremely strong and two of his three True Lord Rank ghost corpses killed anyone that they drew blood on.

Even under normal circumstances, only Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan’er could threaten Zhao Feng.

Facing Ye Yanyu’s suggestion, Zhuang Wan’er’s face started to



hesitate.

“No.”

Zhuang Wan'er's voice was filled with helplessness.

Why?

Ye Yanyu was extremely surprised.

“Ye Yanyu, it looks like you're filled with hatred and guilt. Kill Zhao Feng? Slay the Towering Tree Yao? How many more people will die if we do so? Is all of this worth it?”

Zhuang Wan'er's voice was decisive.

Ye Yanyu paused.

That's right, the three sects had paid too big a price to kill the Towering Tree Yao and the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect had lost three True Lord Ranks including Yu Luo.

At this point in time, the situation was getting even worse and Zhao Feng's wide range mental energy illusion trapped a large number of people. Everyone had the chance to die.

“Everyone from the Moon Demon Palace.... Retreat.”

Zhuang Wan'er looked deeply at the blue haired youth in the branches before giving the order.

The geniuses of the Moon Demon Palace looked at one another before retreating and doing their best to take some of the others in the illusions as well.

Zhao Feng didn't really mind about these retreating geniuses and focused mainly on those from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

“Everyone from the Black Cliff Palace retreat.”

Chi Gui had awoken and gave the order after Zhuang Wan'er.

Specialising in eye bloodline, he understood how terrifying Zhao Feng was right now. Zhao Feng's eye bloodline was immeasurable. Chi Gui had never seen something more terrifying. Probably only the Eight Great God's Eye could suppress Zhao Feng's.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng's mental energy level had surpassed normal early stage True Lord Ranks and with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul supporting him, his energy was continuous.

Apart from Zhuang Wan'er and Ye Yanyu, probably no one else would be able to take an eye or two from Zhao Feng.

“Retreat.”

Ye Yanyu bit her lips and forced down the anger and unwillingness in her heart.

Maybe all three sects combined could kill Zhao Feng and even the Towering Tree Yao, but how many people will live to see that?

The price and reward weren't comparable to one another. It was because of this Zhuang Wan'er gave up. After all, the vengeance of the Moon Demon Palace and Zhao Feng wasn't big.

“Sister Ye, are we really going to....?”

Li Hong was extremely unwilling.

“I want to kill him ten times more than you, but how many others will have to die for Yu Luo and company's death?”

Ye Yanyu shook her head bitterly. She knew that she couldn't kill Zhao Feng anymore when Zhuang Wan'er retreated.

Only she and Zhuang Wan'er combined had a 50-60% chance of killing Zhao Feng. Only Lu Tianyi had the ability to kill Zhao Feng alone.

“Hahaha.... All these humans are retreating?”

The Towering Tree Yao laughed. His joy was indescribable.

Everyone from the three sects had fallen back, leaving behind ten to twenty bodies.

At this point in time, only six of the original ten True Lord Ranks had gone. Zhao Feng's Eye of Illusion left one more True Lord Rank behind.

The expressions of those from the three sects were dark.

"A small half of the ten True Lord Ranks had fallen."

Just thinking about this made the hearts of the geniuses go cold.

Zhao Feng stood on the branch and sent away the geniuses from the three sects with his eyes. When they retreated four to five miles out, he spoke: "Brother Tree, don't stop. We'll hit the dog that running away."

"Sure."

The Towering Tree Yao believed in Zhao Feng's strength and understood that the three sects might come back after a while.

It would be best to cripple the enemy.

"These people have already retreated out four to five miles and out of my roots range. How will you take care of them?"

The Towering Tree Yao asked.

“There’s one move I can try.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled.

With the Wood Spirit Essence Soul supporting him, Zhao Feng decided to use that move.

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng took a deep breath and became one with nature and focused all his energy.

This was the comprehension he had stolen from Xin Wuheng and he felt as if this intent had exceeded the limit of the True Lord Rank.

At the same moment, Zhao Feng’s left eye started to condense his aura.

Suddenly.

An ancient, immeasurable, terrifying aura radiated from Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao under Zhao Feng’s feet became uneasy: “This aura seems to come from ancient times. Could this be from the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.... That’s impossible!”

The Towering Tree Yao’s Wood Spirit Essence Soul flowed in

Zhao Feng without control.

“Hehe, so that’s how it is.”

The mysterious youth releasing the ancient aura suddenly laughed lightly.

Immediately following that, the Towering Tree Yao felt as if Zhao Feng’s body had lost his soul.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s consciousness lept out from his shell and stepped into the clouds.

At the same time, the geniuses of the three sects had retreated five to six miles, out of the Towering Tree Yao’s roots’ range.

“Everybody relax. That brat won’t dare to come out even if he had another one hundred guts.”

“This bastard only relies on the Towering Tree Yao’s protection. If he dares to follow, he’ll find his own death.”

Unwilling voices sounded from amongst the group.

However, at this instance, everyone felt an uneasy pressure.

There seemed to be an eye in the sky that coldly watched their every move.

The uneasiness and pressure became stronger and stronger.

Some of those with lower cultivation felt their body go cold and as if they had been stripped naked and thrown into a pool of ice.

“Oh my god, that’s....”

A couple geniuses looked up instinctively and instantly became paralyzed. Their voices trembled and became dazed.

More and more looked up to the sky and seemed to be struck by lightning.

Unknowingly, a transparent blue Eye of Heaven had appeared in the sky and watched coldly to the earth below.

“That eye....”

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan’er’s heart shook.

Everyone below the True Lord Rank trembled from the pressure.

“This eye again.... What kind of powers does it have?”

Chi Gui took a deep breath.

Although this was the second time he saw the Eye of Heaven, the power the eye brought the first time was nowhere as strong as this.

However, the aura and momentum this eye brought was something that Chi Gui could only look up to. Instinct told Chi Gui that this eye had power that he couldn't imagine.

This was what Zhao Feng was testing out.



## Chapter 432 - Lu Tianyi

---

The disciples of the three sects all raised their heads and looked at the sky. Their hearts shook and an indescribable mental energy pressure made them unable to breathe.

In the sky, an Eye of Heaven that seemed to exist with the sky and earth glittered blue as it looked down at the earth coldly.

“This eye looks so familiar. Could it be....”

Ye Yanyu and company glanced towards the depths of the forests in disbelief and many geniuses realized that this eye was extremely similar to Zhao Feng’s left eye.

Chi Gui from the Black Cliff Palace took a deep breath and was the first to recognize this eye.

At this moment in time, this Eye of Heaven brought a huge pressure onto the geniuses.

“Chi Gui, you seem to know something. What is this eye and what powers does it have?”

Even someone as strong as Ye Yanyu had to suppress the uneasiness in her heart.

The Eye of Heaven looked down and was immeasurable.

“What I know is limited, but I can confirm that this eye can use mental energy pressure and Zhao Feng once used this skill one hundred to two hundred miles away to extinguish my Ghost Eye Dark Lantern.”

Wariness was written on Chi Gui's face.

That was the first time that the two had clashed in terms of eye bloodline.

“One to two hundred miles?”

Zhuang Wan'er and Ye Yanyu were both shocked.

Even those at the Origin Core Realm didn't have such abilities to attack from so far away.

What was the limit of Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven then?

Only Zhao Feng knew the answer. His God's Spiritual Eye could go as far as how far he could see. With the rise in his cultivation, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see from a thousand miles away.

Without the restrictions on his senses, there was no difficulty in him seeing two thousand miles.

Of course, the further away he saw, the more energy was used.

Under normal situations, Zhao Feng wouldn't do this.

“That's the feeling....”

Zhao Feng's consciousness lept into the clouds and surveyed the earth below. It was as if he was looking down on a world that he created. Just doing this made him excited.

Of course, in this process, Zhao Feng's energy was quickly used.

“Hmm? Although the use of energy is still large, it's much smaller than before.”

Zhao Feng was surprised. The reason he used the Eye of Heaven now was to use the Wood Spirit Essence soul to support him.

Through his analysis, Zhao Feng came to the conclusion that the use of energy would vary depending on the distance.

The further away from the jump, the more the energy used.

On the contrary, Zhao Feng was only jumping five or six miles away and the expenditure was less than one-tenth than before.

"There's another reason. The expenditure would flip by several

times when using an attack.”

Zhao Feng thought back to how he had extinguished the Ghost Eye Dark Lantern.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was different from before and with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul supporting him, he had no worries.

For the next one or two breaths, Zhao Feng focused on experiencing this sensation.

With his eye leapt through the air, he had a connection with his body but couldn’t control his body’s movement.

Zhao Feng still realized that under this state his merging with nature reached an incredible level.

This was also why when all his energy was focused and he became one with nature it was easier for him to reach this state.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eyes’ control was better as he had merged with the heaven and earth. Even a Sovereign would be moved here.

“Let’s see if I can use my eye bloodline in this state.”

Zhao Feng’s heart moved.

Unknowingly, several breaths had passed and the geniuses of the three sects were uneasy. They were respectful and wary of the Eye of Heaven. The invisible pressure remained in their hearts.

“Bastard Zhao, if you have the ability, come and fight. A hero doesn’t hide away and watch from afar.”

Li Hong’s expression was dim. The uneasy pressure made him wary but also angry.

“That’s right! If you have the ability, come out and fight.”

The geniuses of the three sects agreed.

Mockery appeared in the Eye of Heaven.

“Ice Soul Shooting Line!”

A mysterious cold voice sounded in mental energy.

Weng~~

The large eye seemed to contain an ice abyss that lit up and shot out a ray of light a fist thick.

Xiu-----

The ray of light was half transparent and couldn't be captured with Spiritual Sense as it flew over.

“Watch out!” Ye Yanyu exclaimed instinctively.

In that instant, the heaven resounded with a cold Yuan Qi and the original of this power came from the Eye of Heaven.

The attack was lightning quick and filled with ice Yuan Qi. At the same time, it radiated an elegant, ancient aura.

Huang!

Li Hong couldn't react at all and the ray of light pierced through his body and soul.

He never imagined that the Eye of Heaven could directly attack and be so fast.

Siii~~~

A radius of one mile around Li Hong froze and the area seemed to become naturally cold.

Li Hong's body went stiff and his mouth remained wide open.

Immediately following that, his body started to freeze into a statue.

“I didn’t think that the Eye of Heaven can even increase my eye bloodlines’ power.”

Zhao Feng’s gaze remained in the sky.

The energy used in that attack was huge and it was several times the norm.

However, its effect was also very obvious.

The Eye of Heaven’s merged into the sky and greatly increased the amount of Yuan Qi summoned.

In that state, Zhao Feng’s mental energy level state had exceeded his normal limit.

“Human, my origin power is quickly fading.”

The Towering Tree Yao’s sad voice sounded.

“There are losses when there are rewards. Didn’t I just finish off a late stage True Lord Rank?”

Zhao Feng remained unmoved. Under normal circumstances, he

wouldn't dare to attempt this easily but now his mental energy level was stronger than normal early stage True Lord Ranks and had the support of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

In this process, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye quickly absorbed the Wood Spirit Essence Soul's power.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng's soul was replenished and gained comprehension from the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

In just a few breaths, Zhao Feng's soul had increased rapidly.

“The Wood Spirit Essence Soul indeed lives up to its name of being beneficial for those at the Origin Core Realm trying to comprehend the path into the Void God Realm.”

Zhao Feng's heart was overfilled with happiness.

Near the ground.

“Brother Li Hong!”

Geniuses from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect exclaimed.

They had watched the Eye of Heaven shoot out a beam of light



and freeze Li Hong into an iceblock.

“Brother Li Hong...”

Everyone yelled and melted the ice that was freezing him but Li Hong didn't have any reactions.

The aura of life on his body hadn't been fully lost, but he had no reaction.

“The extreme cold attack has frozen his mind for eternity. Unless a King at the Void God Realm arrives, no one can save him.”

Chi Gui took in a cold breath.

No one probably could've survived that move just then.

Li Hong at the late stage True Lord Rank was finished with one look of eye and even Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er only had a 50% chance of surviving.

The hearts of the geniuses instantly were shaken and some even bowed down in respect to the Eye in the Heaven.

“Everyone relax. This method can't be used multiple times.”

Chi Gui was pretty certain. He had lost almost all his battle power

and Zhao Feng probably wouldn't waste any energy to finish him.

Now.

Of the six True Lord Ranks, only four had the ability to battle. Chi Gui and Li Hong both couldn't do much.

“Retreat.”

“Retreat out of this canyon.”

Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er exchanged glances as they glanced deeply at the Eye of Heaven before retreating quickly.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven disappeared from the clouds.

Wu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as his consciousness returned back to his body.

The move just then had lasted only several breaths but 30-40% of his eye bloodline energy had been used and this was with the Wood Spirit Essence Soul supporting him.

Under normal situations, Zhao Feng wouldn't use it so easily.

“Human, one-third of my Wood Spirit Essence Soul was used just then.”

The Towering Tree Yao was half worried and half happy.

It was happy that the True Lord Ranks from the three sects had been weakened by over half, but sad that a lot of energy was used.

The value of one-third of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul was immeasurable.

A part of it was absorbed by Zhao Feng while another part was used.

Right at this moment.

“Brother Zhao Feng, the Ruins Treasured Palace was going to descend soon but there's a piece of bad news. Lu Tianyi who ranks first of the ten True Lord Ranks is approaching.”

Zhao Yufei's voice sounded in his mind.

Lu Tianyi.

Zhao Feng heart moved. This person was the strongest genius

amongst those that had entered the Ruins and apparently, his cultivation had reached the half step Origin Core Realm.

Shua!

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and saw a slightly fat lazy figure approaching the mysterious canyon several hundred miles away.

The weird wind outside the mysterious canyon was enough to block the footsteps of the True Lord Rank.

The lazy youth waved his hand.

Boom!

A golden palm ripped open a path through the winds of the mysterious canyon.

“The strongest winds there can even rip apart True Lord Ranks, but this person just ripped through them.”

Zhao Feng's heart shook. A casual move from the youth created power surpassing the True Lord Rank. It was even stronger than Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven.

“Brother Lu!” The retreating disciples from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect exclaimed.

Lu Tianyi.

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace were full of wary and respect.

# Chapter 433 - Soul

---

Shua!

Lu Tianyi's figure flashed into the canyon and his brilliance of Yuan Qi made the Towering Tree Yao nearby sense it and curse.

“Human, it looks like we can't escape this.”

The Towering Tree Yao's bitter voice sounded.

Zhao Feng knew that Lu Tianyi's arrival gave the Towering Tree Yao a sense of danger.

If the Towering Tree Yao were at its peak, it might be able to fight Lu Tianyi but after being hit by the Void God Protection, its main trunk was revealed.

Furthermore, the Towering Tree Yao had used a lot of its Wood spirit Essence Soul in facing the attacks of the three sects so its strength had dropped.

“This Lu Tianyi is indeed strong. He might have the ability to challenge those at the Void God Realm and is someone I can't handle.” Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

Before this, Zhao Feng had injured more than half of the ten True Lord Ranks but this was mainly because he had the Towering Tree

Yao's protection.

In a one on one battle, Zhao Feng didn't have much confidence to face Ye Yanyu or Zhuang Wan'er. After all, the battle power of these two were at least comparable to the Iron Blood Religion's Deputy Patriarch and they could challenge normal half step Origin Core Realm.

Lu Tianyi's strength had reached another level. Through his God's Spiritual Eye's inspection, Zhao Feng saw that Lu Tianyi's every action contained the force of the earth.

It was because of this the weird wind could be ripped apart by Lu Tianyi casually.

Both Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er couldn't do this.

"Brother Tree, we don't have to fight someone that we can't. The ruins Treasured Palace will appear soon. You just need to give all your support and leave the rest to me."

Zhao Feng's voice was still calm, but at the same time, he felt a danger.

If it weren't for the fact that the Ruins Treasured Palace would definitely descend, Zhao Feng would have run away ages ago. Staying behind would only mean death.

Fighting Lu Tianyi and the other True Lord Ranks was similar to

challenging an Origin core Realm Sovereign.

What was the difference between courting death and challenging a Sovereign?

“Human, you’ve already brought me too many surprises. Hopefully, you can keep on doing so.”

The Towering Tree Yao’s emotions stabilized as he circulated his Wood spirit Essence Soul to support Zhao Feng.

At this moment in time, it couldn’t care less about how much energy was used. After all, it was better than being wiped off this planet.

At this same time, Lu Tianyi met up with the geniuses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

Seeing the figures of the three sects Lu Tianyi was stunned: “What happened?”

In the ten True Lord Ranks, apart from him, number two and three were also here.

The losses of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect angered Lu Tianyi.

Amongst the three sects, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect lost the most.



Yu Luo had died, Li Hong was the same as dead and there were other True Lord Ranks and True Mystic Ranks that died.

“Brother Lu, you came just at the right time. Killing that brat will be almost certain.”

Ye Yanyu was overjoyed.

Lu Tianyi was now even more surprised. The usually calm Sister Ye was full of killing intent.

Soon, Ye Yanyu told the truth to Lu Tianyi.

“Such a thing happened!?”

Hearing this, Lu Tianyi was enraged.

When have the Core disciples of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect been humiliated to such a degree?

“You relax. Wait for me to kill that bastard.”

Lu Tianyi’s laziness disappeared as his two eyes became as bright as the moon. There were lines of blood in them and he seemed like the God of Killing.

At this instance, Lu Tianyi sensed something and looked up towards the sky.

Shua!

A blue eye had appeared in the sky and seemed to exist with the heavens and earth as it looked down coldly at him.

“This is the that bastard’s eye bloodline? I’ve never seen or heard of anything like it.”

Lu Tianyi jumped up in fright. He thought that this was the descendant of one of the God Eyes.

If it were a true inheritor of the Eight Great God Eyes, even Lu Tianyi would be solemn.

At this point in time, the eye in the cloud gazed down coldly and released an indescribable pressure.

Apart from Lu Tianyi, every other person felt a deep pressure.

After all, the mental energy of Zhao Feng himself had reached the late stage True Lord Rank and he had the support of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

“His intent isn’t much different from mine, but it has something I can’t seem to understand.”

Lu Tianyi stood still and his eyes were like gold moons that ruled supreme.

Although he didn't move, a whirlpool of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi surrounded him and brought an irresistible power of nature with him.

Destroy!

A brilliant gold moon appeared in Lu Tianyi's palm and shot towards the sky.

The geniuses of the three sects all held their breaths as they revealed stunned expressions.

Lu Tianyi's move just then had the power to easily destroy a village and even the aura from the Eye of Heaven was suppressed.

Shuu----

The gold moon brought a destructive power over the area where the Eye of Heaven was at and everywhere within three to four miles was enveloped.

Even the Towering Tree Yao sensed the trembling and the whistling of Yuan Qi made its branches shake.

After everything was over. Although the clouds in the sky were broken, the Eye of Heaven was still perfectly fine and looked down at Lu Tianyi with playfulness.

“Lu Tianyi, this eye is a void existence and attacks under the Void God Realm can’t truly destroy it. The simplest way is to kill that bastard.”

Chi Gui’s weak voice sounded. Lu Tianyi’s attack was very strong, but it was used wrongly and was no different from attacking the air.

Unless it was an expert specializing in the Dao of the Soul or had an eye bloodline comparable to Zhao Feng’s, it would be extremely hard to destroy the Eye of Heaven.

“Interesting.” Lu Tianyi wasn’t very surprised.

The Eye of Heaven had given him a feeling that it couldn’t be destroyed, but Lu Tianyi wouldn’t give up so easily.

After that, he sent another couple of attacks into the Eye of Heaven making the geniuses nearby tremble.

However, all of these attempts ended in failure.

The Eye of Heaven could still be seen and brought more pressure upon them.

“Ridiculous.”

Lu Tianyi couldn't hold it back any longer. He couldn't stand being looked down upon by an eye.

“Brother Lu, quickly go and kill that bastard. Zhao Feng still hasn't retreated after seeing you arrive. I'm worried something will happen.”

Ye Yanyu felt uneasy.

This was an instinct that came from interacting with Zhao Feng.

“Ok, I'll go kill that bastard now.”

Lu Tianyi nodded his head. He would only somewhat listen to Ye Yanyu as the two were both disciples of Kings at the Void God Realm and in terms of talent, Ye Yanyu was younger than him and her future wasn't below his.

Shua!

Lu Tianyi's figure flashed as he charged towards the Towering Tree Yao's direction.

The geniuses of the three sects felt their eyes blur and Lu Tianyi had only flown by half a mile.

Even Zhao Feng who was looking in the sky was frightened.

Lu Tianyi's speed was too fast and only needed ten steps or so to arrive here.

Eye of Ice Soul!

The Eye of Heaven suddenly shot out a beam of light towards Lu Tianyi.

“Hmm?” Lu Tianyi found that his actions became slower and a coldness entered his mind, trying to freeze his thoughts.

On top of that, Zhao Feng's Eye of Ice Soul summoned the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and instantly everything around Lu Tianyi became covered in ice.

Zhao Feng didn't use the Ice Soul Shooting Line this time because the Eye of Ice Soul could decrease Lu Tianyi's movement speed and Zhao Feng knew that the Ice Soul Shooting Line or Lightning fire God's Eye wouldn't be able to injured Lu Tianyi much as the latter's mental energy level was at the half step Origin Core Realm.

“Hehe, no one can stop my footsteps.” Lu Tianyi laughed lightly as the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi around him howled.

Zhao Feng's Eye of Ice Soul was enough to freeze normal True

Lord Ranks and slow them down. Under a long time, they would become similar to what happened to Li Hong.

However, Lu Tianyi wasn't harmed at all.

The only effect was that his speed was slowed down.

“His mental energy level is higher than mine and half a Soul protecting item.”

Zhao Feng saw very clearly with his Eye of Heaven.

It wasn't rare for prodigies such as Lu Tianyi, Ye Yanyu, and Zhuang Wan'er to have protective items.

Under normal situations, Zhao Feng didn't really want to use mental energy attacks against those with strong mental energy and good soul protecting items.

“I can only stop Lu Tianyi by doing this.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

At the same time, the Towering Tree Yao sensed Zhao Feng's intentions and poured a pure wave of essence soul into Zhao Feng's mental energy world.

Under the Eye of Heaven's state, Zhao Feng quickly absorbed the power of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul and stored a little bit within his god's Spiritual Eye.

Hmm?

Lu Tianyi found that his thoughts were becoming slower and the power from the Eye of Ice Soul was becoming stronger.

The pressure from the Eye of Heaven was increasing.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng received help from the Towering Tree Yao and in just a few breaths, Zhao Feng's soul surpassed normal peak True Lord Ranks.

In terms of mental energy strength, Zhao Feng wasn't too far off Lu Tianyi.

Of course, in terms of real mental energy level, Zhao Feng was still at the late stage True Lord Rank.

All of this was because of the Towering Tree Yao's biggest treasure - the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

Even Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm would find this helpful.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had absorbed, stored and used more



than one-third of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul from the beginning to now.

# Chapter 434 - Battle across the Air

---

Purple Saint Ruins.

Within a densely populated area of branches.

Zhao Feng seemed to be a shell without a soul. His face was expressionless, but his blue hair waved in the air.

Next to him was a blood silver corpse with a savage expression. Its aura was comparable to the early stage True Lord Rank and it was like a loyal guard.

However, at this point in time, this True Lord Rank blood silver ghost corpse trembled uneasily.

Even the Towering Tree Yao protecting the two sighed in despair.

Several miles away.

Lu Tianyi's slightly fat and lazy figure closed in step by step. His every movement and action caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within several hundred miles to whistle and caused the wind to howl.

Every time he took a step he would move forward half a mile.

Lu Tianyi's level had surpassed normal True Lord Ranks and everyone present was stunned.

Those from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect raised their heads proudly with expectation.

Ye Yanyu was amongst the group and murmured to herself: "With Brother Lu here, even the Towering Tree Yao can't protect Zhao Feng."

In terms of strength, Brother Lu wasn't much off the Towering Tree Yao.

However, the Towering Tree Yao was injured and its strength wasn't even half of its peak battle power and had a very obvious flaw.

Thinking up to here, Ye Yanyu looked up at the sky.

In the clouds.

A large blue air looked coldly down at the earth.

The existence of the Eye of Heaven brought an uneasiness and pressure on the disciples of the three sects. Even the True Lord Ranks felt it hard to resist the Eye of Heaven.

Unknowingly, Ye Yanyu felt uneasy as long as 'it' was still there.

Suddenly, Lu Tianyi's footsteps paused and slowed down.

The mental energy pressure and coldness reached an entirely new level.

The disciples of the three sects hiccuped and everyone that looked into the eye felt a coldness enter their mental energy world.

“Everyone watch out! Don't look at the eye.” Chi Gui exclaimed in a deep tone.

At this point in time, the power that the Eye of Heaven displayed was something that he could only look up to and the person facing this Eye of Heaven head-on was Lu Tianyi.

The remaining geniuses of the three sects were only slightly affected and they were several miles away.

However, even then normal True Lord Ranks didn't dare to look at the Eye of Heaven in the air.

Before their senses were restricted, the disciples of the three sects couldn't even see Zhao Feng and the only thing they see was this Eye of Heaven.

“This Zhao Feng.... Hiding in the back but can use this method to fight the disciples of the three sects.”

Chi Gui took a deep breath.

Luckily, Zhao Feng wasn't focusing on them but on Lu Tianyi.

Zhao Feng at this time had his soul strengthened and much even stronger than normal peak True Lord Ranks.

At this critical moment, the Towering Tree Yao supported him without limitation.

Under the Eye of Heaven state, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye quickly absorbed the Wood Spirit Essence Soul and allowed his soul to increase rapidly.

"Kid... don't let me come near you."

Lu Tianyi roared as killing intent materialized in his golden moon eyes. However, his thoughts and body seemed to have fallen into a freezing pond and he was extremely slow and stiff.

Every action of his would take several times longer than before.

What made Lu Tianyi infuriated was that although he had unparalleled battle power, he hadn't even seen what the opponent looked like.

Fighting across the air was the Eye of Heaven's best ability.

Anywhere the God's Spiritual Eye could see, the Eye of Heaven could appear.

The legendary 'killing people from a thousand miles away' was a reality to Zhao Feng.

Furthermore, the God's Spiritual Eye was full of unblockable methods.

The disciples of the three sects at the back looked at Lu Tianyi's progress in shock. He would take a step then pause for a while as he slowly approached the Towering Tree Yao.

This was an invisible clash of powers.

Every step Lu Tianyi took, victory became one step closer.

"If Lu Tianyi gets close, I won't be able to fight back."

Zhao Feng's consciousness was in the sky as he looked down. His mental energy level had barely reached a level where he could fight Lu Tianyi.

However, in terms of battle power, Lu Tianyi almost had the ability to challenge those at the Origin Core Realm. At least the Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch and Grand Elder of the Imperials weren't his match.

Once Lu Tianyi got close, Zhao Feng would be in danger.

Luckily, Zhao Feng's target wasn't fighting Lu Tianyi and the disciples of the three sects.

It was already a miracle for him to push a hundred disciples of the three sects back and slay many of the ten True Lord Ranks.

Go----

Zhao Feng ordered the blood silver corpse next to him to charge out.

Although he was trying his best, Lu Tianyi was still getting closer.

Sou!

When Lu Tianyi got close around to a hundred to two hundred yards, the blood silver True Lord Rank ghost corpse lept out.

“Dammit, this brat.....”

Chi Gui's expression was slightly ugly as this ghost corpse not long ago was his.

Seeing the True Lord Rank ghost corpse charge over, Lu Tianyi only faintly looked at it and didn't put it into his eyes.

Although he was restricted by the Eye of Ice Soul, normal True Lord Ranks could still be able to be killed by a flick of his fingers.

Eye of Illusion!

The Eye of Heaven suddenly released a surge of mental energy into the air.

Lu Tianyi felt as if the Eye of Heaven extended to the other side of the world.

Shua!

Lu Tianyi's heart shook and he now stood in a limitless area filled with ice.

A prison of lightning and ice held him captive and chain after chain bounded him as his body kept on constricting.

“You're that Zhao Feng....”

Lu Tianyi's gold eyes constricted as he looked at the blue haired youth in front of him.



Even since their first clash, this was the first time he had seen the opponent and it was still a blurry one.

No one knew whether it was intentional or not, but Lu Tianyi still couldn't see Zhao Feng's face.

This meant that Lu Tianyi hadn't seen the true Zhao Feng yet, but the opponent knew what he looked like.

Thinking up to here, Lu Tianyi felt how terrifying this person was. No wonder he could force the disciples of three sects to retreat and the ten True Lord Ranks to team up.

Break!

Lu Tianyi's golden eyes glittered as a surge of sharp intent broke through Zhao Feng's Eye of Illusion.

“What a powerful mental energy intent. It broke through my Eye of Illusion directly.”

Zhao Feng was moved as he looked down.

He had only felt such a similar intent from Yu Tianhao.

Although Lu Tianyi's mental energy intent wasn't as unique as Yu Tianhao's, his mental energy level and cultivation was much higher.

At the same time, the blood silver corpse lept towards Lu Tianyi.

Ice Soul Shooting Line!

A ray of cold light hit Lu Tianyi.

Huang!

Lu Tianyi's figure faintly shook as a powerful ray of cold force shot into his soul.

Under the Eye of Heaven's state, Zhao Feng's mental energy level and power reached a maximum.

Because of the Towering Tree Yao's limitless support, Zhao Feng could last up to now and keep on fighting.

Attack!

Zhao Feng's heart jumped. This was a perfect opportunity for the blood silver corpse to attack Lu Tianyi.

At this instance. Lu Tianyi was hit by the Ice Soul Shooting Line and his body froze, unable to react.

Shuu-----

The blood silver corpse opened its mouth and bit towards Lu Tianyi.

Huang!

A faint golden Qi of True Spirit suddenly opened and sent the blood silver corpse flying.

Crack!

One of the corpse's arms broke and its body almost split into two.

“How is this possible.... It can’t even break through the Qi of True spirit protection.”

Zhao Feng’s heart became solemn. Lu Tianyi was first imprisoned by the Eye of Illusion for a short instant and then hit by the Ice Soul Shooting Line and this opportunity was grasped perfectly by the blood silver corpse.

All of this timing was captured perfectly by Zhao Feng but he didn’t think that the blood silver corpse couldn’t even break Lu Tianyi’s protective Qi of True Spirit and almost broke instead.

From this, one could see how strong Lu Tianyi’s battle power was. He had almost reached the Origin Core Realm level. No wonder he could survive from being pursued by a beast at the

Origin Core Realm.

Destroy!

Lu Tianyi waved his palm and the blood silver corpse was blasted to smithereens by a flash of a golden moon.

Boom!

The True Lord Rank blood silver corpse shattered and a powerful wave of golden air swept across everything within a mile to two miles radius and even to where Zhao Feng was at.

“This bastard.... Using my ghost corpse as cannon fodder.”

Chi Gui behind gritted his teeth.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's consciousness returned to his body. His face was pale and shook slightly from the powerful gust of golden wind.

Zhao Feng was expressionless after losing one True Lord Rank ghost corpse.

Ceng Ceng!

Two dark silver poison corpses appeared close to Zhao Feng.

On top of that, a small scorpion the size of a palm appeared on his hand. Its body had dots on it, but its eyes were red and cold.

# Chapter 435 - Little Thieving Cat's Turn

---

This dotted little scorpion was the one that Zhao Feng had found in the cave.

This youngling scorpion's bloodline rank wasn't any weaker than the ancient giant scorpions and it was a varied type whose future was immeasurable.

“Although this scorpion's strength can't threaten those at the True Spirit Realm, its inherited all of the ancient scorpion's poison and maybe even stronger.”

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed.

Theoretically, the poison of the youngling scorpion is able to kill those at the True Spirit Realm, but under the condition that it was able to slice through the opponent's skin and draw blood first.

Another advantage of the youngling scorpion was that it was small and easy to be ignored.

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

Under normal situations, he would definitely raise this youngling scorpion by himself. It had the chance to become his left and right arms and status only below the little thieving cat.

Even if Zhao Feng couldn't raise it himself, he could sell this youngling scorpion like on the Rising Dragon Auction which would sell for a high price.

However, at this critical moment, Zhao Feng had to make choices.

He had already lost a True Lord Rank ghost corpse trying to stop Lu Tianyi and win time.

The loss of the silver blood ghost corpse allowed Zhao Feng to understand Lu Tianyi's strength more.

And now Zhao Feng's two dark silver poison corpses and youngling scorpion might need to be sacrificed.

However, Zhao Feng didn't hesitate too much because the benefits from the Towering Tree Yao was worth far more.

The Wood Spirit Essence Soul had strengthened Zhao Feng's soul to the peak True Lord Rank and greatly increased the power of Zhao Feng's eye. Most of the True Lord Ranks under the Origin Core Realm wouldn't be able to stop Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

Furthermore, even though this was just a temporary rise, the Wood Spirit Essence Soul contained laws of life which were stored by the God's Spiritual Eye.

With these benefits, Zhao Feng had a more than ten times higher chance of breaking through to the Origin Core Realm than other normal True Lord Ranks.

Compared with this, the loss of one or two True Lord Rank ghost corpses or the youngling scorpion was nothing.

Zhao Feng's eyes were calm and made decisive choices.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly appeared on his shoulder. Its size was only slightly bigger than the youngling scorpions.

“You want to attack?”

Zhao Feng communicated with the little thieving cat.

At this moment in time, Lu Tianyi had recovered and was closing in on the Towering Tree Yao. He thrust out his palm and a golden glow appeared which smashed through branches.

Booom Peng!

The Towering Tree Yao waved its branches chaotically as it fought back and tried to stop Lu Tianyi's footsteps.



Lu Tianyi's target wasn't the Towering Tree Yao but Zhao Feng who was in the depths of the branches.

Amongst the Ten True Lord Ranks, probably only Lu Tianyi had the strength to charge into the Towering Tree Yao's territory and try to slay Zhao Feng alone.

“Human, I can't stop him for much longer.”

The Towering Tree Yao's helpless and puffing voice sounded.

Due to the loss of the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, its battle power was only half of its peak and couldn't stop Lu Tianyi.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng's consciousness once again disappeared from his body as a large blue eye appeared in the skies that looked down coldly and locked onto Lu Tianyi.

Siiii-----

Lu Tianyi's figure trembled as his mind and body slowed down.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat disappeared from Zhao Feng's shoulder.

Shua Shua!

Along with it's, disappearance was the youngling scorpion.

The two dark silver poison corpses stood on Zhao Feng's left and right and didn't attack.

"Little thieving cat, it's up to you."

Zhao Feng coldly gazed down at Lu Tianyi with his Eye of Ice Soul.

Under this state, the Eye of Ice Soul's power was greatly increased and was able to slow down Lu Tianyi.

What made Zhao Feng surprised was that the little thieving cat not only could make itself invisible, it could also make the youngling scorpion invisible.

Although Zhao Feng had the Yin Shadow Cloak, an inheritance treasure which could stealth himself, it was limited to himself and couldn't make others invisible with him.

From this one could see that as the little thieving cat grew, its abilities also became stronger.

Zhao Feng was expectant of what the little thieving cat would do

to try and stop or slow down Lu Tianyi's footsteps.

From the current situation, it was almost impossible to kill Lu Tianyi.

From the beginning to end, Zhao Feng focused on the words 'slow down', and tried his best to slow down Lu Tianyi's approach.

Through the Eye of Heaven, Zhao Feng was able to faintly catch traces of the little thieving cat and youngling scorpion which were invisible.

"It's almost impossible for those under the Origin Core Realm to detect the little thieving cat."

Zhao Feng nodded his head. It could be said that the little thieving cat was a natural thief that thrived in darkness.

Probably only Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could counter the little thieving cat's talent.

Even when the little thieving cat was within twenty yards of Lu Tianyi, the latter didn't realize anything.

At this instance, Zhao Feng's heart tightened.

Twenty yards... fifteen yards.... Ten yards.... The little thieving cat took the youngling scorpion and closed in on Lu Tianyi.

Only when the little thieving cat was five or six yards away did Lu Tianyi seem to detect something.

After all, his cultivation had reached the half step Origin Core Realm and had almost exceeded the True Spirit Realm. Even though he was locked on by the Eye of Ice Soul he sensed something.

Lu Tianyi's actions didn't escape Zhao Feng's eyes.

Zhao Feng's heart shook. He knew how terrifying Lu Tianyi was and just the circulation of his protecting Qi of True Spirit was able to kill some weaker True Lords.

At this point, all Lu Tianyi needed to do was release his Qi of True Spirit and it was enough to kill the little thieving cat and the youngling scorpion.

The little thieving cat's true battle power was at most only close to the True Lord Rank and specialized in its talent and abilities.

Sou!

The little thieving cat and youngling scorpion suddenly revealed themselves and charged at Lu Tianyi.

Five yards... four yards... three yards...

The little thieving cat quickly closed in.

The youngling scorpion's speed obviously wasn't as fast as the little thieving cat's but the latter had used its Mystic Snake Blood Whip to wrap around the youngling scorpion and quickly flew towards Lu Tianyi.

The distance of four to five yards was less than half a breath for the little thieving cat.

Facing the sudden appearance of the little thieving cat, Lu Tianyi wasn't able to dodge or evade as he was locked on by the Eye of Ice Soul.

“Hmph, another coming to die.”

Lu Tianyi's mouth curled in mockery. He didn't even think about evading because his speed was decreased and his protective Qi of True Spirit was still there.

Once the little thieving cat and the youngling scorpion got close Lu Tianyi could kill the two just with his protective Qi of True Spirit.

“Little thieving cat, you should know that you can't break through Lu Tianyi's defense with your power.”

Zhao Feng's eye still remained in the sky and looked down.

Sou! Xiu---

As the little thieving cat and youngling scorpion arrived in front of Lu Tianyi.

“Die!”

Lu Tianyi was ready and released his Qi of True Spirit into a golden wave of light that swept across dozens of yards, enough to kill normal True Lord Ranks.

Zhao Feng's heart reached his throat.

His God's Spiritual Eye was extremely precise in analyzing strength: the little thieving cat and youngling scorpion had no power to fight back against Lu Tianyi.

Putting them aside, even Zhao Feng might be instantly killed by Lu Tianyi if the latter got close.

Boom!!!!

Lu Tianyi's boy released a surge of gold light that turned the leaves and branches of the Towering Tree Yao into dust.

The area surrounding Lu Tianyi seemed to have evaporated and the Towering Tree Yao moaned powerlessly at the same time.

“Little thieving cat!”

Ye Yanyu who was spectating from behind exclaimed with an ugly expression.

She had a special feeling towards the little thieving cat even if it had teamed up with Zhao Feng and calculated her.

She felt unwilling and sad at the little thieving cat’s death.

“Bastard Zhao Feng, how can you be so cold-hearted to send the little thieving cat to its death?”

Ye Yanyu bit her lips and looked at the Eye of Heaven in the sky.

The Eye of Heaven was just a larger version of Zhao Feng’s left eye.

At this instance, the Eye of Heaven was cold and emotionless. It was as if the death of the little thieving cat and youngling scorpion didn’t bring any emotion into Zhao Feng.

The Eye of Heaven still released a cold energy that locked onto Lu Tianyi.

“Hahaha..... You can send all the cannon fodder you have.”

Lu Tianyi laughed.

Although his speed was limited, he still approached Zhao Feng bit by bit.

Faintly.

Lu Tianyi saw a blue-haired youth in the depths of the branches. It seemed soulless and didn't move.



# Chapter 436 - Purple Saint Treasured Palace

---

“Wu....”

Lu Tianyi’s smile instantly froze and his mouth was wide open as if he had choked on something.

The geniuses of the three sects all looked on with disbelief.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat waved its Mystic Snake Blood Whip and pulled away from Lu Tianyi.

“How is this possible? How can a cat survive Lu Tianyi’s blast of Qi of True Spirit?”

“Even those at the True Lord Rank would die. How would the little thieving cat and youngling scorpion disappear then reappear?”

The people present couldn’t believe their eyes.

Just a moment before, the two had been killed by Lu Tianyi’s last of Qi of True Spirit and now the two had reappeared.

The youngling scorpion had inherited the bloodline of the ancient scorpion and it was a variant. Theoretically, its poison could kill most True Spirit Realms and in reality, it was more destructive than imagined.

If the youngling scorpion had only drawn blood from Lu Tianyi, the poison would take time to enter the latter's body. However, the youngling scorpion had gone into Lu Tianyi's body and if the poison was released into the body directly, then its power would be several times stronger and would act instantly.

If it was just this, then it wouldn't be too bad since the youngling scorpion was still different to the true ancient scorpion and Lu Tianyi had half stepped into the Origin Core Realm so could resist some of the poison from the scorpion.

However, the position of the youngling scorpion was also unique.

“Wu... cough cough....”

One of Lu Tianyi's hands held onto his throat. His face grimaced in pain and beads of sweat dropped from his face and his face went green and purple.

“Dammit, the youngling scorpion is stuck in Brother Lu's throat!”

Som disciples from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect exclaimed.

Hearing this, all the geniuses from the three sects were stunned.

Organs and the throat were all vital points for both experts at the True Spirit Realm and Origin Core Realm.

Once the organs or throat were critically injured, even those at the True Lord Rank would die and this youngling scorpion was perfectly stuck in Lu Tianyi's throat.

The release of poison in the throat was more than ten times more devastating than in the skin.

“Brother Lu!”

Ye Yanyu's expression changed as she turned into a streak of moonlight that sped towards Lu Tianyi.

Lu Tianyi's figure shook in the air and his eyes were full of hate and killing intent.

“Die...!”

He managed to circulate his Qi of True Spirit and thrust out towards the little thieving cat.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat seemed to be ready for this and disappeared without a trace.

The eye in the clouds was filled with mockery.

Ice Soul Shooting Line!

The Eye of Heaven shot out a beam of cold light that hit Lu Tianyi's body.

Sou!

Using this chance, the little thieving cat disappeared into the branches of the Towering Tree Yao.

“Nice job!”

Zhao Feng's consciousness returned to his body and smiled faintly with a pale face.

The little thieving cat's performance just then was stunning and it forced Lu Tianyi into a situation of life and death.

At this moment, the poison in Lu Tianyi's body activated and caused his body to spasm.

“Brother Lu!”

Ye Yanyu was the first to arrive and supported Lu Tianyi.

After that, Zhuang Wan'er and others flew over and surrounded Lu Tianyi.

Lu Tianyi was only able to last two to three breaths before fainting.

Following Li Hong, the second True Lord Rank of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect fainted and this time it was the strongest True Lord Rank, Lu Tianyi.

All of this was done by the blue haired youth outsider.

“Zhao Feng, you killed so many disciples including Yu Luo and even Brother Li and Brother Lu are injured.... The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect won't let you go.”

Ye Yanyu bit her lips so hard that it started to bleed and her face became twisted from the immense killing intent.

However, Ye Yanyu still held onto her mind to make sure she wasn't affected by Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

In reality, fighting this long had exhausted most of Zhao Feng's energy and he didn't dare to overuse his bloodline.

The Eye of Heaven was already retracted back.

“Human, your display has surprised me. Although over half of my Wood Spirit Essence Soul has been used, I’m still lucky to survive.”

The Towering Tree Yao let out a breath.

After this fierce battle, Zhao Feng and the Towering Tree Yao had won.

At this moment in time.

Weng~~

A faint tremble sounded from above the Towering Tree Yao and a dream-like mist started to condense at the gap of the Towering Tree Yao.

The sound of music resounded across the air and in just a few breaths a purple palace started to form. It gave off a light that lit up the skies and clouds.

“That’s..??!!”

The hearts of the geniuses from the three sects shook as they stared at the condensing purple palace.

“Ruins Treasured Palace!!”

“The Purple Night Saint Lord’s ground of inheritance - the Ruins Treasured Palace!”

The geniuses all revealed looks of overwhelming joy.

Huang!

The purple mist perfectly descended in the gap of the Towering Tree Yao and a wicked blue haired youth stood right in front of the gap, which was the entrance of the purple saint treasured palace.

“He...”

“This was all a plan!”

The three sects looked at this scene and wanted to vomit blood.

It was as if Zhao Feng was waiting for the purple saint treasured palace to descend right in front of him.

“See you later.”

A cold smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s mouth as his figure passed through the mist and disappeared.

“The appearance of the purple saint treasured palace is extremely short. Quick!”

Zhuang Wan'er was the first to fly through the air and into the mist.

In reality, the Ruins Treasured Palace descended to protect the Towering Tree Yao and it wouldn't disappear.

Seeing the Ruins Treasured Palace descend, how would the geniuses have the heart to attack the Towering Tree Yao anymore? All of them charged towards the purple saint treasured palace.

Sou Sou Sou----

All of the geniuses used every second they could and flew towards the palace with their fastest speed.

“Zhao Feng kept on guarding here and stalled for time as if he knew the purple saint treasured palace would descend...”

Ye Yanyu's eyes flashed as she had her guesses.

The descent of the Ruins Treasured Palace this time was different from usual.

It had perfectly landed on the Towering Tree Yao's gap.



“We’ll first send Brother Lu and Brother Li back to the outside world and bring the elders the news and then we’ll enter the ruins treasured palace.”

Ye Yanyu ordered.

The geniuses all had their own respective inheritance tokens and as long as they crushed their tokens, they would be able to return to the outside world.

Soon, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect made two geniuses Lu Tianyi and Li Hong leave.

Crack crack!

Lu Tianyi and Li Hong’s inheritance tokens were broken and the two were covered by a flashing silver vortex that devoured them.

“There are Kings at the Void God Realm outside. Brother Lu and Brother Li might be able to live.”

Only after doing all this did Ye Yanyu fly towards the ruins treasured palace.

To protect the Towering Tree Yao and block the flaw of the Purple Saint Ruins, the Ruins Treasured Palace stayed where it was and the group of geniuses rushed in.

This was probably the first time this had happened in history.

Within an elegant and magnificent hall.

Shua Shua Shua!

One figure after another appeared in the hall. They were the geniuses from the three parties and most of them were from the major three sects.

“The brat’s right in front of us.”

A disciple from the Black Cliff Palace glanced towards the Northern area where a blue-haired youth stood.

On the shoulder of the blue haired youth was a cat slightly bigger than a palm and it opened its mouth and smiled towards the three parties.

This human and cat were obviously Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat.

“Hmm? The youngling scorpion isn’t dead yet?”

Zhao Feng was puzzled. He had signed a blood contract with the youngling scorpion and if the latter died, Zhao Feng would be able to sense it.

He had given up on the youngling scorpion to defeat Lu Tianyi.

Zhao Feng thought that the youngling scorpion would almost certainly die but at this instance, the connection between the two suddenly became very weak.

This was the moment Lu Tianyi and Li Hong left the Purple Saint Ruins.

Zhao Feng had his own thoughts and started to think.

Right at this moment, the geniuses of the three sects entered the Ruins Treasured Palace and saw Zhao Feng but Zhuang Wan'er, Chi Gui, and company were filled with wary as they watched Zhao Feng not far away.

Although they had more people, they were cautious of this outsider.

Zhao Feng stood on the ground and didn't bother with them.

A voice sounded in his mind: "Zhao Feng, I'll give the Ruins Treasured Palaces' map to you... It has all the ways to pass through the passages and open the mechanisms."

The owner of the voice was the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

Shua!

A map of the palace appeared in Zhao Feng's mind and on it was entrances and how mechanisms were set out.

“The Ruins Treasured Palace has three floors. The first floor ‘Ten Thousand Imagery Treasured Palace’ contains the skills, martial arts, geography and inheritances that the Purple Night Saint Lord had gathered over time and are comparable to normal inheritances. The second is the ‘Legend Treasured Palace’ which contains inheritances or weapons that represent a legend. The third floor the ‘Purple Night Treasured Palace’ contains the Purple Night Saint Lord's own inheritance and Yufei is there...”

Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye to copy the map and received a lot of information.

His senses weren't restricted in the Purple Saint Ruins and his God's Spiritual Eye could see through objects. Now he also had the map of the Ruins Treasured Palace and the mechanisms.

# Chapter 437 - Void God Realm King

---

Mountains of an island in the limitless ocean.

There were three indescribable 'powers' that were like three balls of holy light which seemed to suppress gods and demons alike here.

The golden skeleton was filled with the air of death, the moon robed female was pure and holy while black air surrounded the King of the Wicked path.

The three Void God Realm Kings seemed to have locked the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby and a pressure from the soul suppressed the living beings nearby.

As time passed, the screen in front of the mountain started to change and all of the experts including the three Kings at the Void God Realm stared at the image of a mysterious canyon.

Slowly but steadily, the expressions of the three Void God Realms became solemn.

The appearance of the Eye of Heaven changed the expressions of the three kings and when Lu Tianyi arrived, the experts present started to cheer him on.

However, after the battle with the Eye of Heaven and the little thieving cat's miraculous ability, it was unknown whether Lu

Tianyi was alive or dead and the atmosphere dropped.

“That little cat has the ‘spatial escape’ talent.”

“If I’m not wrong in that instance, the cat hid within Lu Tianyi’s interspatial ring.”

The golden skeleton and Wicked Path King looked at each other with surprise.

After all, these two were at the Void God realm and had guesses just by seeing a blurry image.

Lu Tianyi was poisoned and his state was unknown. The moon robed female had furrowed eyebrows with wary.

Although Lu Tianyi wasn’t her disciple, Lu Tianyi’s talent and potential was definitely amongst the top in the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

It would be a huge loss for the Sect if they lost such a genius.

The golden skeleton and Wicked path King were surprised and were gloating.

In that clash in the mysterious canyon, the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect had lost many True Lord Ranks and the casualties of the Moon Demon Palace and Black Cliff Palace were less.

After a while, the images of the screen suddenly became blurry and twisted.

“Ruins Treasured Palace!”

A couple of the experts present exclaimed.

The Ruins Treasured Palace had landed exactly where Zhao Feng was at.

Immediately following that.

Shua Shua!

Lu Tianyi and Li Hong were sent back to the outside world into the air above the mountains.

The expression of the moon robed female changed as she saw Lu Tianyi and Li Hong.

It was obvious that the situation of the two True Lord Ranks made her even feel slightly troublesome.

“Rescue Tianyi first.”

The moon robed female lightly waved her hand and an arc of

brilliant silver moonlight enveloped Lu Tianyi.

Wu~

Lu Tianyi moaned out in pain even though he was unconscious.

Straight after that.

Sou!

A youngling scorpion the size of a palm was restrained in a glow of silver moonlight and landed on the moon robed female's hand.

Who knew what method the moon robed goddess aunt had used to take out the scorpion choked in Lu Tianyi's throat.

“This youngling scorpion is a rare ancient variation beast.”

The moon robed female restricted the youngling scorpion then took out a crystal bottle and threw out a drop of liquid onto Lu Tianyi's body.

“Sacred Spirit Purifying Liquid!”

The golden skeleton and Wicked path King were slightly moved.

After using the Sacred Spirit Purifying Liquid, the poison in Lu



Tianyi's body was soon removed and he escaped the threat of dying.

When Lu Tianyi woke up, he told the situation in detail.

“If I'm not wrong, then Zhao Feng knew the time when the Ruins Treasured Palace would descend.”

“Looks like the worst situation has happened. The Purple Saint Partial Spirit has already chosen an inheritor.”

“The inheritor is obviously an outsider.”

The expressions of the three Void God Realm Kings became more and more solemn.

Zhao Feng was obviously not the inheritor of the Purple Saint Ruins because he didn't enter the palace first and had waited for a long time.

It wasn't hard to guess that Zhao Feng was helping the inheritor of the Ruins and consolidating the flaw of the ruins.

The worst result was that the Purple Saint Ruins might switch owners.

“We don't need to worry too much. If the inheritor can't break through to the Origin Core Realm within tens of years. then they

can't truly control the Ruins." The golden skeleton said deeply.

After all, the Purple Saint Ruins was a singular dimension and a True Spirit Realm cultivator wouldn't be able to fully refine and control it even with the help of the Purple Saint Partial Spirit.

"That's right, our three sects only need to try and waste the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's energy and after all of its energy runs out, we can attack the Purple Saint Ruins without any difficulty."

The man of the Wicked Path smiled.

The three Kings had already sensed the change of the Purple Saint Ruins and had their own guesses which weren't too far away from the truth.

"The chance of a measly True Mystic Rank reaching the Origin Core Realm within tens of years is extremely low. Even Lu Tianyi of my sect wasn't able to do so." The moon robed female smiled faintly.

The difference between the True Spirit Realm and Origin Core Realm was like a chasm that separated heaven and earth.

For example, the Canopy Great Countries eight major forces had countless True Spirit Realm experts and some True Lord Ranks, but even a country this big didn't produce an Origin Core Realm within the past hundred years. From this, one could see its difficulty.

Even in the legendary two-star sects, the number of Origin Core Realms were few and the birth of any was worthy to be celebrated.

“Furthermore, it’s not like we don’t have any traces as well.”

The moon robed goddess’ eyes flashed.

Oh?

The other two Kings at the Void God Realm turned towards the moon robed goddess aunt.

The moon robed goddess aunt didn’t say anything and instead lifted up the youngling scorpion.

“So that’s how it is.”

The golden skeleton and Wicked path King understood.

The trace was the youngling scorpion.

Because it was Zhao Feng’s spiritual pet, the two had a connection between them.

“This ancient variation beast will be raised by the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect. The stronger it is, the more powerful it’s connection

with that Zhao Feng is. When its senses are strong enough, we can even detect where his whereabouts.”

The moon robed goddess said and put away the youngling scorpion.

At the same time, in an elegant hall within the Purple Saint Ruins.

Zhao Feng and the disciples of the three sects all arrived. The disciples were wary of Zhao Feng and didn't attack him.

In reality, after the battle, Zhao Feng had exhausted a lot of energy and didn't dare to overuse the God's Spiritual Eye.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the freezing pond had extended up to nine yards wide and reached a bottleneck.

Zhao Feng sensed that once the freezing pond passed the ten yards mark the God's Spiritual Eye might undergo another change and Zhao Feng couldn't imagine what changes there would be.

Shua!

The Yin Shadow Cloak flapped and Zhao Feng's figure disappeared.

Only Zhuang Wan'er and a small number of True Lord Ranks

were able to faintly see where Zhao Feng went.

“Even if this Zhao Feng doesn’t use his eye bloodline, his strength is stronger than normal True Lord Ranks.”

The disciples of the three sects let out a breath.

“Everyone act as they see fit.”

Zhuang Wan’er’s figures flashed as well as she headed towards the Northern exit. Her target was Zhao Feng.

The reason why she did this wasn’t that of just instinct but also her analysis.

Following Zhao Feng might result in unexpected benefits.

“This chick’s following me and not letting me go. She has no sign of any killing intent at all.”

Zhao Feng moved through the complex hall by following the map of the Purple saint Treasured Palace but he still couldn’t shake off Zhuang Wan’er.

Zhuang Wan’er’s strength was comparable to Ye Yanyu’s and was she stronger than the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

Without the Wood Spirit Essence Soul, Zhao Feng didn't dare to overuse the God's Spiritual Eye and his battle power wasn't enough to beat her.

Soon after Zhao Feng and Zhuang Wan'er disappeared, Ye Yanyu stepped into the Purple Saint Treasured Palace.

As time passed, more and more geniuses entered the Purple Saint Treasured Palace. They weren't just from the three sects but also geniuses from other clans that were subordinates of the three sects.

Even the three Void God Realm Kings couldn't see the situation within the Purple Saint Treasure Palace.

Several days later.

Shua Shua!

Two geniuses from the three parties came out from the Purple Saint Treasured Palace. Once they were sent out from the Purple Saint Treasured Palace, they would exit the ruins.

These geniuses were sullen and disappointed.

The Ruins Treasured Palace was split into three floors.

Most of the geniuses only moved around on the Ten Thousand

Imagery floor, which was the first floor.

If they could find a suitable inheritance, the Ten Thousand Imagery Treasured Palace was also full of fortune.

Ten Thousand Imagery meant that anyone could find a suitable inheritance.

In the outside world, in the mountains.

Shua Shua!

An occasional one or two geniuses would be sent out.

The number of people that had entered the Ruins Treasured Palace this time was more than the last a hundred times due to the Purple Saint Ruins 'change.'

The three Kings at the Void God Realm watched closely to the change in the Purple Saint Ruins and were almost completely sure that the Purple Saint Ruins had an inheritor who was refining this space.

When any genius came out, the three Void God Realm King would question them but none of them had seen Zhao Feng after entering the Ruins Treasured Palace.

In the blink of an eye, two months had passed by.

The Purple Saint Ruins was coming to an end and most of the geniuses of the three sects had been sent out.

Only Ye Yanyu, Zhuang Wan'er and a small number of geniuses, as well as Zhao Feng, weren't sent out yet.

“If Zhao Feng is sent out.... Will he appear in the Tianlu Islands or return to where he came from?”

The moon robed goddess aunt suddenly had a thought. After all, the geniuses entering the Purple Saint Ruins all had their respective inheritance tokens whereas Zhao Feng didn't.

At this point in time.

Azure Flower Continent, Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Two months had passed by and the occasional flash of light would appear on the arena, representing the return of a certain genius.

Weng~~

At a certain instance, an ancient azure door appeared in the clouds.

“It's the aura of the Heaven Legacy Inheritance!”



The nine Sovereigns and experts of the continent exclaimed.

Shua!

A youth stepped out from the Heaven Legacy Inheritance door. His cultivation had reached the early stage True Lord Rank.

“Yu Tianhao!”

Chaos broke out amongst the spectators, but the elders of the Ten Thousand Origin Clan had ugly expressions because Xin Wuheng had also entered the Heaven Legacy Inheritance but the latter hadn't come out.

# Chapter 438 - Inheritance Ending

---

The appearance of Yu Tianhao caught the attention of the entire Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

He had entered the most ancient and mysterious Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

Furthermore, Yu Tianhao was a prodigy that had suppressed two continuous Sacred True Dragon Gathering's. No one could move his position and only a few such as Zhao Feng had the ability to fight him.

“The Heaven's Legacy Inheritance is indeed worthy of living up to its name. In just a short two months Yu Tianhao broke through from the peak True Mystic Rank to the early stage True Lord Rank.”

“Yu Tianhao strength is immeasurable and is probably stronger than the True Lord Ranks of the older generation.”

The older generation experts felt the drastic change in Yu Tianhao's aura.

Yu Tianhao's eyes were bright and seemed to stand out amongst the skies. The powerful intent from him even made other True Lord Ranks unable to look directly at him.

The nine Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance looked expectantly

towards Yu Tianhao.

Even these Sovereigns didn't have much of a chance to enter the Heavens Legacy Inheritance back in their time.

“Tianhao had already suppressed his cultivation before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering so it's only a small surprise for him to have reached the early stage True Lord Rank.”

Sovereign Yu Xingchen smiled and flashed in front of Yu Tianhao.

This progress in cultivation couldn't be compared to but someone able to enter the Heavens Legacy Inheritance obviously couldn't be normal.

“Tianhao, it's already a great fortune for you to return safely from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance. What other benefits did you get?”

Yu Xingchen cared most about Yu Tianhao's rewards.

There was three main rewards one could get from returning from inheritances:

The first was an inheritance skill that was from a specific inheritance or expert.

The second was weapons and resources that may be extinct in the Azure Flower Continent.

The third was unique encounters that could increase one's strength, talent and cultivation.

Weng~~

After saying this a mysterious mist was released from Sovereign Yu Xingchen which enveloped Yu Tianhao and himself.

Under this mysterious light even other Sovereigns found it hard to hear what the two talked about.

Those watching could only see Yu Tianhao talk with his father but even their figures were blurry. However, the joy time after time on Sovereign Yu Xingchen's face made others certain that Yu Tianhao had received a lot of benefits from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

“Every time the Heavens Legacy Inheritance descends, the situation of the continent will change. To be able to return successfully from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance might allow Yu Tianhao to write down a stroke in the books of history.”

The bronze skinned giant deputy palace lord had praise and expectation on his face.

Sou Sou Sou!

Right at this moment several figures from the Ten Thousand Origin Clan closed in on Yu Xingchen and company.

“En?”

Yu Xingchen’s expression fell and a large aura was released from him that made the True Lord Rank experts of the Ten Thousand Origin Clan unable to breathe.

“Sovereign, please calm down. We’re elders from the Ten Thousand Origin Clan of the Northern Continent and would like to ask Yu Tianhao some questions.”

A half step Origin Core Realm expert said respectfully.

Ten Thousand Origin clan?

Yu Xingchen said these words lightly and felt that this name was somewhat familiar and his expression softened as if he remembered a past expert of this clan.

The Ten Thousand Origin Clan’s status was only below the Heavenly Yuan Clan in the Northern Continent.

Without even thinking, Yu Xingchen and Yu Tianhao could guess that the Ten Thousand Origin Clan wanted to know the whereabouts of Xin Wuheng.

The other person that had entered the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance was Xin Wuheng.

“I only saw Xin Wuheng once in the inheritance and don't know where he later went.”

Yu Tianhao said.

He had sparred with Xin Wuheng before and the latter felt mysterious.

The only thing was that the geniuses that had entered the Heavens Legacy Inheritance wasn't limited to the Azure Flower Continent and might be from the outside world.

Hearing Yu Tianhao's response, the expressions of the elders of the Ten Thousand Origin Clan were dim.

If those that entered inheritances didn't come out, there was most likely an accident.

“Xin Wuheng may very likely have fallen.”

Yu Tianhao didn't hold anything back.

The expressions of those from the Ten Thousand Origin Clan became even uglier and was filled with defeat.

“But from what I know, there’s another small possibility: the geniuses that enter the Heavens Legacy Inheritance have a slight chance to enter a higher ranked Heaven’s Legacy branch inheritance.”

Yu Tianhao said slowly.

The Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance was split into countless inheritances that fell upon every piece of land.

Of course.

The chance that Yu Tianhao had talked about was very small and only appeared in legends.

At least in the history of the Azure Flower Continent, this had never happened before.

The elders of the Ten Thousand Origin Clan were slightly expectant but obviously didn’t have much hope and left defeated.

Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Around the two months period True Dragon geniuses returned from the inheritances.

Only a part of the geniuses returned from same inheritances.

Others had met accidents there.

Around two and a half months, overwhelming prodigies Shi Chengtian, Goddess Bing Wei, Tantai Lanyue all appeared and had progressed well.

Amongst them Goddess Bing Wei had broken through to the True Lord Rank and her progress was only below Yu Tianhao's.

The Heaven's Legacy Inheritance and Mystic Ice Inheritance had all ended.

Not long after Cang Yuyue returned from the Seven Sword Inheritance with an air of sharpness. Her cultivation was closing in on the True Lord Rank and her sword intent even made other True Lord Ranks feel pressured.

In the records of the Azure Flower Continent, the Seven Sword Inheritance was only ranked below the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie had entered it.

After around the three months time, all the inheritances connected onto the Azure Flower Continent had ended.

About half of the geniuses had returned including Prince Jin, Wang Xiaoguai, Tian Yunzhi etc from the Canopy Great Country.

However, Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin had never returned.



“Qinxin.....”

In a corner of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering the Flooding Lake City lord’s eyebrows were furrowed and full of worry.

The inheritance Liu Qinxin had entered wasn’t a major inheritance but a unique “Sky Saint Qin Inheritance” which was extremely rare.

She was the only one from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering that had entered this inheritance.

Liu Qinxin didn’t stand out amongst the hundred True Dragon geniuses so the Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance didn’t pay much attention to her.

She had most likely been beset with misfortune.

“Almost all of the inheritances had ended. However, the unknown inheritance which Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei had entered still have no signs of any news.”

The Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance placed utmost importance on this.

The unknown inheritance the two had entered was obviously higher ranked than the Heaven’s Legacy branch Inheritance.

However.

Almost three months had passed and Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei had not returned.

“With Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline, his ability to survive should be very high....”

The Sovereigns started to discuss.

Zhao Feng was the King of Black Horses in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering and a new overwhelming prodigy.

However, this black horse king had not returned from the unknown inheritance after so long.

“Zhao Feng.... Does your miracle end here?”

The Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion murmured.

He had witnessed Zhao Feng’s growth and rise. He didn’t believe Zhao Feng would die so easily.

Even the Sovereigns believed in Zhao Feng’s ability to survive.

Although Zhao Feng who had the God’s Spiritual Eye might not

be able to beat Yu Tianhao in a fight, his survival instincts were definitely stronger.

Of the five overwhelming prodigies, only Zhao Feng hadn't returned.

The Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance and experts of the continent all cared about this.

“Looks like this Zhao Feng is only a momentary star that flashed by in the history of this continent.”

The experts of the older generation sighed lightly.

They had witnessed too many rises and falls and seen many bright geniuses fall.

As time passed there was less and less people remaining in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

The crowded banquet several months ago had started to cool down.

At the end only a few such as the Flooding Lake City lord, Iron Blood Religion Deputy Patriarch and company didn't leave.

Zhao Feng, Liu Qinxin and Xin Wuheng had not returned.

“Looks like Yufei’s also met misfortune.”

The upper echelon of the Heavenly Yuan Clan sighed.

“How is this possible.... Yufei has the legendary bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.”

Sovereign Baiyun Dao from the Heavenly Yuan Clan was filled with disbelief.

He was Zhao Yufei’s master and was expectant and confident of his disciples and kept the ‘secret’ at heart.

However.

After so long the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had already ended but Zhao Yufei hadn’t returned.

“Grand Elder, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering has already ended. May I ask when are you going back?”

A half step Origin Core Realm elder from the Heavenly Yuan Clan asked respectfully.

“You can go back first. I’ll wait another few days.”

Baiyun Dao closed his eyes and waved his hand.

Amongst those from the Heavenly Yuan Clan, Mo Tianyi was about to say something but sighed in his heart: “Zhao Feng, Sister Yufei, I didn’t think that the two of you would both be lost in this unknown inheritance.”

Up to now.

No one believed that Zhao Feng or Zhao Yufei would come back.

The Azure Flower Continent understood the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance and Seven Sword Inheritance to a certain degree but no one knew how dangerous the inheritance Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei entered was.

“Baiyun Dao Sovereign, I’m sorry for your losses.”

One of the Sovereigns shook their head.

“Deputy Patriarch, when are we returning to the great country? That Zhao Feng’s probably already....”

A Protector of the Iron Blood Religion asked.

“Let’s wait another three days.”

# Chapter 439 - Emperor's Inheritance

---

“Let's wait another three days.”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo's voice was hoarse and deep as he scanned the ancient arena.

The ancient arena was dead silent and the magnificent stone statues had fallen into deep sleep. The invisible mental energy power had disappeared.

Apart from Tiemo, the Flooding Lake City lord also hadn't left.

The Grand Elder of the Heavenly Yuan Clan 'Baiyun Dao Sovereign' had his eyes closed and sighed.

Over half of the Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance had left and were discussing how to deal with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Three days passed in the blink of an eye.

Around half of the hundred True Dragon geniuses had returned and Xin Wuheng who had entered the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance, Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei who had entered the unknown inheritance and Liu Qinxin who had entered the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance had not appeared.

“Let’s go.”

Tiemo took regret and longing with him as he left the ancient arena.

The Sacred Alliance closed the doors of the ancient arena and told everyone to leave.

The most glorious Sacred True Dragon Gathering had come to an end.

Maybe there would be people mentioning this Sacred True Dragon Gathering’s glory but it was more likely for it to be forgotten in the passage of time.

However, had all of this really ended?

In an ancient, cold hall in a far away spatial dimension.

Tattered and worn stone statues and stone tablets were in sight in an ancient and cold hall, as if representing the legends it once held.

There was around a hundred stone statues and tablets and all of them contained auras similar to the stone statues of the ancient arena but more realistic.

In a certain place in front of a ten yard tall stone statue.

This stone statue was a ‘Demon Girl’ with a pair of demonic wings. There was a dark black moon on its forehead and a black flames surrounded it.

At the feet of the demon girl stone statue was a few words: Moon Demon Queen.

“The Moon Demon Queen is my Moon Demon Palaces’ most famous Emperor at the Void God Realm. Her inheritance is indeed not simple. An entire two months of comprehension only allowed me to absorb half of the information.”

Zhuang Wan’er’s charming face was filled with joy.

The Void God Realm was also split into tiers.

At least in the Tianlu Islands, there was no Void God Realm expert that had been granted with the title of ‘Emperor.’

Zhuang Wan’er’s eyes turned towards the direction of the central hall.

She had entered here all because of one person.

In the centre of the hall was four taller and more magnificent statues that gave off an invisible mental energy intent, as if they had passed through the passage of time.



A few words were written in front of a stone statue: Wind Lightning Emperor

A blue haired youth sat in front of the stone statue and tablet representing the Wind Lightning Emperor. His blue eye were cold and as sharp as lightning.

“Zhao Feng, I didn’t think that you would be able to receive the inheritance of the Wind Lightning Emperor so quickly. Back then the Wind Lightning Emperor was named the fastest Emperor and his battle power was unparalleled. Even the Purple Night Saint Lord let him escape several times.”

The voice of a female sounded in his mind.

In Zhao Feng’s mind a blurry image of two unfathomable powers clashed together in the limitless ocean.

One of them was a blur of lightning and wind. Lightning engulfed the world and every time the figure moved, they could move thousands of miles and even movement could flip the heavens. It was as if they were God.

The other was a figure enveloped in dreamy purple light. The figure was similar to the Purple Saint Partial Spirit but had higher cultivation and fought with the blur of wind and lightning.

Finally.

Because of the difference in cultivation the figure of wind and lightning flashed across the ocean and successfully escaped.

“This Wind Lightning Emperor is indeed worthy of being the fastest Emperor. He has the ability to challenge those with higher cultivation and even escape from the Purple Night Saint Lord.”

Zhao Feng slowly stood up.

Every stone statue and stone tablet here represented a legend.

Because Zhao Feng comprehended the laws of lightning he chose the Wind Lightning Emperor's inheritance and using his understanding of lightning and God's Spiritual Eye's comprehension ability, gained the recognition of the stone statue.

Every stone statue here contained a mental energy spirit similar to the Purple Saint Partial Spirit but their intelligence wasn't high and only had their wills left.

Even if Emperors at the Void God Realm had fallen, their wills could still exist for many years.

The three floors of the lightning inheritance in the dimension of his left eye shattered and disappeared.

An ancient stone tablet was replaced and waves of wind and

lightning blew amongst it which contained the Wind Lightning Emperor's understanding and comprehension.

The entire wind lightning stone tablet was dim and dark. Less than one percent of it was bright.

"I didn't even comprehend one percent of the Wind Lightning Emperor's understanding in two months time."

Zhao Feng exited comprehension with tiredness.

The Lightning Inheritance he had learnt before was not even one percent of the Wind Lightning Emperor's inheritance.

It was hard to imagine how terrifying this Wind Lightning Emperor's battle power when he was at his peak.

The legendary treasured palace had four tall stone statues and stone tablets. The owners of three of them all had reached the Mystic Light Realm and was one step away from the Heavenly Divine Realm.

One could see how unique the Wind Lightning Emperor was for his stone statue to be on the same standing as the three others.

The reason why Zhao Feng chose this inheritance was because it was most suitable for him.

He didn't choose the ice elemental inheritance because he was worried that when the God's Spiritual Eye evolved once more, his bloodline would change and once his bloodline changed, the ice inheritance he chose would lose its meaning.

The Wind Lightning Inheritance didn't have this problem.

Zhao Feng had a foundation for the path of Wind and Lightning from long ago.

Miao miao!

On the other side of the palace the little thieving cat's body lay on a stone wall.

On the stone wall was a dark transparent dagger.

The little thieving cat had sat in front of this dagger for an entire two months and occasionally waved its paws in frustration.

Jiang!

The dark transparent dagger suddenly disappeared from the stone wall.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat joyfully grabbed the dagger with its paws.

Hm?

Zhao Feng glanced towards it and was slightly surprised. It had finally done it.

“How is this possible? It actually got this legendary weapon.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice was filled with panic and fear.

Shua!

After receiving the dark transparent dagger it flashed through the air and landed on Zhao Feng’s shoulder.

Zhao Feng was slightly stunned. What kind of weapon did the little thieving cat that even made the Purple Saint Partial Spirit feel panic and fear.

Furthermore, after getting the dagger, the little thieving cat’s abilities seem to have become stronger.

“It’s about time.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and got ready to leave this stone

statue and stone tablet.

On the other side Zhuang Wan'er saw Zhao Feng's actions and wanted to follow but was somewhat hesitant.

Her rate of accepting the inheritance was nowhere as quick as Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat and wasn't complete.

Zhao Feng had the God's Spiritual Eye which allowed him to accept inheritances faster than Zhuang Wan'er.

"Zhao Feng, there's an inheritance weapon in the South West corner of the hall that might be suitable for your bloodline."

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit calmed down and told him.

Although the Purple Saint Partial Spirit mainly focused on helping Zhao Yufei inherit this ruins, no one knew the place as well as her.

"Ok."

Zhao Feng nodded his head and soon arrived at the South West corner.

Apart from inheritances and skills, there was also weapon inheritances.

In the South West corner was a tattered and broken shield, an elegant broken sword and a deep blue crystal spear.

The owners of these three weapons when they were alive were all at least at the Void God Realm or else their weapons wouldn't be collected by the Purple Night Saint lord.

When Zhao Feng got close he felt the faint blue blood in his body flow throughout his body.

Zhao Feng's bloodline had sensed something and even his God's Spiritual Eye twitched slightly.

Weng~~

The deep blue crystal spear gave off a faint roar of a dragon and a coldness charged into his soul.

If it were a normal genius who was at the True Lord Rank, their consciousness might be sealed by ice and even normal Origin Core Realm experts didn't dare face this pressure head on.

Jiang!

The deep blue crystal spear disappeared from the wall with the image of an ice dragon.

Zhao Feng instinctively reached out and grasped the crystal

spear.

“This is the famous Ice Imperial Spear. The previous owners’ cultivation were almost all above the Void God Realm.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s voice sounded.

Zhao Feng immediately gave thanks. The Purple Saint Partial Spirit must have seen that this Ice Imperial Spear was compatible with his bloodline and so told him.

Now he had received the inheritance of the Wind Lightning Emperor and his bloodline had the Ice Imperial Spear.

This meant that Zhao Feng got two inheritances at once.

The Ice Imperial Spear contained the legacy of its previous owner and this weapon itself had the laws of ice.

The only regretful thing was that the rank of this Ice Imperial Spear had fallen and was far off it’s prime.

However, even then this Ice Imperial Spear’s value was worth more than a thousand times than the other items Zhao Feng had.

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, Luohou Bow, Water Moon God Peach Fan and other items weren’t much use for Zhao Feng anymore.



After all, his battle power was close to to normal late stage True Lord Ranks and had surpassed the Water Moon Pirate.

After receiving the suitable inheritance Zhao Feng went into the next floor, the 'Purple Saint Treasured Palace' with directions from the map.

The third floor - Purple Saint Treasured Palace.

A girl dressed in purple sat in front of a crystal-like ket and sizzles of Flames of True Spirit went into the key.

# Chapter 440 - Back to the Azure Flower Continent (1)

---

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and inspected the dimension and saw that it was becoming slightly unstable.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit was losing energy every second the Ruins was open.

She was the core of the Purple Saint Ruin and her power had almost run out after all this time.

Once all of the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's energy was used up, this Ruins would become owner-less and there would be unforeseeable dangers.

The experts outside might use this chance and attack the Ruins.

Hence, Zhao Feng had two options:

1. Stay in the Purple Saint Ruins. This may take up to 10 years.
2. Return back to the Azure Flower Continent.

“Zhao Feng, are you going to stay or leave?”

Although the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was in a void state, it still

had an air of nobility and elegance.

Her eyes were full of expectation as she looked at the blue haired youth in front of her.

Being the controller of the dimension, she knew all of Zhao Feng's stunning displays.

Although Zhao Feng's bloodline didn't belong to one of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, his left eye was definitely related to it.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit wished for Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei to control the Purple Saint Ruins together.

“Tens of years is too long.”

Zhao Feng murmured as he started to think about his past.

Thinking back to the start of his cultivation from the Consolidated Realm to now, how many years had it taken him?

Zhao Feng had only used three to four years and he wasn't even eighteen right now.

In many places, Zhao Feng couldn't even be considered an adult.

Tens of years were too long for Zhao Feng.

Ten years meant countless opportunities for him.

“Furthermore, I can’t put down the expectation of First Elder. Who knows what would happen to the Broken Moon Clan and my hometown then?”

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng made a decision.

He couldn’t stay in the Purple Saint dimension for that long.

“I’ll go back to the Azure Flower Continent.”

Zhao Feng said decisively.

When he made this decision, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit sighed somewhat regretfully.

If it was a normal expert or even Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm, they would probably not give up this chance.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within the Purple Saint Ruins was extremely pure and there were countless treasures. Cultivating here was certainly much faster than the outside world.

Zhao Feng obviously knew this clearly, but he still decided to go back to the Azure Flower Continent.

“The world is enormous and there might be fortunes greater than the Purple Saint Ruins.

Relying on outside items and help isn't good. Plus, I've already received enough rewards here.”

Zhao Feng thought. His heart was as calm as water and wasn't moved by the ruins.

“Sister purple Saint, can you please send Brother Zhao Feng back to the Azure Flower area and give them my wishes?”

Zhao Yufei opened her eyes and the crystal key in front of her hummed lowly as the ruins started to change.

Zhao Feng guessed that this crystal key was the core of the ruins and as long as Zhao Yufei refined it, she could start to control the ruins but as of right now her cultivation wasn't enough.

“Ok, give me half a days time to prepare.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit glanced deeply towards Zhao Yufei but didn't say anything.

The two had made a deal before and would respect Zhao Feng's choice.

As expected, Zhao Feng chose to return back to the Azure Flower Continent.

Although Zhao Feng's choice also allowed to carry Zhao Yufei's wish, inside the depths of her heart, she still felt disappointed.

“Brother Zhao Feng, when you return back to the Thirteen Countries can you please save the Lin Moon Clan and if it's possible, give news to the Grand Elder of the Heavenly Yuan Clan ‘Baiyun Dao Sovereign’ that I'm safe?”

Zhao Yufei's eyes were teary as she closed her eyes and focused on refining the crystal key.

“Sure thing.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head with a bit of guilt. He couldn't help Zhao Yufei refine or control the Purple saint dimension and obviously couldn't stay here for tens of years.

Next.

Zhao Feng sat cross-legged waiting for the half a day to pass and end of the ruins.

Using this time, Zhao Feng organized what he had gotten from the Purple Saint Ruins.

Amongst everything, the Life Returning Grass and company was invaluable in the Azure Flower Continent and compared to this the treasures from the Water Moon Treasury were nothing.

He had also received two major inheritances, the Wind Lightning Emperors, and Ice Imperial Spear.

Within his mind.

The tattered stone tablet covered with a layer of mysterious wind and lightning released a limitless aura.

This wind lightning stone tablet represented the essence of an Emperor.

Although this wind lightning stone tablet was worn out and dark, less than one percent was bright.

This meant that Zhao Feng's understand wasn't even one one-hundredth of the wind lightning stone tablet.

"If I can comprehend more than one percent of the wind lightning stone tablet, it won't be hard for me to reach the Origin Core Realm."

Zhao Feng took back his consciousness.

The process of comprehending the wind lightning stone tablet

would definitely be a long process.

This stone tablet would cause chaotic waves if it was known to the Azure Flower Continent.

After all, this was the inheritance of an Emperor at the Void God Realm and surpassed most major inheritances.

After that Zhao Feng started to inspect the Ice Imperial Spear.

The Ice Imperial Spear was deep blue and transparent like crystal.

“The Ice Imperial Spear is an inheritance-type weapon and at its prime, its rank was at least at the high Earth grade.”

Zhao Feng gently touched the Ice Imperial Spear and the blue body within his body automatically started to circulate and felt extremely close to the Ice Imperial Spear.

Earth grade weapons were legends in the Azure Flower Continent.

The one and only Lord Dynasty was destroyed by an Earth grade weapon in just one night.

Weng~



The Ice Imperial Spear suddenly seemed to melt and went inside Zhao Feng's body.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

The Ice Imperial Spear had disappeared, but Zhao Feng was sure it was on him and had merged with his body.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and felt the aura of ancient coldness in his bloodline power which also contained information on the laws of ice.

The Ice Imperial Spear wasn't just a weapon. It also contained inheritance information.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's guesses were very accurate and were sure that Zhao Feng was suited for this inheritance weapon.

However, Zhao Feng found that this Ice Imperial Spear was worn and most of its power was in hibernation.

“This Sacred True Dragon Gathering's decision wasn't bad. I got the inheritances of the Wind Lightning Emperor and Ice Imperial Spear at the same time.”

Zhao Feng was very satisfied.

Apart from the treasures and inheritances, he had also received some benefits and the best one was the strengthening of his soul due to the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

Zhao Feng had absorbed a lot of its power and cleansed his soul.

His mental energy level was now at least comparable to the late True Lord Rank and understood how to use the Eye of Heaven.

Just this alone was enough to make the other geniuses of the three two-star sects go crazy from jealousy.

Time slowly passed by and Zhao Feng organized what he had gotten.

When there were rewards, there were losses.

Zhao Feng couldn't overuse the God's Spiritual Eye within a short amount of time and couldn't easily use powerful skills.

Apart from that the youngling scorpion also left Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng had asked the Purple Saint Partial Spirit and the answer he received was that either the youngling scorpion had died or wasn't in the ruins.

"The youngling scorpion shouldn't be dead yet as I still feel a tiny

connection.”

Zhao Feng was certain.

Of course, compared with the massive benefits he got, the loss of the youngling scorpion was nothing.

Shua Shua!

Two dark silver poison corpses appeared next to Zhao Feng.

In terms of battle power, these two dark silver poison corpses could kill anyone under the Origin Core Realm as long as they drew blood.

Before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng wouldn't have imagined that he would have two ghost corpse slaves at the True Lord Rank.

With just these two True Lord Rank ghost corpses alone, he could do almost whatever he wished in the Canopy Great Country.

Some of the stronger forces such as the main Liu family only had one or two True Lord Ranks and some 'strong countries' also had around this amount.

This was strong countries and great countries.

Small countries such as the Thirteen Countries didn't have any True Lord Ranks and even True Mystic Ranks were extremely rare.

In the blink of an eye half, a day had passed.

“Zhao Feng, the inheritance is closing right now. I'll send you back to the Azure Flower area.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit's voice sounded in his mind.

“Thank you, elder Purple Saint.”

Zhao Feng immediately gave his utmost gratitude.

It wasn't hard for him to guess that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit would expend a lot of energy to send him back.

“Zhao Feng, you don't need to be so respectful. This is what I should do. Even if you aren't Yufei's friend, just by the fact that you protected the Towering Tree Yao and the flaw of the dimension, I would do my best to satisfy your requirement.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled.

After saying that.

Wu~~

The Purple Saint Treasured Palace glowed with a brilliant purple light and a wave of spatial disturbance.

A purple door suddenly appeared in front of Zhao Feng.

“Senior, it’d be best if you could send me to the South West of the Northern Continent.”

Zhao Feng guessed that the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had probably ended and the South West of the Northern Continent was where the Thirteen Countries and two strong countries were.

## Chapter 441 - Back to the Azure Flower Continent (2)

---

According to Zhao Feng's thoughts, it would be better if the Purple Saint Partial Spirit teleported him to a more accurate place.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering had most likely ended and Zhao Feng's head would hurt from being questioned by everyone.

After all, the inheritance he entered was unknown and Zhao Feng didn't know how to explain where Zhao Yufei went as this regarded massive secrets.

The place he really wanted to go to wasn't the ancient arena nor the Canopy Great Country but his hometown.

Thinking back how he had traveled towards the Canopy Great Country, it was due to the situation in his hometown.

Before he left the new Clan Master 'Haiyun Master' of the Broken Moon Clan had sent killers after him across the Thirteen Countries.

Now.

Zhao Feng estimated the time was ripe and his strength was enough to return to the Cloud area.

“You’re asking for more than I thought, but I have a Purple Saint Token here which is comparable to a dimension marking.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled and waved her hand as a rippling purple token landed on Zhao Feng’s hand.

Pa

Zhao Feng accepted the Purple Saint Token with puzzlement.

“This Purple Saint Token has a faint connection with the Purple Saint Ruins and if one day you need to return to the Purple Saint Ruins or if Yufei needs your help this token can open a path.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit explained.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng was surprised and overjoyed.

This meant that he had another chance to return here after going back to the Azure Flower Continent.

“This is the last Purple Saint Token and can only be used three times. Use with care.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit warned.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and promised to protect the Purple

Saint Token.

“I also have a few items for you.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit raised its hand again and an ancient metal ring, the jade talisman of a dragon and a black small ball appeared in the air.

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. Instinct told him that the three items that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was giving him were not normal.

Thinking about how the Purple Saint Partial Spirit was the controller of this Ruins, how would the presents she was giving out be easy?

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly appeared and seemed to be very excited.

“This jade dragon talisman is named ‘Jade Dragon Protection’ and one of its materials is a bloodline of an ancient true dragon. It’s similar to the Void God Protection but is more unique. It

can attack and defend and can be used twice.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit introduced.



Zhao Feng's eyes lit up after hearing this.

Before, he had seen Ye Yanyu use the Void God Protection. That devastating power even severely injured the Towering Tree Yao.

The Void God Protection had one-tenth the strength of a Void God Realm King and could be used for both offense and defense.

If used well, the attack from the Void God Protection could even kill a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm.

The Jade Dragon Protection that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit gave him was even more unique and could be used twice.

“This ancient metal ring is a special interspatial ring and can hold many items and is very tough; almost unable to be destroyed. The space inside it is several hundred times more than all your interspatial items added up and can also be used as a Spiritual Pet Bag.”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit smiled and said.

Zhao Feng was surprised and when he put his consciousness into the ancient metal ring, he could faintly feel that the space within it had at least a radius of one mile.

One had to know that normal interspatial items could only hold a

couple yards worth of stuff and an interspatial ring that could hold a radius of one mile was never even heard of in the Azure Flower Continent.

Furthermore, this ancient metal ring can also store Spiritual Pets.

Miao Miao!

The little thieving cat's figure flashed and disappeared within the ancient metal ring.

With this ring, Zhao Feng's actions later on would be much easier.

Finally.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit introduced the last black small pearl:

“This is the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, a sacred item for the Dao of Ghosts and contains the air of yin and ghosts. It is very suitable to train Ghost Corpses and normal Ghost Corpses inside would be able to cultivate dozens of times faster. Back then the Ten Thousand Ghost Emperor trained tens of thousands of ghost corpses inside this and swept across several powerful two-star sects.”

After taking the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, Zhao Feng found

that this item was several ranks higher than the Black Lotus he had taken.

It was obvious that the Purple Saint Partial Spirit saw that Zhao Feng was interested raising Ghost Corpses and hence gave this Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, Jade Dragon Protection, and ancient metal ring were all of great help to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng got ready after putting the three items away.

“Yufei, we shall meet later.”

Before he left, Zhao Feng glanced deeply towards Zhao Yufei.

Being the inheritor of the Purple Night Saint Lord and the Purple Saint dimension, her future and the pressure on her wasn't small.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit gave Zhao Feng these items hoping that Zhao Feng might help her a bit especially before she fully grew.

In reality, even without these items, Zhao Feng would help due to their relationship.

In the next instant.

The entire Purple Saint Ruins trembled slightly and space seemed to distort. Zhao Feng also disappeared from the Purple Saint dimension in this moment.

The glowing purple door vanished.

“Yufei, although this person doesn’t have the bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, the history of his left eye is definitely connected to it. If you’re able to become his wife, there’ll be great benefits....”

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit’s eyes were full of smiles.

Zhao Yufei, who was sitting on the ground and refining the crystal key, went red.

At the same time in the limitless ocean.

Shua Shua Shua!

Figures after one another appeared in the air.

All of these figures were disciples from the three sects. Some were filled with disappointment, others joy and unwillingness.

Three Kings at the Void God Realm froze the space within a thousand miles and every genius was questioned by the upper echelons of the three sects.

At the end, Ye Yanyu and Zhuang Wan'er were also sent out.

“The Purple Saint Ruins inheritance has ended.”

The golden skeleton said emotionlessly.

Weng~

The three Void God Realm Kings all suddenly sensed something.

“Just then an unknown being was sent out from the Purple Saint Ruins but didn't appear where we are.”

Moon robed goddess aunt's eyebrows furrowed as she closed her eyes and sensed around.

“I had the same faint feeling as well.”

The golden skeleton and King of the Demonic Path all agreed.

In the instance Zhao Feng had been sent out, the three Kings at the Void God Realm had felt the unusual disturbance in space.

Who would the existence that was sent out be?

The three had their answers immediately.

The inheritor could be excluded because the inheritor needed a long time to inherit the ruins and couldn't leave.

The disciples of the three sects all had their inheritance tokens and could also be excluded.

Furthermore, the Purple Saint Partial Spirit would spend a lot of energy just by sending out one person to a faraway place.

It wouldn't do something like this for the disciples of the three sects.

The answer was very obvious.

Only Zhao Feng who had helped them would receive this treatment.

“Can't sense it anymore.....”

The moon robed goddess aunt tried to connect with the youngling scorpion on her palm.

Void God Realm Kings had incredible abilities and easily controlled the youngling scorpion.

However, due to the fact that the youngling scorpion was too far away from Zhao Feng and weak, it couldn't sense Zhao Feng.

“Looks like the area Zhao Feng is from isn't the Tianlu Islands but the power of the Purple Saint Partial Spirit is limited and wouldn't be able to send him too far away.”

The moon robed goddess aunt already had her guesses.

Right now all, she needed to do was patiently increase the youngling scorpion's strength till a certain point where it could estimate it's owner's whereabouts.

After disappearing from the Purple Saint dimension, this youngling scorpion was the only trace leading to Zhao Feng.

In a place far, far away.

In a range of desolate forest.

Weng~~

A glowing purple door appeared out of nowhere and caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to become chaotic.

At this instance, lightning and wind seemed to interact.

Although the purple door seemed to be pushed back by the Heaven and Earth here, it forcefully opened.

Shua!

A blue haired youth walked through the purple door and the disturbance here caused the beasts to tremble in fear and uneasiness.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye opened and he murmured to himself: "This Purple Saint Partial Spirit's methods are immeasurable. It sent me directly back to the Azure Flower Continent from the ruins."

Zhao Feng had smelt a very familiar aura with he had appeared.

The Azure Flower Continent's aura was very different from the Purple Saint dimensions and the place where Zhao Feng was at was very close towards the Thirteen countries.

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled and guessed that he was probably sent to a small corner of the Cloud area.

The Cloud area had Thirteen Countries and two strong countries.

Apart from the cities itself, the rest was barren land and was usually filled with large amounts of deadly beasts. Even some True Spirit Realms didn't dare venture here....



Because the barren lands were too big and Zhao Feng had appeared out of nowhere, he wasn't exactly sure where he was.

Ceng!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed as he landed on a tree and instinctively opened his God's Spiritual Eye to survive the land.

However.

The second he opened his God's Spiritual Eye his expression changed dramatically.

Sii!

Zhao Feng felt the depths of his left eye expand and start to hurt.

“What's going on?”

Zhao Feng's consciousness entered the dimension of his left eye and the freezing pond had extended to nine point eight yards and was closing in on nine point nine yards.

# Chapter 442 - Chapter Leader!

---

In the desolate forest, Zhao Feng's eyebrows were furrowed and he rubbed his temples. A wave of pain came from his left eye.

He didn't know if it was just him, but the freezing pond in his left eye started to ripple. It was as if an ice mountain was about to melt.

"This feeling..."

Zhao Feng felt slightly tired.

He had a similar feeling before when the God's Spiritual Eye went through a change, but it hurt more this time.

It was fine if he didn't use his God's Spiritual Eye, but once he did the pain would be tens of times to hundreds of times stronger.

Zhao Feng couldn't confirm whether this was because he had overused his eye in the Ruins or his God's Spiritual Eye was about to evolve.

Maybe it was a bit of both and it had started to undergo an unknown change.

The change in the God's Spiritual Eye and what it would turn into was something Zhao Feng couldn't control.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng was expectant and slightly worried for it. He didn't know what the next change of the God's Spiritual Eye would be.

Hu~

Zhao Feng forcefully calmed himself down and circulated his bloodline power.

Shua!

A cooling sensation rushed into the dimension of his left eye and blocked off the freezing pond.

In the next instant, Zhao Feng's left iris became black again but was dim.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the cold of the freezing aura had disappeared and was replaced by a smooth, watery feel.

“My bloodline power's element is indeed directly linked to the God's Spiritual Eye.”

Zhao Feng found that the state of his bloodline was between ice and water.

Pa!

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and sent a flower of ice and lightning into the air. A ripple of water-like substance bloomed like a crystal.

The change in power of the palm wasn't much different, but Zhao Feng found that his control and usage of his bloodline power was more than twice as smooth as before.

Zhao Feng didn't know whether the change in the God's Spiritual Eye was good or bad, but he was confident that, even if he didn't use his God's Spiritual Eye, his battle power and hidden cards were enough to dominate the Thirteen Countries and two Strong Countries.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng didn't dare to easily use the God's Spiritual Eye and wasn't sure where to go.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto his shoulder and threw a couple old coins into the air before smiling and pointing toward a certain direction.

“Little diviner, I'll believe you for once.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but smile. He half-believed and half-doubted the little thieving cat's divination ability.

Qiu---

Zhao Feng turned into a blurry arc of lightning that sped toward a certain area.

According to the direction the little thieving cat pointed out, Zhao Feng flew several thousand miles at once.

In front were barren lands, but there was the occasional river and lake which made Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye feel familiar and close.

Zhao Feng obviously met some deadly beasts in this period, but he killed them with a flick of his fingers.

Zhao Feng's cultivation had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and could be considered a half-step True Lord Rank. Even if he didn't use his God's Spiritual Eye, he wasn't scared of normal True Lord Ranks.

After getting a little tired, Zhao Feng summoned the Azure Swallow from the ancient metal ring.

The ancient metal ring was indeed a worthy present given by the Purple Saint Partial Spirit. It could store normal items as well as spiritual pets.

Because he didn't focus on raising it, the Azure Swallow's cultivation was only at the half-step True Spirit Realm, but its

flying capability was much stronger than normal True Spirit Realms.

After flying another several thousand miles, Zhao Feng still didn't escape the barren lands and was slightly angered; he was ready to pull out the little thieving cat and question it.

Right at this moment.

Sou Sou Sou----

From a canyon below, next to a long river, sprouted seven or eight figures.

These figures had considerable cultivation: the weakest was a Seventh Sky Ascended Realm, there were two half-step True Spirit Realms, and the leader was an expert at the True Spirit Realm.

“Bastard from the Iron Dragon Alliance, die~~~!”

“How are they so fast? The people from the Iron Dragon Alliance have already pursued up to here?”

These figures seemed to have just found Zhao Feng and charged over with red eyes and killing intent.

Zhao Feng didn't even know what was going on and was innocently being attacked.

He quickly scanned over these people and saw that the seven or eight of them were ruffled. It was obvious that they had fought a battle not long ago.

The leader was a brown-robed elder who was at the True Spirit Realm and was stronger than Master Haiyun from back then.

“Everyone watch out. Although this person’s extremely young, he’s at the True Spirit Realm.”

He couldn’t detect Zhao Feng’s cultivation, but he was certain that the latter was at the True Spirit Realm.

They had just fought several battles and their strength wasn’t at their peak.

The other six or seven people instantly became cautious. Although they had more people, they would still pay a huge price to heavily injure or kill a True Spirit Realm expert.

In a normal situation, they would lose over half of their people to win.

Zhao Feng’s expression turned from surprise to joy and interest after being surrounded by the eight people.

There were finally people!

Zhao Feng let out a sigh of relief.

Seeing Zhao Feng become happy instead of shocked after being surrounded, the brown-robed elder's face became more solemn and he cursed in his heart.

“Bastard, give your name before you die.”

It was a half-step True Spirit Realm wealthy-robed youth who shouted.

Facing this situation, Zhao Feng instinctively used his Eye of Heart to question these people with the highest efficiency, but the pain from his God's Spiritual Eye made him give up this thought.

Aye, he wasn't used to the days of not using the God's Spiritual Eye.

Zhao Feng sighed helplessly, but thinking about it, a smile appeared on his face.

In the past, he had the God's Spiritual Eye and its abilities revealed everything in front of him.

The feeling of control was powerful but made the process lose its flavor.



And now? Zhao Feng didn't dare to easily use his God's Spiritual Eye and could experience the life of "normal people."

This change in state of heart made Zhao Feng's cold expression melt and become more playful.

"Oh well, I'll let you all know who I am before you die... this Chapter Leader's name is Zhao Feng."

Zhao Feng pretended to be mysterious and gave his name.

Back then, Zhao Feng had participated in the Thirteen Countries Alliance Banquet and came first. His name was struck across the Thirteen Countries.

Although two years had passed, Zhao Feng still believed that his name wasn't fully forgotten by the people.

Zhao Feng?

The seven to eight people paused slightly and a couple of them started to think but couldn't remember any True Spirit Realm expert called Zhao Feng.

"No... never heard of him before."

The people glanced at each other with puzzlement and surprise, then all turned toward the brown-robed elder.

The brown-robed elder was obviously very experienced and knew most of the True Spirit Realms in the Cloud area.

However, the brown-robed elder also shook his head and locked his eyebrows.

In the two Strong Countries, such a young True Spirit Realm genius would've been among Bei Moi and company who had entered the Sacred True Dragon Gathering months ago.

Seeing the expression of these people, Zhao Feng was very surprised.

Back then, he was considered famous across the Thirteen Countries, but these people didn't even know his name.

This surprised him.

Only the wealthy-robed youth at the half-step True Spirit Realm murmured to himself, "This name seemed to appear two years ago on the wanted-dead list."

Suddenly.

"Chapter Leader Zhao... Chapter Leader!?" The brown-robed elder's heart jumped as he stared at Zhao Feng with fear.

Across the Cloud area, True Spirit Realm cultivators were high up and usually all at least an Elder.

The title of Chapter Leader sounded like a mid-tier title, which was impossible for the Cloud area.

Only True Lord Rank cultivators from several hundred years ago, when the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion almost united the continent, were given the title of Chapter Leader.

Especially in the past few years, the spawn of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion were starting to come back to life in the edges of the continent.

The Iron Dragon Alliance seemed to be backed up by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. This wasn't a secret amongst the upper echelons of the Cloud area.

“Could this person be...?”

The brown-robed elder started to sweat coldly as he panicked with fear.

If his guesses were right, then even if his party was several times stronger, it still wouldn't be enough to fill the gap in the opponent's teeth.

Any one of the Chapter Leaders of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion would be enough to rule a side.

Back then, any Chapter of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion could destroy the Cloud area.

“That’s right, I’m Chapter Leader Zhao,” Zhao Feng said casually and didn’t disagree.

He was the Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion and, from the brown-robed elder’s reaction, he had his guesses.

This wasn’t the Thirteen Countries, and if this place wasn’t the Iron Dragon Strong Country then it was the Sky Rich Strong Country.

No one from the Thirteen Countries would not know Zhao Feng’s name.

After all, he had won the Alliance Banquet and gained a warrant from Master Haiyun afterward.

So, was this place the Sky Rich Strong Country or the Iron Dragon Strong Country?

“The Iron Dragon Alliance thinks too much of me to send out an expert of your level to kill us.”

The brown-robed elder took a cold breath and helplessness appeared on his face.

Zhao Feng's aura was unfathomable and seemed to envelope the world. The brown-robed elder couldn't see through it.

Hearing the opponent call himself "Chapter Leader," the brown-robed elder was 50-60% sure who he was.

"Third Highness, quickly escape and meet up with Old Su and Princess Jin. Leave him to this old man!"

The brown-robed elder yelled as his Qi of True Spirit started to burn.

In that instant, a radius of twenty to thirty yards became covered with yellow light and crushed toward Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng was surprised as his body became slightly heavier.

To stop Zhao Feng, the brown-robed elder had burnt his Qi of True Spirit to give "Third Highness" and company a chance to escape.

"Elder Jiang, you-"

The wealthy-robed youth, or Third Highness, had red and teary eyes as he retreated with the other six people.

Before he retreated, he gave a deep glance toward the blue-haired

youth. Who was he to make the powerful Elder Jiang feel despair?

Stone Dragon Fort Domain!

The brown-robed Elder Jiang roared as he burnt his Qi of True Spirit and thrust out several palms of yellow stone dragons that engulfed Zhao Feng's figure.

# Chapter 443 - Iron Dragon Alliance

---

Stone Dragon Fort Domain!

The brown-robed Elder Jiang used his killing move and the faint roar of a dragon seemed to reverberate across space. The brilliant glow of yellow instantly lit up everything within dozens of yards.

Stone dragons, one after another, crushed toward Zhao Feng and created deadly destruction as they twisted and turned.

The devastating power made the True Force of “Third Highness” and company tremble.

True Spirit Realms were indeed worthy of being looked up to. Their methods made others watch in awe.

At this moment, the brown-robed Elder Jiang had burnt his Qi of True Spirit and was confident he could even stop normal True Mystic Ranks for a while to give Third Highness time to escape.

“Elder Jiang’s true strength has reached this degree? Can that blue-haired youth really block Elder Jiang’s attacks?”

Third Highness couldn’t help but look back while he ran.

He didn’t dare to go against Elder Jiang’s orders, but the blue-haired youth’s age was even lower than his own. What methods

did he have to make even Elder Jiang panic in fear and put his life on the line for a chance to let Third Highness escape?

Third Highness felt unwilling and had a strong sense of questioning.

Boom Boom Boom!!

The dragons crushed toward the blue-haired youth and created loud explosions.

Third Highness and company had only run out a hundred yards.

“Is he dead?”

The other seven slowed down and looked back toward the area filled with dust.

All of them were filled with joy.

Maybe the blue-haired youth wasn't very strong and was actually killed by Elder Jiang in one move.

“Without any resistance.... Is this real?”

Elder Jiang's breathing rate quickened as his face went pale white.



The blue-haired youth in his sight had been killed in one move.

The sudden “victory” made Elder Jiang feel uneasy.

When the dust fell, the blue-haired youth had disappeared along with the wind and there were no traces of his aura.

“Hahaha, that so-called Chapter Leader is only so-so.”

“We’ve only heard of Elder Jiang’s Stone Dragon Fort Domain in rumors and it indeed lives up to its name.”

Third Highness and company’s worry turned to happiness as their footsteps stopped.

A hum of lightning flashed through the air.

“Not good, run~~~!”

Elder Jiang seemed to sense something and yelled.

Third Highness and company were all stunned.

“Too late.”

Before they could react, a cold emotionless voice sounded next to their ears.

Qiu----

A faint flash of lightning condensed in the air above them.

What!?

Third Highness and company looked up in shock.

A blue-haired youth surrounded in waves of lightning had appeared above them.

“Third Highness, run! – Scarlet Moon Bitch, come and fight me!”

Elder Jiang roared with hate and regret.

Zhao Feng didn't bother with him and a ripple of lightning enveloped the six or seven people below him.

The azure lightning instantly rolled over a twenty to thirty yard radius and covered the group.

“Arghhhh!”

The six or seven people started to tremble.

Half a breath later.

Plop Plop Plop!

Third Highness and company fell to the ground in fear.

The numbing sensation made them unable to move even a finger. They could only watch as the blue-haired youth landed.

“You’re that Third Highness?”

The blue-haired youth walked up to the wealthy-robed youth and asked casually.

Amongst the group, this wealthy-robed youth was the strongest and his cultivation had reached the half-step True Spirit Realm. Thus, he was able to last half a breath.

“You can torture, kill me, or do whatever you want.”

Third Highness tried to calm himself down in front of the fear of death.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but smile. He didn’t plan on questioning them as this would take too much time.

His eyes turned toward the brown-robed Elder Jiang who was quickly closing in.

“I’ll ask, you answer. If you say half a false word, this Chapter Leader will chop off his leg.”

Killing intent appeared on Zhao Feng’s face. Elder Jiang’s footsteps froze. The wisp of killing intent from the blue-haired youth made him feel cold.

Most importantly, Third Highness was held hostage.

According to his analysis, the opponent had reached the True Mystic Rank at the least. There was no chance at all.

“You ask.”

Elder Jiang sighed heavily with bitterness and Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction.

The group fell dead silent, awaiting Zhao Feng’s “questioning.”

First question.

“Where is this?”

The blue-haired youth asked casually.

What!?

Third Highness and company felt as if their throats had been choked, but Elder Jiang didn't dare respond slowly, "This is the edge of the Former Sky Rich Strong Country. Another several thousand miles southeast will be the closest city of the Sky Rich Strong Country."

Sky Rich Strong Country.

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled. This wasn't far off from his guesses.

This place could only be near the two strong countries as no one didn't know Zhao Feng in the Thirteen Countries.

"Why is this called the Former Sky Rich Strong Country? What kind of existence is the Iron Dragon Alliance?"

Zhao Feng continued asking.

"Are you... not from the Cloud area?"

Elder Jiang was puzzled.

Did this youth not know that the Sky Rich Strong Country had been destroyed and the Former Sky Rich Strong Country was now the territory of the Iron Dragon Alliance?

After some questioning, Zhao Feng now knew what the current situation of the Cloud area was.

Before Zhao Feng had left, the balance between the Iron Dragon Strong Country and Sky Rich Strong Country had been broken.

From the surface, it was because the Iron Dragon Strong Country had a new True Lord Rank, but in reality, all of this was caused by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Two years ago, when the Thirteen Clan Alliance Banquet was held, the Sky Rich Strong Country had been defeated by the Iron Dragon Strong Country.

To stop the Thirteen Clans from helping the Sky Rich Strong Country, the Iron Dragon Strong Country sent their experts and attacked the geniuses in the Alliance Banquet.

Zhao Feng still remembered how the Broken Moon Clan was chased.

On that day, Master Haiyun betrayed them and attacked the original Broken Moon Clan Master, resulting in the pure and beautiful Clan Master's death.

On that day, First Elder burnt his Qi of True Spirit and lost an arm.

On that day, Zhao Feng led the survivors and escaped the pursuit of experts at the True Spirit Realm.

Finally, Zhao Feng took First Elder's letter to find the woman called Liu Qinxin in the Canopy Great Country.

Before he left, Zhao Feng had been wanted by Master Haiyun across the Thirteen Countries.

Thinking back to these events, Zhao Feng's heart was mixed.

Without the situation back then, there would be no current him.

This was also why Zhao Feng gave up the chance to stay in the Purple Saint Ruins and chose to return here.

“The Iron Dragon Alliance has control of the Iron Dragon Strong Country, while the Sky Rich Strong Country and Thirteen Countries are now subordinates. It could be said that the entire Cloud area has been overtaken by the Iron Dragon Strong Country and they are extending their forces outward to nearby strong countries...”

Elder Jiang's voice was solemn when he mentioned the strength of the Iron Dragon Alliance and he paid attention to Zhao Feng's expression while he spoke.

The blue-haired youth would occasionally have killing intent flicker and sigh.

Elder Jiang guessed that this blue-haired youth should have left the Cloud area before the Iron Dragon Alliance was created. This youth had a unique feeling toward the Cloud area, but he didn't even know the situation of this place.

This meant that this youth might not be an enemy.

Elder Jiang let out a breath and closely inspected Zhao Feng but couldn't remember him.

It was Third Highness who stared closely at Zhao Feng and exclaimed, "Are you the person who was wanted two years ago? The number one genius of the Thirteen Countries?"

Third Highness tried to recall the youth. The person who was wanted had azure hair and one eye, while this youth in front of them had blue hair and his left eye was dim.

"I didn't think that there'd still be people in the Sky Rich Strong Country that remember me."

Zhao Feng murmured.

"This means that we're not enemies but friends..."

Third Highness was overjoyed.



“That’s right, we all come from the Sky Rich Strong Country and are the Iron Dragon Alliance’s enemies.”

“Third Highness and we are the Personal disciples of the Sky Wind Pavilion, the head of the Sky Rich Seven Clans.”

The other five or six people said with respect.

Zhao Feng recalled that the Sky Wind Pavilion was the Sky Rich Strong Country’s most powerful clan and was comparable to one of the weaker four major families of the Canopy Great Country.

Back then he had attended the Thirteen Clan Alliance Banquet and the Sky Wind Pavilion had been destroyed.

“This old one is an Elder of the Sky Wind Pavilion and from the Imperial family. We’re trying to rise again but we’ve constantly been chased by the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

The brown-robed Elder Jiang’s face was filled with bitterness.

Zhao Feng now fully understood the situation of the Cloud area.

Put simply, the Cloud area was now ruled by the Iron Dragon Alliance and only a small number of people were resisting.

The situation was much more severe than Zhao Feng had imagined.

He even had the thought of whether he should go back to the Canopy Great Country and ask for support.

However, he quickly perished this thought.

Although the situation of the Cloud area was bad, Zhao Feng wasn't the same as back then.

At this moment in time.

Sou Sou Sou----

The sound of flying appeared in the clouds.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng glanced over and saw a large blood-winged bird in the clouds. On it were more than a dozen figures and the weakest aura was at the Sixth or Seventh Sky of the Ascended Realm.

“Hahaha... spawn of the Sky Wind Pavilion, you won't be able to escape today.”

The figures flew off the blood-winged bird.

The leader was a bony figure holding a blood-colored sickle. The

person licked their lips and released an aura that dyed the skies red.

“Not good, that person is the ‘Blood Sickle Slaughterer’ who once slew a city full of tens of thousands of people and even destroyed a small Clan with a group of elites.”

The brown-robed Elder Jiang’s face went pale white.

# Chapter 444 - Demonic Religion Member

---

Hearing the title “Blood Sickle Slaughterer,” the expressions of the people from the Sky Rich Imperials went grey.

The bony man in front of the blood-winged bird held a blood-colored sickle and seemed to be the representative of the God of Death.

The strong surge of bloody aura turned in the clouds and made everybody’s heart jump.

“Do the Heavens want to kill me...? For me to meet this slaughterer...”

Third Highness’ body trembled with despair.

Under the controlled and bloodied methods of the Iron Dragon Alliance, the countries were angry but couldn’t do anything.

Amongst them, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer was an infamous executioner of the Iron Dragon Alliance and was famed for killing. The slightest resistance resulted in the slaughter of a city, family, or even Clan.

Only Zhao Feng’s expression didn’t change as he rubbed his left eye lazily.

“The God’s Spiritual Eye just had to change as soon as I returned here...”

The pain in Zhao Feng’s eye hurt more as time passed.

Even if he didn’t use the God’s Spiritual Eye it would hurt slightly.

As for the “Blood Sickler Slaughterer,” Zhao Feng didn’t even look at him.

Zhao Feng’s casual actions were seen by Elder Jiang and he was surprised.

The exchange from earlier allowed Elder Jiang to guess that Zhao Feng was at least at the True Mystic Rank.

However, this was a guess after all.

But if his guesses were right, Zhao Feng could protect them if he wanted to.

“Although the Blood Sickler Slaughterer is strong and has a record of fighting against a True Mystic Rank, he hasn’t reached the True Mystic Rank himself.”

Elder Jiang’s heart moved and became expectant.

The only worry he had was that Zhao Feng wouldn't help because the Cloud area was now under the Iron Dragon Alliance's control.

If Zhao Feng were to attack, it would mean fighting against the Iron Dragon Alliance.

Although a True Mystic Rank was strong, it wasn't enough to fight against the Iron Dragon Alliance.

"I'll give you ten breaths of time to consider surrendering or I will kill you all."

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer landed from the blood-winged bird.

Sou Sou Sou----

The more-than-a-dozen figures seemed to be gods that descended from the skies and surrounded the group with experience.

Elder Jiang was uneasy while Third Highness and company's legs trembled with fear.

They had heard of the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's infamous name and the ten breaths of consideration was always his attitude.

Surrender or die.

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer licked his lips. He liked to watch the enemy struggle within unlimited fear.

His playful eyes scanned over the group and he faintly nodded his head.

Hmm?

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer's gaze suddenly locked onto a figure.

Amongst the group, a blue-haired youth seemed tired and stood out.

There was no fear in this youth's eyes and he seemed to be oblivious to the situation.

If it was a normal person, it wouldn't matter. However, the aura from this youth was like a bottomless abyss that was filled with coldness.

“True... True Mystic Rank?”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer's heart jumped as his playful smile was replaced with solemnness.

When the Blood Sickle Slaughterer said the three words “True Mystic Rank,” Elder Jiang let out a breath.

After all, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's cultivation had reached the peak True Human Rank and was even stronger than First Elder of the Broken Moon Clan.

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer's strength was definitely top-tier amongst those at the True Human Rank and he had the experience of fighting those at the True Mystic Rank. His senses wouldn't be wrong.

Hu~

The wind lightly blew and the atmosphere was silent.

“The information was wrong.... There's a True Mystic Rank amongst the spawn of the Sky Rich Imperials.”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer's face was filled with solemnness and cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

The figures of the Iron Dragon Alliance members nearby all froze.

In the Cloud area, True Lord Ranks were definitely kings that could decide the lives of everyone.

In the Iron Dragon Alliance, the number of True Lord Ranks could be counted with one hand.



Putting aside the Cloud area, even the Canopy Great Country only had a few True Lord Ranks, and every True Lord Rank could affect the balance of the Great Country.

In the Cloud area, the number of True Lord Ranks were even fewer and were never seen.

Therefore, True Mystic Ranks became the strongest battle power and were enough to rule one side.

It was hard to imagine that this youth had already reached the peak of the Cloud area.

“May I ask for your name and why you are helping the Sky Rich Imperials?”

The Blood Sickler had experienced rough waves and soon calmed down.

His eyes twinkled as he stared at the blue-haired youth.

He estimated that this youth had reached the True Mystic Rank not long ago, which meant that he might be able to block him.

Of course, he had to scout out Zhao Feng before that.

Zhao Feng raised his head tiredly, and said expressionlessly, “I’ll

give you ten breaths to consider surrendering or I will kill you all.”

What the Blood Sickler Slaughterer had said was repeated back to him.

“You... do you want to become the Iron Dragon Alliance’s enemy?”

The Blood Sickler Slaughterer’s expression was ugly.

If it weren’t for the fact that the opponent’s cultivation was at the True Mystic Rank, given the Blood Sickler Slaughterer’s attitude, he would have tortured the opponent to death already.

However, he didn’t have confidence to defeat a True Mystic Rank, especially with Elder Jiang on the side.

“Ten... nine...”

Zhao Feng’s voice made the hearts of the Blood Sickler Slaughterer and company twitch.

Elder Jiang, Third Highness, and company were overjoyed.

Who would have thought that the situation would have flipped 180 degrees?

Just a moment ago, they were choosing between surrender and death. The next instant, Zhao Feng had just casually turned this around.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's invisible aura was extremely powerful.

Logically, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer shouldn't be stunned by a youth who had just reached the True Mystic Rank as he was very experienced, but somehow, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's soul felt uneasy.

Even the True Mystic Ranks he was familiar with didn't give him such pressure.

The confidence due to strength and mental energy level made others look up at him.

It was similar to a Noble. They might not be stronger, but every action and movement contained power.

Zhao Feng gave off a feeling similar to this. Back at the Purple Saint Ruins, the True Mystic Rank geniuses that died due to him numbered a couple dozen and most of them were at the peak True Mystic Rank.

Even some of the weaker True Lord Ranks weren't his match.

“Eight... seven... six...”

In Zhao Feng's eyes, the Blood Sickler Slaughterer was like an ant and his attitude was displayed.

“Re-retreat!!” The Blood Sickler Slaughterer suddenly made a decision on instinct.

Firstly, the enemy had two True Spirit Realm cultivators and one of them was a True Mystic Rank. Fighting head-on meant that his chance of victory was less than 30%.

Secondly, the blue-haired youth gave him an extremely uneasy feeling and, being a slaughterer, his sense for death was something that normal people couldn't compare to.

Retreat!

With the order of the Blood Sickler Slaughterer, the Iron Dragon Alliance members instantly reacted.

“Then you can go die.”

Coldness flashed on Zhao Feng's face.

Ring of Lightning.

He raised his hand and gently tapped the air.

Arcs of lightning struck out in a radius of dozens of yards.

Qiu----

The lightning arcs were like living snakes that dodged around Third Highness and company before biting into the members of the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“Arghhhh!”

Cries sounded one after another.

Plop Plop!

The nearby more-than-a-dozen members of the Iron Dragon Alliance turned into scorched bodies.

In just a single breath, everyone apart from the Blood Sickle Slaughterer had died.

“One move...”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer’s heart skipped a beat and his expression changed dramatically.

Elder Jiang, Third Highness, and company were all frozen and

didn't dare move in front of that terrifying aura of lightning.

They originally thought that Zhao Feng's move would engulf them as well, but Zhao Feng's attack had only killed the enemy.

Such control was something Elder Jiang could only look up to.

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer started to realize that Zhao Feng probably wasn't a normal True Mystic Rank.

“Run!”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer only had this thought.

Zhao Feng's strength was much more terrifying than he imagined, and the chance of winning was less than 30%. There was also Elder Jiang.

Qiu-----

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer burnt his Qi of True Spirit and turned into a blood-colored flame that raced off into the distance.

No one knew what technique the Blood Sickle Slaughterer had used to raise his speed to the True Mystic Rank.

“This Blood Sickle Slaughterer's skill is kind of similar to the

Moon Demon Palace's.”

Zhao Feng's heart moved as he watched the blood-colored flame shoot off.

He couldn't help but squint his eyes as he watched the Blood Sickler Slaughterer get away.

Elder Jiang panicked slightly. It seemed as if the Blood Sickler Slaughterer was very wary of Zhao Feng, and if the latter pursued him it was most likely he could slay the Blood Sickler Slaughterer.

Once the Blood Sickler Slaughterer escaped, it would be far more dangerous.

“Elder Jiang, which clan is this Blood Sickler Slaughterer from?”

Zhao Feng didn't seem to be in a rush.

“A lot of the members from the Iron Dragon Alliance come from the Cloud area, such as the two strong countries or the Thirteen Countries. However, the Iron Dragon Alliance has the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion behind them and many core members come from the Demonic Religion. The Blood Sickler Slaughterer isn't from the Cloud area so he's most likely a member of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

Elder Jiang said deeply.

“Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion... Moon Demon Palace...”

Zhao Feng thought in his heart. To confirm his suspicions, he instinctively opened his God’s Spiritual Eye to try and see how the Blood Sickler Slaughterer used his skills, but the second he did so the God’s Spiritual Eye exploded in pain.



# Chapter 445 - Wind Lightning Laws

---

Zhao Feng helplessly rubbed his left eye.

He wasn't very used to not using his God's Spiritual Eye.

Next to him, Elder Jiang's eyes flashed as he noticed this detail.

In the instance just then, he had seen Zhao Feng's left eye flash blue, but due to how fast it passed by, it seemed only like an illusion.

Furthermore, it wasn't the first time Zhao Feng had rubbed his left eye.

“Brother Zhao, that Blood Sickle Slaughterer is an extremely evil person. If you let him leave our future will be full of troubles.”

Elder Jiang said solemnly.

Seeing the blood-colored flame travel further and further away Elder Jiang became worried but the blue haired youth was still carefree and looked tired.

Zhao Feng obviously knew the reasoning behind killing the roots and wouldn't be kind when the moment came.

“This Blood Sickle Slaughterer is only a small fish. If I can use

him to lure out the core members of the Iron Dragon Alliance.....”

Zhao Feng thought.

It was no trouble for him to kill the Blood Sickle Slaughterer and if he really wanted to, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer wouldn't even have the ability to escape.

However, when Zhao Feng realized that the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's skills were similar to the Moon Demon Palace's, his mind changed.

Shua!

An afterimage was left behind as Zhao Feng turned into arcs of lightning.

The mouths of Elder Jiang and company gaped open as the youth who had been right in front of their eyes disappear.

“Look!”

Third Highness and company raised their heads and saw a streak of azure lightning flash through the clouds and chase after the blood-colored flame.

Zhao Feng's figure could be faintly seen in the streak of lightning and his speed was much faster than the blood-colored flame.

“This Zhao Feng comprehends the power of Lightning and specializes in speed. Looks like the Blood Sickle Slaughterer can’t escape.”

Elder Jiang let out a breath and he had a gloating expression on his face.

At the same time.

When the Blood Sickle Slaughterer had run out one to two miles with his secret technique, he suddenly heard the howl of wind and hum of lightning.

“Fuck, he comprehends the laws of lightning.... No! It’s the laws of Wind Lightning!”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer’s face was extremely ugly.

As Zhao Feng flew he caused lightning to hum and strong winds to push him.

Both lightning based skills and wind elemental skills specialized in speed and when the two combined, it was definitely the fastest.

The Wind Lightning Emperor had once used Wind and Lightning to perfection. He was named the fastest Emperor and his battle power was unrivaled.

Within his mind.

The Wind Lightning Tablet was still tattered and dark. It gave off an ancient aura and on the surface of the tablet, the intent of wind and lightning was released.

Zhao Feng's consciousness felt a world of wind and lightning.

The world was like the Wind Lightning Tablet. Although it was tattered and worn, arcs of lightning shot down from the sky and tornadoes formed.

With Zhao Feng's current mastery, he could only sense one corner of the ancient tablet world.

The Wind Lightning Laws he had comprehended from the ancient tablet wasn't even one percent.

“The merging of wind and lightning creates the fastest speed. I've only just started to comprehend it, but my speed has already surpassed when I was in the Purple Saint Ruins.”

As Zhao Feng flew, he put part of his focus into the Wind Lightning Tablet.

He didn't use his maximum speed or he would have caught up with the Blood Sickle Slaughterer long ago.

Both Lightning and Wind were elements of nature that Zhao Feng was familiar with.

The Lightning Floating Ferry, Wind lightning Palm, Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, lightning Inheritance etc all were connected with at least one of the two.

It was because of these foundations that Zhao Feng chose the Wind Lightning Emperor's inheritance and could manage to barely comprehend it.

In the skies.

Two figures, one in front and one behind, circled around the mountains and occasionally went into the forest.

However, no matter how much the blood-colored flame struggled, it couldn't get rid of the azure lightning behind him.

"May I ask your name and why you want to be the Iron Dragon Alliance's enemy? Even if I die, at least let me know your name."

The Blood Sickler's face was full of despair.

The gap between the True Human Rank and True Mystic Rank wasn't able to be easily broken.

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer was strong amongst those at his cultivation level but could only

fight against those at the True Mystic Rank within a short amount of time or use this chance to escape.

Once the fight was dragged out, he certainly wasn't a True Mystic Rank's match.

His enemy this time comprehended the laws of Wind and Lightning and both his speed and endurance was better than his.

“Hehe, relax, I won't let you die.”

A playful smile sounded next to the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's ear with the hum of lightning.

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer's face lost its color and he took a cold breath after knowing that Zhao Feng had used a mysterious method to close in on him.

Partial Moon Blood Sickle!

How would the Blood Sickle Slaughterer be willing to be defeated so easily?

He burnt his Qi of True Spirit and slashed out an incomplete moon that made the soul tremble

and covered the sky with the color of blood.

This move was definitely the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's killing card.

Half a year ago, he had used this move to injure a True Mystic Rank and successfully escape.

“Partial Moon Blood Sickle... not good, this move can threaten most True Mystic Ranks.”

Tens of miles away, Elder Jiang caught a wisp of the moves aura but a sudden change happened the next instant.

The powerful blood-colored moon shattered in the air.

“You... you....”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer's face was pale white and his body contorted.

A powerful pair of hands pressed tightly against his shoulder with the flicker of azure lightning.

“Indeed..... The origin of this skill is similar to the ones the geniuses of the Moon Demon Palace use, but it is much rougher.”

Zhao Feng murmured.

In the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng had killed many from the Moon Demon Palace as well.

After confirming his answer.

Tok!

Zhao Feng sent a flash of light into the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's dantian.

“You... don't....”

The Blood Sickle Slaughterer howled in fear and struggled.

Half a breath later.

His dantian was broken and his face was filled with regret and hate.

A slaughterer who everyone had feared was now as weak as a chicken. This sudden change was more terrifying than death.

“Killing you is far too kind. Crippling your cultivation and making you experience what it feels like to be weak is far more



painful.”

Zhao Feng waved his hand and threw the Blood Sickler to the ground.

After finishing all this, Zhao Feng turned into an azure streak that met up with Elder Jiang and company.

“Thank you, Brother Zhao.”

Elder Jiang and company all gave their thanks as they escaped their deaths but were only curious as to why Zhao Feng didn’t kill the Blood Sickler.

After all, the Blood Sickler would take the news of Zhao Feng back to the Iron Dragon Alliance.

It could be imagined that within a short while, Zhao Feng would be wanted by the Iron Dragon Alliance and cause a lot of trouble.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng seemed to do this on purpose.

Didn’t he know the Iron Dragon Alliance’s strength? Or did he still do this on purpose?

Thinking up to here, Elder Jiang’s heart moved.

The ‘enemy’s enemy was a friend’. If Zhao Feng teamed up with them, it would be great.

Zhao Feng rubbed his left eye and looked towards the direction of the thirteen countries.

The thirteen countries were between the two strong countries and wasn’t too far away from the two strong countries.

Seeing Zhao Feng had the mind to leave, Elder Jiang panicked: “Little friend, you saved our

lives. How can we not treat you well?”

“Brother Zhao has just come back to the Cloud area and probably doesn’t know much about the current situation. We can help you and I believe Old Su from the Dragon Killing Alliance would be of your interest.”

Third Highness couldn’t help but beg.

Dragon Killing Alliance?

Zhao Feng’s footsteps stopped.

“The members of the Dragon Killing Alliance mainly comes from the forces that have been destroyed by the Iron Dragon Alliance and is mainly led by the Seven Clans of the Sky Rich strong

Country. Old Su is the leader of the Dragon Killing Alliance and fights against the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

Third Highness explained.

The Cloud area was under the Iron Dragon Alliances’ control and just the two words’ Dragon Killing’ was obviously aimed towards the Iron Dragon Alliance.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and was about to decline the offer.

Although he was slightly interested in the Dragon Killing Alliance, it wasn’t as luring as going back to the Thirteen countries.

However, just as he was about to speak, a surge of pain came from his left eye.

Within the dimension of his left eye.

The freezing pond started to ripple and reached nine point nine yards.

“The God’s Spiritual Eye is about to undergo a change. Is it because of comprehending the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet....?”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

At this current stage, his cultivation was at the half step True Lord Rank and his mental energy level was stronger than normal late stage True Lord Ranks.

As long as he entered seclusion, it wouldn't be hard for him to breakthrough to the True Lord Rank.

However, at this critical moment, the God's Spiritual Eye was going through a change.

Zhao Feng analyzed it carefully.

He had two cards for going back to the Thirteen countries. One was the Jade Dragon Protection and the Ice Imperial Spear, the Earth grade weapon which had merged into his body.

“The most important task right now is to let the God's Spiritual Eye successfully undergo this change. Its effect will be bigger than reaching the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng soon made a decision.

With the God's Spiritual Eye, he could defeat most True Lord Ranks even without reaching the rank himself.

Compared with that, reaching the True Lord Rank didn't have too big a difference\.

After all, he already had the mental energy level of a True Lord Rank and could fight other True Lord Ranks even without the use of the God's Spiritual Eye.

“Brother Zhao, what do you think?”

Elder Jiang waited expectantly for Zhao Feng's reply.

Third Highness suddenly remembered something: “My ninth young sister is the number one genius of the Sky Rich strong country and a beauty who has just returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. I believe that a genius such as Brother Zhao would have heard of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering before and might have some words in common with my sister.”

# Chapter 446 - Princess Jin

---

Speaking up to here, Third Highness couldn't help but become secretly smug.

Princess Jin was beautiful and she had entered the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. He believed no one could resist this bait.

What made him disappointed was that Zhao Feng seemed to become more tired and only looked up when 'Sacred True Dragon Gathering' was mentioned but didn't display too much interest.

If Third Highness was to know that this youth in front of him had not only went to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and became an overwhelming prodigy that was ranked number one or two, who knew what he would think.

Zhao Feng had never heard of Princess Jin before and only remembered Princess Linyue from the Purple Rising Great Country.

Of course, there were several thousand participants in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and those that Zhao Feng had impressions of were all at least in the top one or two hundred or those he had fought before.

More precisely said, only those ranked in the top hundred raised his interest.

For the current Zhao Feng, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was a glory of the past and didn't have many challenges left. He was obviously not that interested in it anymore.

At this moment in time, the God's Spiritual Eye was undergoing a change and Zhao Feng's left eye felt unsuitable and became more tired.

He wanted to sleep.

"I'm tired from traveling, thank you all for your help."

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed and said with a smile.

Hearing this, Elder Jiang, Third Highness and company all revealed looks of overwhelming joy.

Elder Jiang felt weird. Why did Zhao Feng suddenly change his mind and go with them?

He felt that this answer lay in the fact that Zhao Feng kept on rubbing his left eye.

Elder Jiang's guesses were correct.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was evolving and he couldn't immediately return to the

Thirteen countries. Secondly, he was interested in this Dragon Killing Alliance.

Without a doubt.

Zhao Feng returning to the Cloud area meant enmity with the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“Brother Zhao, if you please.”

Third Highness raised his hand and Elder Jiang summoned a flying eagle from the sky.

Zhao Feng didn't decline and sat on the eagle's back.

“We can't stay here for long. We need to meet up with Old Su and Princess Jin as soon as possible.”

Elder Jiang controlled the flying eagle and soon flew into the clouds.

Zhao Feng didn't ask for the address.

On the way, he asked the specific detail of the Cloud area and especially about the Iron Dragon Alliance and Thirteen countries.

Elder Jiang, Third Highness, and company answered everything.



However, as time passed, the sleepiness on Zhao Feng's became heavier.

Miao Miao!

Zhao Feng swiped the ancient metal ring with his hand and a small grey cat slightly bigger than a palm landed on his shoulder.

A light flashed in Elder Jiang's eyes. This was the first time he had seen an interspatial ring that could store spiritual pets.

This cat in front of him gave him an intelligent feeling and after summoning the little thieving cat, Zhao Feng closed his eyes and slept.

In the gusts of wind, Zhao Feng's blue hair waved with a softness and mysteriousness.

The people from the Sky Rich Imperials were surprised.

They didn't think that this youth who had defeated the Blood Sickler would enter sleep so casually.

However, Zhao Feng's sleep was different from the God's Spiritual Eye evolution last time.

On the journey, Zhao Feng would wake up every couple of hours

or half a day but would fall asleep soon after.

The group from the Sky Rich Imperials was first surprised but then got used to it.

Zhao Feng's 'sleeping problem' was accepted by them, even though they felt it was slightly weird.

Half a month later.

In an underground palace with dark red stones.

“Reporting to Palace Lord, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer's mission ended in failure....”

A blood robed man appeared in the underground palace with respect.

In front of him was a throne but no one was on it.

Below the throne was a bath of blood which bubbled and smoked.

Weng~~

A flash of the color of blood appeared and an aura with a terrifying aura came into view.

The figure was filled with dark silver lines and was like a 'blood-colored corpse' which made others look up in fear.

“The Blood Sickle Slaughterer is only a True Human Rank member of the Iron Dragon Alliance and belongs to the Eighteenth Core Elder’s control. Why are you reporting this to me?”

The blood colored corpse sat down on the throne.

If Zhao Feng was here, he would recognize this 'silver striped corpse' as the 'Blood Corpse Protector'.

“Reporting to the Palace Lord, the Eighteenth Core Elder had already moved and is chasing after the Sky Rich Imperials and company. The Blood Sickle Slaughterer wanted to see Palace Lord several times but was rejected and said that the culprit’s strength was much stronger than the normal Core Elder.”

The blood robed man said uneasily.

According to the rules, the Blood Sickle Slaughterer’s mission should be reported to the Eighteenth Core Elder. Reporting this to the Palace Lord was 'going too high up.'

“How did the Blood Sickle Slaughterer die?”

The silver striped 'Palace Lord' asked faintly and obviously had a faint impression of the Blood Sickle Slaughterer.

“The Blood Sickler Slaughterer was crippled in one move. The culprit is a blue haired youth and purposely left the Blood Sickler Slaughterer alive.”

The blood robed man said.

“Who dares to be this arrogant?”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s expression changed and even the blood robed man who told the story was surprised.

Ever since the creation of the Iron Dragon Alliance, this was the first time they had met this situation. An enemy purposely leaving someone alive to report back.

Such an arrogant person even made this Scarlet Moon Palace Lord feel shocked.

The Iron Dragon Alliance ruled the Cloud area and their forces were expanding.

Those that normally were pursued by the Iron Dragon Alliance did their best to run and hide and even if they couldn’t they did their best to kill them. Who would dare to leave someone alive?

This was provoking the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“What’s the history of this blue-haired youth?”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s face was filled with cruel killing intent.

“His history is unknown but according to our guesses, he is very likely the number one genius of the Thirteen Countries who had escaped, ‘Zhao Feng’ but the two don’t look too similar.”

The blood robed man said uncertainly and then took out a drawing.

This drawing was made by the Blood Sickle Slaughterer’s summary before his death.

“Send down the order of the Rank One Killing Order across the Cloud area.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s cold voice resounded across the underground palace and the heart of the blood robed man jumped.

He would never have thought that the Blood Corpse Palace Lord would use the ‘Rank One Killing Order.’

The number of Rank One Killing Order’s sent by the Iron Dragon Alliance since the start of its creation could be counted with one hand.

Normally, only those at the True Lord Rank or those who humiliated the Iron Dragon Alliance would have the Rank One Killing Order.

This was technically the highest wanted order for the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“This subordinate will now retreat.”

The blood robed man took back the drawing and was about to leave.

“Wait!”

The Blood Corpse Palace lord’s eyes scanned over the drawing and exclaimed out loud.

“This is the blue-haired culprit’s drawing and was perfected dozens of times according to the

Blood Sickler’s description and is apparently 90% similar to the person.”

The blood robed man could detect emotions very well and handed over the drawing.

“This youth.....”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord took the drawing and his expression started to change as he remembered a piece of memory.

Could this Palace Lord, one of the deciders of the Alliance, know the youth?

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord stared at the drawing for a long time and felt it was very familiar to a youth.

Thinking back to the humiliation that youth had given him, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord was engulfed in anger.

Back then at the Scarlet Moon Cave, the Blood Corpse Protector had just woken and was in a weakened state.

At that point in time, he had wanted to use Zhao Feng and company to use as a blood sacrifice but was instead defeated by Zhao Feng.

“Send the order to find out this youth’s history and I want him alive.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord took his gaze back from the drawing.

Several years later, Zhao Feng’s appearance and characteristics had changed so although the Blood Corpse Palace Lord felt that he was familiar, he wasn’t certain.

However, he would rather 'kill by accident rather than let him go.'

Several days later, within the Sky Rich strong country mountains.

Hu~~

An eagle flew tiredly through the air.

Zhao Feng sat on the eagle and slowly opened his eyes and asked: "How many days have passed by in total?"

"Brother Zhao, from that day onwards, you've slept a total of twelve days and every time you woke up it was only for a short while."

Third Highness said.

Sou Sou!

The eagle landed into a canyon surrounded by mist.

Half the time it took to make tea later.

A small village appeared in sight.



“Brother Zhao, this is one of the core strongholds of the Dragon Killing Alliance.”

Elder Jiang was scared that Zhao Feng would keep on sleeping.

Over the past few days, Zhao Feng’s ‘sleeping problem’ didn’t show any signs of changing but every time he woke up his left eye would turn to watery blue.

Zhao Feng’s icy cold aura started to become cool and his blue hair became softer.

Within the dimension of his left eye.

The nine-point nine yard frozen pond had almost fully melted into water.

“I can still last a while before I fall asleep. Hopefully, I can see the upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance.”

Zhao Feng spoke.

“Third Highness, go tell Old Su quickly.”

Elder Jiang immediately said but soon after he spoke.

“Master is in seclusion and won’t see any guests. If you need anything, I can tell him later.”

A beauty wearing a blue dress walked out from the village. Her voice was as soft as wind and had an air of elegance to her. She didn’t lose her nobility and her looks were definitely top tier amongst the Cloud area.

Compared to her, the number one beauty of the Sun Feather City was like rice grains compared to the glow of moonlight.

“Princess Jin!”

The eyes of all the males present lit up and their footsteps paused.

‘Princess Jin’ was the quiet, elegance type of woman most men liked and she was once the Princess of a strong country.

Princess Jin had come back from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering not long ago and there were legends about her already.

# Chapter 447 - The Glory of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering

---

“Master is in seclusion and won’t see any guests. If you need anything, I can tell him later.”

Princess Jin’s voice was as soft as a stream and her eyes were like water. She wore an elegant medieval dress and seemed like a goddess from a picture.

Beautiful, but not sexy. Pretty, but not devastating.

Princess Jin had reached an incredible level of understanding beauty.

The males all forgot to breathe. Their footsteps stalled as they dodged Princess Jin’s eyes from the guilt in their heart.

“Ninth sister!”

Third Highness smiled as he met his sister.

“Jin’er... are Old Su’s injuries still not recovered?”

Elder Jiang asked solemnly.

Princess Jin shook her head with slight bitterness, “Master was

schemed against by several True Lord Ranks and heavily injured. It's already a miracle he survived."

Hearing this, the group from the Sky Rich Imperial family was disappointed.

"Elder Jiang, who's the esteemed guest that wanted to meet Master?"

Princess Jin regained her emotions and looked toward the group.

Only then did Elder Jiang and Third Highness react.

"Ninth sister, I'll introduce you. This is Zhao... eh?"

Third Highness suddenly stopped speaking as he turned around.

When they turned around, Zhao Feng was gone.

Soon, everyone's gaze moved toward the grass.

On the grass lay a blue-haired youth who slept quietly with a soft snore.

"He... fell asleep again."

The group from the Sky Rich Imperials exclaimed but weren't

very surprised.

Over the past twelve days, they had already gotten used to Zhao Feng's sleeping problem.

“Who is he?”

Princess Jin's face was as calm as water, but the coldness in her voice showed her unhappiness.

Any youth that met the legendary “Princess Jin” would probably feel uneasy and not want to be disrespectful.

But this youth fell asleep when meeting her.

In the village, the expressions of the Dragon Killing Alliance elites were all stunned and colorful.

“Zhe zhe, this is the first time I've seen someone fall asleep in front of the number one beauty of the Sky Rich Strong Country.”

“Interesting. Princess Jin would definitely agree. However, with her upbringing, she won't show it.”

The people present discussed and waited to watch a good show.

“Hehe, ninth sister, this esteemed guest's situation is a bit

unique...”

Third Highness smiled awkwardly and started to explain.

“This is the first time I’ve seen such an ‘esteemed guest.’ Although you’re the Third Highness of the Sky Rich Imperials, don’t you think you’re overdoing it by bringing a random stranger to the Dragon Killing Alliance’s headquarters?”

Princess Jin was still pure and holy, but the questioning in her voice made the atmosphere tense.

In terms of status, Princess Jin was only higher than Third Highness.

The people present weren’t surprised.

Princess Jin was the number one genius of the Sky Rich Strong Country and had participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Furthermore, she was Old Su’s disciple.

In terms of talent, Princess Jin had already reached the True Human Rank and she wasn’t even twenty years old yet. In the Cloud area, this was a prodigy.

“Ninth sister.... Brother Zhao was once the number one genius of

the Thirteen Countries and helped us on the way...”

Cold sweat poured down Third Highness’ face.

Although Princess Jin was his sister, she had been picked by the Sky Wind Pavilion when she was young. Her status within the Sky Rich Imperials was also unique.

She had the identity of a Princess, she was a once-in-a-hundred-years genius of the Sky Wind Pavilion, and she acted as the button between the Imperials and the Clans.

In the eyes of cultivators, she was even more important than the past Sky Rich King.

At this moment in time, facing Princess Jin’s questioning, Third Highness felt a great pressure. With his understanding of his sister, he knew that she was angry.

Even the brown-robed Elder Jiang was sweating coldly.

With Old Su in seclusion, Princess Jin was his representative.

Zhao Feng knew nothing about what was happening in the outside world.

If there was no major movement or killing intent or danger approaching, Zhao Feng wouldn’t wake up easily.

The sleep this time was extremely different from last time.

“Take this human and cat away. No one is to go near without my orders.”

Although Princess Jin was soft and kind, her orders were decisive.

As soon as she said this.

Sou Sou Sou!

Several figures from within the village quickly surrounded Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat.

“Jin’er, don’t!”

Elder Jiang’s expression changed dramatically as he tried to stop them.

He knew that this youth was a True Mystic Rank expert with unfathomable strength.

Because he was asleep, Zhao Feng’s aura was very weak and unable to be detected.



The atmosphere became extremely solemn. Elder Jiang and Third Highness tried their best to stop Princess Jin's orders.

“You're going to stop my orders?”

Princess Jin's face became slightly cold. She didn't expect this to happen.

Why would Elder Jiang and Third Highness protect this youth and even take him to the core of the Dragon Killing Alliance?

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws as it sat on its owner's body and surveyed the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance nearby.

“Eh? This cat...”

Princess Jin suddenly felt that it was familiar.

The little thieving cat merged with a memory from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“Little thieving cat.... Blue-haired youth...”

Princess Jin's eyes spun as she started to inspect the youth's appearance.

Zhao Feng had laid down with his back to Princess Jin so she could only see a bit.

“He... he’s...!”

After looking closely, Princess Jin’s heart sped up.

“But, how is this possible...? How could he appear here?”

Her face was full of surprise and she couldn’t help but exclaim as she stared at the blue-haired youth on the grass.

This 180-degree change in attitude made the jaws of the people fall onto the ground.

Just a moment ago, her face was cold and tense.

In the blink of an eye, Princess Jin’s attitude had turned around.

It was said that understanding a woman was like trying to find a needle in the ocean.

At this point in time, everyone understood what it meant.

Princess Jin’s cheeks were red and full of excitement and joy. There was admiration from the bottom of her heart and a rare

caringness.

Third Highness' mouth was wide open and he suddenly realized that he didn't understand his ninth sister.

This was the first time he had seen an expression of shyness and caring from Princess Jin.

“What secret does this Zhao Feng have for the number one beauty of the Sky Rich Strong Country to be moved?”

Even Elder Jiang, who was extremely knowledgeable, couldn't help but be shocked.

“Elder Jiang. Third brother. It's heaven's will that you could bring him to the Dragon Killing Alliance.”

Princess Jin took a deep breath as her heart sped up. Her eyes were glued to the blue-haired youth and couldn't be moved.

After that, everyone saw Princess Jin pick up the sleeping Zhao Feng, lay him down on a soft bed, and personally serve him.

In the village, the elites of the Dragon Killing Alliance questioned their eyes.

The goddess in their hearts – the number one genius of the Sky Rich Strong Country, Princess Jin – had personally served a youth

her own age.

Zhao Feng smelt something good in his dreams and turned around, one of his arms lightly touching Princess Jin's butt.

Princess Jin's face turned red as blood before leaving Zhao Feng in a clean room and taking off.

Before she left, she glanced back at the sleeping Zhao Feng with care and emotion.

A while later, in a building within the village.

“Ninth sister, how do you know Brother Zhao?”

Third Highness asked impatiently.

At this moment, this was the question in everyone's hearts. Even the old Elder Jiang was curious.

In their hearts, Princess Jin was higher than the sky. When did she ever put a youth in the Cloud area in her eyes?

“I know him, but does he know me?”

Princess Jin sighed.

At this moment in time, memories flew through her mind.

At the start of the memory, Princess Jin was standing in the ancient arena with several thousand other geniuses and was nothing in comparison.

In the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, a measly early stage True Human Rank genius like her was in the bottom of the group.

Looking at the others, she was extremely ordinary and couldn't even be compared to the overwhelming prodigies.

In the group, she watched the performances of the five overwhelming prodigies and how they pushed this generation to a peak.

Without any doubt, she lost the first battle.

She lost the second.

She lost the third.

She didn't even make it past the first stage of the "Battle of Five Zones." She was severely injured midway and couldn't continue.

Of course, she wasn't willing to leave early because she still wanted to watch the clash of geniuses.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering continued.

She saw a rising dark horse become an overwhelming prodigy.

That youth had blue hair and a pet cat with him. The pair ignited the emotions of every corner within the ancient arena.

Turning the tide, miracle after miracle.... The youth in their sight ascended step by step.

Unknowingly, her eyes became teary and she cheered him on.

No one knew how much support the two got or how many fans cheered them on.

A thought usually happened in an instant. The images flashed by in Princess Jin's mind.

She never would have thought that the legendary youth would be standing so close to her and she could watch his every inhale and exhale.

# Chapter 448 - Iron Cloud Death Net

---

Within the building.

Princess Jin recovered from her flash of memory and her eyes became bright again.

However, awaiting her were curious gazes.

“Ninth sister, how did you meet this Zhao Feng?”

Third Highness couldn’t hold it in.

Two years ago, Zhao Feng was the number one genius of the Thirteen Countries and a wanted man.

The two shouldn’t know each other, but then, why did Princess Jin say, “I know him, but does he know me?”

“This Zhao Feng has already reached the True Mystic Rank at such a young age. Who would have imagined that a genius like this came from the Cloud area? He would probably be considered a genius even by the entire continent.”

Elder Jiang couldn’t help but say.

Princess Jin’s eyes twinkled, but she didn’t immediately answer.

If they were to know that Zhao Feng was one of the overwhelming prodigies of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, how shocked would they be?

Every cultivator knew very clearly that the Cloud area was only a poor countryside.

In the past, the representatives participating in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering were full of glory.

After some deep thought, Princess Jin made a decision.

“I met Zhao Feng in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. His performance was indeed stunning and he’s even one of the more outstanding ones.”

Princess Jin said softly and smiled.

She hid Zhao Feng’s overwhelming display because, although Zhao Feng was strong, he was still a junior. If the Iron Dragon Alliance were to know that an “overwhelming prodigy” was their enemy, they would panic and try to kill him no matter the cost.

Princess Jin’s thoughts were correct, but she didn’t know how much stronger Zhao Feng had become after entering the inheritance.



She didn't enter the True Dragon One Hundred Strong, hence the reason she was able to return so quickly back to the Cloud area.

“So that's how it is. This Zhao Feng also participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Everyone in the building understood. No wonder Princess Jin knew Zhao Feng.

However, they were still curious as to why Princess Jin was so excited after recognizing Zhao Feng.

Elder Jiang guessed that Zhao Feng's performance stood out in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. After all, his cultivation was high.

He was certain that Princess Jin had hidden some secrets, but if she didn't want to say anything then he wouldn't ask.

Five or six days passed in the blink of an eye, and Zhao Feng spent most of that time sleeping.

Princess Jin stayed by Zhao Feng's side and occasionally played with the little thieving cat.

Zhao Feng had woken up several times during this period of time, and his left eye was cool and calm.

Compared to when he was in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and his eye was cold and icy, it was now as calm as water.

This aura was extremely close to Princess Jin's comprehension of Water.

His blue hair was as broad as the ocean, and Princess Jin's consciousness would become lost in the limitless abyss whenever she looked at it.

This legendary youth and his eye bloodline had created a myth and he was filled with mystery.

However, what made Princess Jin disappointed was that Zhao Feng would only stay awake for a short amount of time before going back to sleep.

Princess Jin was disappointed, but this was all within expectations. She was too expectant.

“Zhao Feng, my Master will exit seclusion several days later. He's the leader of the Dragon Killing Alliance. He'll be looking forward to meeting you.”

Princess Jin smiled and quickly told Zhao Feng this news while she could.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng's pupil contracted and he nodded his head.

Although he spent most of his time sleeping, he knew the purpose of this visit.

Old Su from the Dragon Killing Alliance was one of the reasons Zhao Feng stayed in the Sky Rich Strong Country.

Zhao Feng estimated that he only needed to “sleep” two or three more times before he would be able to meet Old Su.

He soon fell asleep again.

Princess Jin sighed and walked out, while the little thieving cat smiled from behind.

She understood that, with the little thieving cat’s protection, Zhao Feng was safe and didn’t need to be worried about.

Late night.

The mist of the village was filled with coldness.

Hu Sou Sou----

The screeching sound of hurried flying appeared.

Hu~

A terrifying aura descended from the sky and a ghostly figure appeared, with a weird laugh that chilled the bone.

“Enemy attack!”

The guard on the night shift hiccupped coldly as he felt his energy become frozen, but he managed to squeeze out these two words.

“Not good! Enemy attack!!”

The quietness of the village was soon broken by hurried shouts.

Princess Jin’s heart jumped and, when she raised her head, she saw that the sky was enveloped by a giant dark-gray net.

This giant dark-gray net was controlled by thirty-six masked skeletal figures and it formed an “iron net” over the sky of the village.

“Shit, this is the Iron Cloud Death Net of the Iron Dragon Alliance. It was created by True Lord Tiexiao and it’s used for ambushes and it restricts the experts within a certain area.”

Princess Jin’s face went pale white.

The Iron Cloud Death Net was a unique array usually controlled

by one or two True Human Ranks and thirty-four sixth or seventh sky Ascended Realm elites.

The special feature of this array was that it could be formed extremely quickly and, although it didn't have much offensive capability, it was like a metal cage that stopped the trapped victims from flying away.

At this point in time, the Iron Cloud Death Net had already formed above the village and the sparkling dark-gray wires became colder.

“Hahaha.... The Iron Cloud Death Net has been formed. Everything under it is a caged bird. Spawn of the Sky Rich Seven Clans, come out and surrender!”

A dark-red-robed fat baldy leaned against a mountain with an excited expression.

“Core Elder, I didn't think that we'd find a core stronghold of the Dragon Killing Alliance by following that blue-haired youth. This is our Eighteenth Palace's chance.”

“For this mission, almost everyone from the Eighteenth Palace is here. With the Iron Cloud Death Net, even that old monster Su from the Dragon Killing Alliance won't be able to escape.”

Figures appeared on the mountain. Amongst them, three or four were at the True Spirit Realm, and there were more than a dozen

half-step True Spirit Realms. This number didn't include the two True Spirit Realms in control of the Iron Cloud Death Net.

Everyone seemed to be led by the dark-red-robed "fat baldy."

The village soon formed a defensive formation after some panic, but most of their expressions were filled with despair.

The Iron Dragon Alliance had used an entire Palace's power to attack, and they had even formed the terrifying Iron Cloud Death Net.

"Once the Iron Cloud Death Net forms, anyone under the True Mystic Rank won't be able to fly and they'll become a caged bird."

Elder Jiang, Third Highness, and company had given up as they formed the defensive array with the other members of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

"Everyone, don't panic. If we work together we still have a chance."

"Old Su will exit seclusion soon and will help us push back the enemy."

Princess Jin's soft voice resounded across the area.

The most important task right now was to calm everyone down.

Only then would they have the ability to fight.

Hearing the name “Old Su,” hope and battle intent glowed in everyone’s eyes.

“The Eighteenth Palace of the Iron Dragon Alliance is here and the eighteenth Core Elder has arrived. He is known for his cunningness and specializes in prolonging battles.”

Princess Jin’s heart couldn’t help but be filled with bitterness as she inspected the enemy.

The Iron Dragon Alliance has thirty-six Core Elders, each in charge of a respective Palace.

Core Elders were the pillars holding up the Iron Dragon Alliance. Every one of them could rule one side and were almost all at the True Mystic Rank. Some True Mystic Rank experts might not even be able to become a Core Elder.

“There’re two True Mystic Rank or higher experts within the village. One is Old Su, whose strength has fallen to the True Mystic Rank after being injured, and the other is sleeping...”

Princess Jin analyzed the situation.

In terms of top-tier powers, the Dragon Killing Alliance had no advantage at all.

Furthermore, the Iron Dragon Alliance had more True Human Ranks as well.

What was more terrifying was that the Iron Dragon Alliance had ambushed them and set up an Iron Cloud Death Net, which could lock down the village. As time passed, even more reinforcements from the Iron Dragon Alliance would arrive.

This Eighteenth Core Elder just had to specialize in prolonging battles.

“Brothers, lock down the village and don’t let out even a single fly. When we take down this village you can play with that ‘Princess.’”

The fat baldy’s face was oily and the fat gently shook.

He scanned Princess Jin with lustful eyes and, as soon as he said this, the members of the Iron Dragon Alliance rubbed their hands together and licked their lips.

However, the Eighteenth Core Elder wasn’t in a hurry and organized the troops step by step, mainly focusing on surrounding the village.

“The longer this lasts, the higher chance of our victory. The people inside the village will definitely try to break through. All we need to do is wait.”



The fat baldy leaned against the mountain and, although he seemed lustful, the depths of his eyes were calm.

His Spiritual Sense scanned across the village. The blue-haired youth called “Zhao Feng” was apparently at the True Mystic Rank and the fat baldy was ready for him.

“Kill! Kill!”

Within the village, Princess Jin, Elder Jiang, and the other True Spirit Realm elites sent a wave of attacks trying to break out.

Ding Ding Ding----

The dark-gray wires in the sky sparked but didn’t break.

Even those at the True Mystic Rank could only temporarily create a mini-hole, but the hole could be fixed quickly with the array’s power.

Plop Plop Plop!

In the first round of attacks, four or five people from the Dragon Killing Alliance fell, whereas only one from the Iron Dragon Alliance died.

The Iron Cloud Death Net was like a well-guarded fort that

required a heavy price to forcefully break through.

The hearts of Princess Jin, Elder Jiang, and the other True Spirit Realm experts fell.

# Chapter 449 - Change of the Eye (1)

---

Above the village, the dark-gray wires were like cold glittering spiderwebs that covered a one-mile radius.

The net created by thirty-six cultivators transformed those below into caged birds, unable to fly even if they had wings.

The members of the Dragon Killing Alliance despaired.

The Iron Cloud Death Net's power was greater than they imagined and the first round of trying to break out ended in failure.

“The Cloud area is ruled by the Iron Dragon Alliance and the longer this drags out, the smaller the chance of escape.”

Princess Jin's heart raged like a fire, but she pretended to be calm so that nobody panicked.

The Iron Dragon Alliance had the advantage and didn't hurry to attack, obviously wanting to finish them all off at once.

The Eighteenth Core Elder – the fat baldy – squinted. His eyes occasionally flickered coldly.

“The spawn of the Dragon Killing Alliance have to break out if they want to escape, but I only have to defend instead of attack.”

The fat baldy lay against the mountain with a cunning smile.

Of course, he didn't forget to release his Spiritual Sense to the village below. His target was the blue-haired youth, "Zhao Feng."

If it weren't for the fact that the Iron Dragon Alliance's upper Palace Lord had sent a Rank One Killing Order, he wouldn't have used the entirety of the Eighteenth Palace's strength.

In reality, according to previous experience, those with a Rank One Killing Order weren't something a palace could deal with alone.

"Hmm?"

The fat baldy's Spiritual Sense locked onto a room.

Inside the room was a blue-haired youth who slept quietly. Next to him lay the snoozing thieving cat.

The killing outside didn't seem to affect them.

The fat baldy couldn't help but reveal a weird look. This super-young kid was the Rank One Killing Order's target?

"Everyone, defend properly for the next wave of attacks from the Dragon Killing Alliance and get ready to attack."

The Eighteenth Core Elder took back his Spiritual Sense and his smile became bigger, as if victory was already in his grasp.

He didn't make any rash moves, continuing to defend with the Iron Cloud Death Net.

This was the easiest tactic, getting the best result with the smallest price.

“Kill~~~~”

The Dragon Killing Alliance started their second round of attacks, which were even more fierce than before, but they were met with the Iron Dragon Alliance's counterattacks and left behind more than a dozen bodies.

Weng~~

The dark-gray wires soon repaired themselves like nothing happened.

Within the village, the True Human Ranks were Princess Jin, Elder Jiang, and a gray-robed man.

This meant that the Dragon Killing Alliance only had three pillars.

“Princess Jin, if Old Su still doesn’t make a move, we’ll die even if we can rush out. The Eighteenth Core Elder hasn’t even attacked yet.”

The True Human Rank gray-robed man wiped the blood from his mouth and shook his head bitterly.

The battle power of a True Mystic Rank was enough to change the tide.

“Jin’er, quickly make Old Su come out of seclusion or else the result will be unthinkable.”

Elder Jiang couldn’t help but urge.

Princess Jin cried bitterly in her heart. Her Master was at the critical moment of recovering, and if he exited in a rush there would be a lot of damage to his foundation.

Right as Princess Jin was troubled, a deep roar came from within the depths of the village:

“Jin’er, don’t panic. I will come out now!”

The deep voice seemed to come from the opposite side of the ocean.

Wu~

A chaotic gust of wind blew around the village and caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to move.

The overwhelming power made the Eighteenth Core Elder's expression change dramatically and everyone's heart skipped a beat.

“True Lord Rank!”

“Old Su from the Dragon Killing Alliance is really here?”

Panic appeared in the True Spirit Realm experts of the Iron Dragon Alliance, but it wasn't the fear they should have when facing normal True Lord Ranks.

Wuhu~

A white-bearded elder surrounded by a red and green flame floated to the skies above the village.

Crack!

The elder thrust out his palm and, with a burst of dazzling light, created a ten-yard-wide hole in the dark-gray wire.

“Old Su!”

“Old Su’s here!”

Joyful shouts came from the village.

This newcomer was the leader of the Dragon Killing Alliance, Old Su. He was one of the True Lord Ranks in the Cloud area that could be counted on one hand.

“This Su Tianchen was the Grand Elder of the Sky Wind Pavilion and led a resistance against the Iron Dragon Strong Country for many years.”

“If it weren’t for the fact that his foundation is damaged and his strength has now dropped to the True Mystic Rank, we would probably run in fear.”

The several True Spirit Realm experts from the Iron Dragon Alliance felt lucky.

“Hahaha, Su Tianchen, let this Elder see how much strength you still have.”

The bald fatty laughed as a white bone sword appeared in his hand. With a “weng,” the bone sword gave off a dark flame which made it more wicked and cold.

“Wicked Sword Blaze!”



The Eighteenth Core Elder twisted his white bone sword.

Qiu----

A chaotic gust of wind accompanying red and green flames sped toward “Old Su.”

The fat baldy’s attack was extremely cunning and didn’t just focus on Old Su, purposely spreading toward the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

“Shameless bastard!”

Old Su roared deeply as green whirlpools appeared around him with a wave of his sleeves.

These green whirlpools quickly absorbed the fat baldy’s attacks and protected the others from the village.

The two’s battle power was close to the peak True Mystic Rank. The remains of their battle even threatened those at the True Human Rank and was a disaster for those under the True Spirit Realm.

To evade a terrible result, Old Su had to expend more energy and circulate more Qi of True Spirit.

Boom boom bam----

Old Su and the fat baldy exchanged heavy blows in the air.

In this period of time, Old Su negated all of the fat baldy's cunning attacks but had to use more energy in the process.

Boom---

A scorching green light shot up into the sky and forcefully pierced through the Iron Cloud Death Net.

“Wah!”

The Eighteenth Core Elder harrumphed deeply as he was pushed back dozens of yards and a dribble of blood leaked from his mouth.

“Even though he's dropped to the True Mystic Rank, he still has the mastery of the True Lord Rank. I can't fight him by myself.”

The fat baldy wasn't surprised.

Seeing the Eighteenth Elder be pushed back, the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance exclaimed in joy.

“Everyone, come with me and break out~~~”

Old Su instantly organized the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

Princess Jin suddenly remembered something and ordered someone to carry Zhao Feng over.

The fighting was ongoing, but Zhao Feng still slept deeply.

It was the little thieving cat whose eyes twirled around and inspected the friends and foes.

“Prepare to break out!”

Princess Jin protected Zhao Feng and started another round of offense.

With Old Su here, two holes were instantly ripped in the Iron Cloud Death Net.

The Eighteenth Core Elder smiled but didn't panic when he saw this. He said, “If you're not going to appear now, when will you attack?”

“Hehe, this battle's too boring. This Elder almost fell asleep.”

The faint laugh of a woman sounded in the air.

Shua!

In the night, a slender figure appeared on a tree.

Who's there!?

The footsteps of those from the Dragon Killing Alliance stiffened as they turned around.

Behind them, a mysterious woman had appeared out of nowhere. Her voluptuous figure and black dress seemed to merge into the night.

No one knew when this mysterious woman had entered the village. Even Old Su, who was in a rush, didn't realize.

"It's you.... The Iron Dragon Alliance's Tenth Core Elder!"

Old Su's eyes flashed coldly and recognized the person's identity. It was obvious they had interacted before.

Tenth Core Elder!

The hearts of both parties shook.

Everyone knew that the Iron Dragon Alliance had thirty-six Core Elders who were almost all at the True Mystic Rank.

However, amongst the thirty-six Core Elders, the first ten had terrifying methods and couldn't be measured by the norm.

This Tenth Core Elder had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and, if this was placed in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering several months ago, only Yu Tianhao would be her match.

“Hehe, Su Tianchen, looks like your scars have disappeared, but you've only recovered 30% of your battle power.”

The slender black-dressed woman laughed lightly and disappeared with a “Shua!”

“Don't even think about it.”

Old Su roared as he turned into a bright flash of light that appeared in front of Princess Jin.

Qiu---

A sharp dagger suddenly stabbed toward Princess Jin.

More precisely, toward Zhao Feng who was in front of Princess Jin.

Ding!

At the critical moment, Old Su blocked the dagger.

Shua!

The slender woman dressed in black once again disappeared. She appeared behind Princess Jin as her sharp dagger slashed out in an arc.

This time, her attack enveloped Princess Jin, Zhao Feng, and Old Su at the same time.

“There’s killing intent....”

Zhao Feng, who was dreaming, managed to open his eye a tiny bit and his blue hair started to ripple.

Bam!

Old Su once again rushed over, and his body released a surge of green light as he took the blow for Princess Jin and Zhao Feng.

“Old Su!”

“Master~~~~!”

Princess Jin’s face went pale-white and her eyes went red.

Old Su's chest was spotted with blood and his figure shook slightly.

“Su Tianchen, your flaw is the same as usual. If you weren't so intent on your emotions back then, you wouldn't have fallen into our trap.”

A mocking smile appeared on the Tenth Core Elder's face.

At the same time, Zhao Feng, who was resting on Princess Jin, managed to open his eyes sleepily.

Maybe because he was woken up by an outside force, his left eye began to tremble. The freezing pond occasionally changed back and forth, from ice to water and then from water to ice. It would also become azure every once in a while.

## Chapter 450 - Change of the Eye (2)

---

Zhao Feng's situation obviously attracted the attention of both friends and enemies alike. After all, he was a True Mystic Rank and a Rank One Killing Order had been placed on him.

However, Zhao Feng's situation made others suspicious of whether he could even stand.

“Zhe zhe, this mission is pretty good. A foundation-injured True Lord Rank and a weak True Mystic Rank genius.”

The Eighteenth Core Elder flew into the air.

He led part of his troops and formed a pincer attack on Zhao Feng, Old Su, Princess Jin, and the key figures.

“Su Tianchen, a True Lord Rank, will now die by my hands.”

The slender black-dressed woman rubbed her short dagger

In reality, the blow just then hadn't injured Old Su very much, but she already grasped victory in her hands because she knew Old Su's weakness.

Old Su was, without a doubt, powerful. The two Elders would only be confident in defeating him if they teamed up.



However, Old Su had to worry about the lives of others and couldn't use his full strength.

In addition, what made the slender woman confused was Zhao Feng, who had a Rank One Killing Order on him.

Being a core member of the Iron Dragon Alliance, she knew what a Rank One Killing Order meant.

Usually, a Rank One Killing Order's target was either a True Lord Rank or someone who had humiliated the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“The Rank One Killing Order's target is this tired, weak youth?”

The slender woman felt as if this wasn't real.

Facing someone with a Rank One Killing Order, even she would be uneasy and take it seriously.

However, this blue-haired youth didn't seem to pose any threat and needed the protection of a girl.

A Rank One Killing Order target was this easy?

The slender woman and fat baldy exchanged glances with joy in their hearts.

The reward for completing a Rank One Killing Order was plentiful, enough to make the eyes of most True Spirit Realms go red.

“Jin’er, this youth is...?”

Old Su’s white eyebrows rose as he questioned.

It wasn’t hard for him to see Zhao Feng’s true cultivation with his True Lord Rank cultivation, and the Tenth Core Elder had also placed great importance on Zhao Feng just then.

“Tenth Elder, you go stall Old Monster Su. I’ll capture this brat. Remember not to kill him.”

The fat baldy was overfilled with happiness.

This time’s Rank One Killing Order was different than usual and required the target to be alive.

“Hmph, do you think I’ll let you have all the credit? I’ll leave Old Monster Su to you.”

The slender woman ignored the Eighteenth Elder and flashed toward Zhao Feng and Princess Jin.

The fat baldy gritted his teeth but couldn’t go against her.

The rankings of the thirty-six Core Elders were directly linked to their strength and status.

He knew how strong she was and obviously couldn't take the credit from her.

“Su Tianchen, let's play.”

The fat baldy waved his white bone sword with a dim expression and slashed out sword flames to stall Old Su.

As for the slender woman, her movement was unpredictable and aimed toward Princess Jin and Zhao Feng.

However, with Old Su's level, he was able to see where the slender woman moved and blocked the two Core Elders immediately.

“Tenth Elder, why not slay this old undead first? It's also a large credit.”

The fat baldy suggested with some infuriation.

“En, this old undead is pretty troublesome.”

The slender woman's attacks suddenly split and shot toward Old Su's flaw.

Old Su needed to protect Zhao Feng and Princess Jin together at the same time and cried bitterly in his heart.

If he was at his peak, he could obviously kill the two Elders in just a short while, but now his strength had dropped to the True Mystic Rank level.

“Master...”

Princess Jin’s eyes started to get teary and turned toward the blue-haired youth.

She sighed in her heart, “If you can bring out even half the strength you had at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, this situation would be easily solved.”

Right at this moment, the blue-haired youth’s figure moved slightly.

“The change in the God’s Spiritual Eye this time seems to be different than before.”

Zhao Feng groaned and covered his left eye. The painful bloating sensation was ten times to hundreds of times more painful.

If it weren’t for his strong will, he probably would have fainted already.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the nine-point-nine-yards frozen pond had almost fully melted and ripples appeared in the water.

However, this state wasn't fully stable.

Every once in a while, the water would turn into ice and emit a chill.

The power of the God's Spiritual Eye revolved around ice and water. If that was all though then it wouldn't be much, but the water would occasionally sparkle azure and the aura of its element would change.

Every time this happened, Zhao Feng's left eye would become azure.

“Your hair...”

Princess Jin suddenly realized that Zhao Feng's blue hair had turned azure for an instant.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat quietly surveyed Zhao Feng's eye and hair with a weird look before starting to think.

“What's going on? My God's Spiritual Eye hasn't evolved but it

can change between ice and water and even go back to the element it once had.”

Zhao Feng started to find a pattern.

Before the change last time, Zhao Feng’s left eye and hair were azure, and just then the God’s Spiritual Eye gave off the aura from before the change.

Ding Ding Peng Boom----

Zhao Feng felt a white-bearded elder protect him.

As time passed, Old Su became more and more tired. He had to fight two Core Elders at once while protecting Zhao Feng and Princess Jin.

At a certain point in time, the offense of the two Core Elders rose to a peak and they pushed Old Su back.

Old Su was already injured from protecting Zhao Feng and company when his old injuries broke out again.

Wah!

Old Su spat out a mouthful of blood and his face went white.

“Master!”

Princess Jin yelled with sadness.

“Good chance!”

The two Core Elders looked at each other with happiness.

Illusion Sky Fake Stab!

The slender woman’s figure suddenly turned blurry.

Qiu-----

A wave of blades, stacked on top of each other, descended from the sky toward Zhao Feng and Princess Jin.

The wave of blades first went toward Princess Jin and it seemed to have appeared out of nowhere. It was impossible to evade.

“Kill Princess Jin first, then capture Zhao Feng.”

The slender woman’s blurry figure merged into the darkness as her killing intent was released.

Facing an attack of this level, Princess Jin couldn’t counterattack or dodge at all and her face went pale-white.

“Jin’er!”

Old Su spat out a mouthful of blood and exclaimed.

Zhao Feng, who was leaning on Princess Jin, was expressionless, and his face was filled with sleepiness.

The Tenth Core Elder’s eyes flashed with a weird light. Zhao Feng didn’t have any fear even in this situation.

“If that’s the case...”

The slender woman’s face went cold and she slashed toward Princess Jin’s snow-white neck.

In that instant, Princess Jin closed her eyes. Old Su roared but could do nothing.

As for Third Highness and company, their thoughts couldn’t even keep up.

Ding!

A crisp snap rang out in the night.

Time seemed to stop in this moment. Zhao Feng was still leaning



on Princess Jin, half-asleep.

The slender woman was only half a yard away from Zhao Feng and Princess Jin. They could feel each other's breath.

However, her footsteps were frozen.

Crack!

The dagger in the woman's hand had snapped in half.

Miao miao!

A small dark-gray cat toyed with a transparent dagger and, with a flash, the woman's weapon was sliced in half.

"How is this possible? My Twilight Night Dagger is a rare Mid-Tier Spiritual-Grade inheritance weapon and a rare treasure of assassins."

The slender woman was dazed. She couldn't accept this.

"What!?"

The fat baldy's jaw had almost fallen to the ground. He watched the slender woman's Twilight Night Dagger get chopped in half by the little thieving cat's dagger.

The “Illusionary Sky Fake Stab” was the Tenth Core Elder’s famous move and even normal True Mystic Ranks couldn’t react in time.

How could the little thieving cat’s speed be so fast as to stop the Tenth Core Elder’s attack in a flash?

What was more incredible was the little thieving cat’s dagger. What kind of background did it have to be able to slice through Spiritual-grade weapons like tofu?

Even True Lord Ranks couldn’t do that.

At this point in time, both sides fell into a momentary daze.

“Little thieving cat, you shouldn’t release the aura of your weapon so easily.... Let me handle it.”

Zhao Feng rubbed his temples tiredly.

Back at the Purple Saint Treasured Palace, even the Purple Saint Partial Spirit panicked when the little thieving cat got this mysterious inheritance weapon.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat nodded its head and instantly took back

the mysterious transparent dagger.

As soon as he spoke, Zhao Feng slowly stood up.

“Dumb brat, you can’t do anything at all and want to fight back?”

The fat baldy recovered from the momentary shock.

The cat’s performance just then had stunned him, but he soon realized that the little thieving cat’s threat came from the mysterious dagger.

“Hand over that dagger...”

The expression of the black-dressed woman soon turned from shock to greed and overwhelming joy.

If this mysterious dagger fell into the hands of a true assassin, what kind of legend would it create?

Zhao Feng didn’t bother with the two Elders. He opened the power of the God’s Spiritual Eye impatiently as he fought the urge to sleep.

Hu~

Zhao Feng’s left eye turned from a calm blue to a freezing cold,

then to a sharp azure glint.

The three elements of water, ice, and wind signaled the beginning of the unknown.

# Chapter 451 - Change of the Eye (3)

---

“Watch out for his eye bloodline!”

The Eighteenth Core Elder noticed the change in Zhao Feng’s left eye and couldn’t help but warn the slender woman.

They had obviously looked at the history of the number one genius of the Thirteen Countries.

His eye bloodline was his specialty.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng’s left eye underwent an unknown change. It was occasionally cold and icy, then calm as water, then swift as the wind.

Zhao Feng forcefully suppressed the bloating sensation and pain before managing to step out.

“Zhao Feng... you...”

Princess Jin quickly helped Zhao Feng. She was half happy and half worried when she saw Zhao Feng open his left eye.

She had seen the power of his left eye at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and it was probably better than the three major eye families.

However, could Zhao Feng still attack in his current state?

The little thieving cat sat on his shoulder and didn't move, but its black eyes twinkled.

It was probably the only one who understood a thing or two.

After returning to the Cloud area, Zhao Feng aimed toward the Iron Dragon Alliance and used himself as "bait."

However, at the same time, Zhao Feng left behind hidden cards, such as the Ice Imperial Spear and the True Lord Rank ghost corpses.

That was why Zhao Feng stopped the little thieving cat and told it to put away the mysterious dagger.

"Hmph. Fucking cat, hand over the dagger."

The greed and killing intent in the black-dressed woman's eyes became stronger, but she didn't dare ignore Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

Zhao Feng forcefully suppressed his tiredness and circulated the power of his left eye.

In the dimension of his left eye, the pond's aura flipped between ice and water with the occasional flash of wind.

The changes and conversions were what made Zhao Feng feel bloated and painful.

In everyone's eyes, Zhao Feng didn't seem able to even stand properly and needed Princess Jin to help him.

“Just you? Hehe, let's see if your eye bloodline is faster than my assassination skills.”

The slender black-dressed woman smiled gruesomely and a spinning needle appeared in her palm.

The blue-haired youth still seemed tired, but his left eye successfully locked onto the slender woman.

The slender woman suddenly felt an uneasiness come from the bottom of her soul and she made a decision in a split second.

When Zhao Feng's left eye locked onto her, she had no path of retreat.

“Illusions Sky Fake Stab!”

The slender woman's figure once again turned blurry. Only a sharp transparent needle could be seen stabbing toward Zhao Feng's chest.

In that instant, all the True Spirit Realm cultivators, Old Su, Princess Jin, the Eighteenth Core Elder, Elder Jiang.... They all held their breath.

The slender woman's ultimate skill was used once more and her speed reached the maximum. Across the Cloud area, only a small number of those under the True Lord Rank could block this move.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's left eye of ice and water turned back to azure.

Hu~

His blue hair suddenly glittered with azure. The familiar azure blood of his bloodline power had returned.

“It went back to the azure eye from before?”

Zhao Feng's left pupil contracted. He instinctively circulated the azure blood and used an attack similar to the Ice Soul Shooting Line.

Back when he had the azure eye, Zhao Feng didn't know how to use his eye bloodline very well. Zhao Feng instinctively used an eye bloodline skill when his eye returned to the former azure version.

Shua---



In the dark night, a sharp figure was only one or two inches away from Zhao Feng's heart.

The heart was the origin of life. Even a True Lord Rank would die if their heart shattered.

A gruesome and mocking smile appeared on the slender woman's face. Her experience told her the assassination was complete.

However, when the tip of the needle was half an inch away from Zhao Feng's heart, the smile on her face froze and was replaced with puzzlement.

Shua!

A half-transparent azure blade sliced across the slender woman's throat and her blurry figure instantly fell down.

A straight red line appeared on her neck, cutting deeper and deeper.

Once the night wind came, the sound of a head falling to the ground could be heard.

Only then did everyone recover from their dream-like state and take in a cold breath

No one saw what Zhao Feng did.

To be precise, he didn't do anything at all. He only looked at the slender woman with his left eye.

Only Old Su and a couple others saw the flash of azure in Zhao Feng's left eye.

“This move's similar to...”

Princess Jin thought back to the Tuoba Family's bloodline during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

The Heavenly Piercing Eyes of Tuoba Qi would create invisible slashes that shot toward the target.

Because the element of the God's Spiritual Eye had returned to the wind element just then, Zhao Feng's copy of the Heavenly Piercing Eyes was much closer to the original than his ice element version.

Plop!

The headless body of the slender woman fell in a pool of blood.

She probably wouldn't have imagined that she would die to Zhao Feng merely testing out his eye bloodline.

“Tenth Core Elder...!”

The Eighteen Core Elder not far away exclaimed with a grey face.

He took a cold breath and his heart trembled.

The fat baldy never would have imagined that the peak True Mystic Rank slender woman would be killed instantly. He started to regret underestimating the target of a Rank One Killing Order.

Why didn't he listen to the Blood Sickler's warning?

There was no such thing as a regret pill in this world.

After finishing off the slender woman, Zhao Feng suppressed the urge to sleep and locked onto the Eighteenth Elder with his left eye.

“Let me live!”

The fat baldy's soul almost flew off and he knelt down.

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng's left eye turned ice blue.

Ice Soul Shooting Line!

Zhao Feng's left eye condensed a ray of light that shot through the Eighteenth Core Elder's body and soul.

The fat baldy's figure instantly froze and coldness spread across his consciousness.

The next instant, the fat baldy's consciousness went black and he fell into eternal sleep.

His state was similar to Li Hong back in the Purple Saint Ruins. His consciousness had entered a state of everlasting "hibernation." Even those at the Void God Realm couldn't do anything within a short period of time.

Zhao Feng only looked at the two Elders and defeated them.

"The Tenth Core Elder is dead!"

"My god! No one knows if the Eighteenth Core Elder is alive either!"

The remaining True Spirit Realms had the fastest reactions and their guts were broken.

Crack---

In this chaos and panic, the Iron Cloud Death Net broke.

The Iron Dragon Alliance's side lost without a battle. The True Spirit Realm leader ran as the array crumbled.

The members of the Dragon Killing Alliance were dazed and couldn't react immediately.

In just a few breaths time, the Iron Dragon Alliance had forced the village into desperation. But, in the blink of an eye, the Iron Dragon Alliance crumbled.

“Keep on attacking!”

Old Su glanced deeply toward Zhao Feng before ordering the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance to counterattack.

However, the youth who had performed this miracle had once again fallen into a deep sleep.

This time, his sleep was different from before. Zhao Feng's consciousness didn't fall asleep and he could feel the pond within the dimension of his left eye.

The pond was Zhao Feng's source of power.

Di! Di!

A small mysterious whirlpool appeared in the middle of the nine-point-nine-yards pond.

Zhao Feng's consciousness moved and merged with the small

whirlpool.

Weng~

Zhao Feng felt as if he had become the center of the pond, and the aura of the pond began to change with his instincts.

From water to ice.

This power seemed to be a natural talent and couldn't be described with words.

Immediately following that, Zhao Feng controlled the small whirlpool.

Shua!

The surface of the pond became filled with chaotic azure wind.

Birth of wind.

“Looks like the God's Spiritual Eye's change is indeed different from before.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Firstly, the God's Spiritual Eye didn't undergo an overwhelming

change like last time when his hair turned blue.

The conversion between ice and water wasn't too much of a difference.

Zhao Feng felt as if this change was just a preparation for a big change.

Although the God's Spiritual Eye had only undergone a small change, it still benefitted Zhao Feng greatly.

He could now control his eye bloodline power as he pleased.

It was unknown how long he slept for, but, when Zhao Feng opened his eyes again, the bloating sensation and pain from his God's Spiritual Eye had faded by more than half.

It seemed like the God's Spiritual Eye had passed the most critical period.

“You're awake...”

Princess Jin's soft voice sounded and Zhao Feng smiled faintly as he sat up, “How long did I sleep for?”

At this point in time, Zhao Feng's left eye seemed to contain a moisture similar to water.

The past coldness had disappeared and his eye seemed more elegant and noble.

Princess Jin's face went red as her heart rate sped up. She was used to the cold, wicked, and emotionless youth. She never would have imagined that he would have such a caring side to him.

“You... you slept half a month this time. I'll go tell Master.”

Princess Jin managed to control her emotions and was scared Zhao Feng would fall asleep again.

“Relax, I won't fall asleep again anytime soon.”

Zhao Feng understood his current situation.

After a while, in a secret underground room in the depths of the mountain.

Zhao Feng sat face to face with Old Su.

Princess Jin poured tea for the two of them and left. She knew that this meeting wasn't something she could attend.

“Zhao Feng, I am very grateful for your help. I didn't think that the small Thirteen Countries would have a genius such as you. Of course, I understand why you came here....”



# Chapter 452 - The Only Way

---

“Of course, I understand why you came here....”

Old Su gave his thanks and praise, but then went straight into the topic.

Obviously, he was worried that Zhao Feng would fall asleep at any moment and speaking about irrelevant things would waste precious time.

“Oh? Does Old Su care to explain?”

Zhao Feng revealed some interest and was pleased by how Old Su acted.

Cough cough.

Old Su paused slightly as he circulated his Qi of True Spirit to forcefully suppress the old injuries in his body.

At the same time, he inspected Zhao Feng closely – this overwhelming prodigy of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Princess Jin obviously didn't hide anything from her Master and, knowing this shocking news, Old Su was instantly stunned. He still hadn't fully calmed down.

Old Su glanced at Zhao Feng deeply and understood that, as long as an overwhelming prodigy such as Zhao Feng wasn't killed, he would definitely become someone who controlled the continent.

Maybe, after several years, Zhao Feng would even be comparable to the legendary Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion Patriarch or Sword Saint Ye Wuxie.

“Firstly, the Iron Dragon Alliance is our mutual enemy. I believe that Brother Zhao won't question this.”

Old Su finally spoke but he didn't conclude right away.

“That's right.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly. One could see the enmity from how he pointed the tip of the spear toward the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“If I'm correct, the reason you came back to the Cloud area is to save your Clan.”

Old Su said calmly.

Zhao Feng nodded his head calmly and signaled for Old Su to continue.

In reality, it wasn't hard to guess this due to Zhao Feng's past

“However, you’re alone and want to use the Dragon Killing Alliance’s power to understand and fight the Iron Dragon Alliance. Therefore, you came to us.”

Old Su smiled and looked toward Zhao Feng.

This time, Zhao Feng neither nodded his head nor disagreed.

“May I ask, what suggestion does Old Su have for me?”

Zhao Feng smiled. His left eye glittered with water and seemed very elegant.

Old Su suddenly realized that he couldn’t see through this youth, but he didn’t hide his thoughts.

“The suggestion this old man gives you... is to leave the Cloud area.”

Old Su said sharply.

Leave the Cloud area. This was Old Su’s advice toward Zhao Feng.

“Why?”

Zhao Feng was surprised.

“The smartest decision is to return to the force behind you and cultivate for many years until you’ve fully grown and can change everything. At least, you need to be important enough to bring reinforcements.”

Old Su said solemnly.

Zhao Feng paused and started to decipher the meaning behind Old Su’s words.

He smiled and his thoughts toward Old Su improved. Old Su was honest and said everything directly.

Knowing the glory and fame Zhao Feng had achieved in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Old Su not only didn’t want him to join the Dragon Killing Alliance, he even encouraged Zhao Feng to leave the Cloud area.

Obviously, Old Su thought that it would be regretful if a prodigy like Zhao Feng died early.

“Old Su, you only need to tell me how to save the Broken Moon Clan and the true strength of the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

Zhao Feng didn’t spend much time on the issue and quickly changed the topic.

Old Su wasn't surprised and smiled instead. How could an overwhelming prodigy such as Zhao Feng give up so easily?

However, Old Su was confident that he had the ability to change Zhao Feng's views.

"You might not know this, but the Thirteen Clans aren't just subordinates of the Iron Dragon Alliance in name. They signed a Blood Pact two years ago when they surrendered."

"Blood Pact?"

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly.

Back when he was being pursued by Master Haiyun, he left the Thirteen Countries in a hurry and didn't know the specifics of the surrender.

All he knew was that, amongst the Thirteen Clans, the Ancient Shrine was the first to betray them as they had some connections with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion already.

As for the other twelve clans, they all surrendered when True Lord Tiexiao descended.

"Back then, at the Dragon Concealing Lake, the upper echelons of the twelve Clans all signed a Blood Pact and made their forces

subordinate to the Iron Dragon Alliance. You should know the power of a Blood Pact. It's a force that belongs to the heaven and earth."

Old Su sighed lightly when he spoke up to here.

"This means that, even if I return to the Broken Moon Clan, Master can't help me. On the contrary, my return would cause more trouble?"

Zhao Feng's expression was slightly solemn.

"That's right. If you want to save the Broken Moon Clan, the only way is to charge straight into the headquarters of the Iron Dragon Alliance. As long as they're destroyed, the Blood Pact will lose its power. This is also the simplest method."

Old Su couldn't help but look at Zhao Feng when he spoke up to here.

How daring would it be to directly attack the headquarters of the Iron Dragon Alliance? It was unthinkable and unrealistic.

The reason Old Su spoke of this "unrealistic" method as the only way was to make Zhao Feng reconsider things.

However, Zhao Feng's expression didn't change. His eye had a weird light when Old Su mentioned this method.

After a moment of silence.

“How strong is the Iron Dragon Alliance?”

Zhao Feng finally asked the most important question.

“How strong?”

Old Su shook his head and smiled, “The entire Cloud area – the two strong countries, the thirteen small countries, and their forces – are under its control. There’re four Palace Lords, thirty-six Core Elders, and other elites. Their hands cover the sky in the Cloud area and are starting to extend to nearby strong countries. Furthermore, this is only their strength on the surface. The Iron Dragon Alliance is backed by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. Who knows how many experts they still have?”

Four Palace Lords, thirty-six Core Elders.

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed as he understood the upper echelons of the Iron Dragon Alliance.

Not long ago, just the Iron Dragon Alliance’s two Core Elders had already forced the Dragon Killing Alliance into a desperate situation.

The thirty-six Core Elders each controlled a Palace, and above the

Palaces were Palace Lords.

Each Palace Lord controlled nine Palaces and were all definitely at the True Lord Rank.

“True Lord Tiexiao, the one who forced the Thirteen Clans to surrender back then, is one of the four Palace Lords.”

Old Su mentioned the Core Elders and the stronger Palace Lords.

Four Palace Lords.

What Zhao Feng really cared about were the four Palace Lords and the experts of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

After half the time required to make tea had passed.

“Thank you, Old Su. Going to the Iron Dragon Alliance’s headquarters is the simplest and most straightforward method.”

Zhao Feng slowly stood up and Old Su couldn’t help but pause.

Did Zhao Feng finally listen to him? But he felt something was amiss.

From the beginning, Zhao Feng didn’t have any fear and his words contained confidence.



As Zhao Feng was about to leave.

“Wait, you’re not going to leave the Cloud area?”

“Of course not.”

The blue-haired youth’s footsteps stopped.

“Have you already called for reinforcements?”

Old Su guessed.

“I alone am enough.”

Zhao Feng laughed and continued walking out.

What!?

Old Su’s finger pointed toward Zhao Feng and it started to tremble due to his anger.

Arrogant! Far too arrogant!!

Old Su took a deep breath and pointed toward Zhao Feng as he spoke in a trembling tone, “You’re one of the overwhelming

prodigies of this generation, but ignorance will only make you fall into the abyss.”

Zhao Feng didn't listen to him as he kept on walking with a powerful belief.

“Stop!”

Old Su roared as his white hair waved. His True Lord Rank aura summoned the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby and caused the skies to change.

Power of the True Lord Rank.

Although Old Su's strength had dropped, his mental energy was still there.

“Hehe, early stage True Lord Rank. This was Old Su's peak power?”

The blue-haired youth in Old Su's sight smiled. At this moment, he seemed to turn into the ocean; broad and limitless, deep and unfathomable.

An invisible wave of mental energy flowed across and seemed to freeze the room.

“You... you...”

Old Su's heart trembled. He felt pressure just being in front of this aura.

This mental energy aura was stronger than any True Lord Rank he had ever seen. The opponent's soul seemed to envelope the world and made Old Su's soul shake.

The expression on Old Su's face turned from fear and panic to overwhelming joy and disbelief.

Finally.

Old Su glanced toward the youth in front of him with respect, "I didn't think that your strength had reached this level. Looks like I've underestimated you."

However, Old Su was still curious.

"You should be able to break through to the True Lord Rank easily. But just you by yourself isn't enough to shake an enormous monster like the Iron Dragon Alliance."

Zhao Feng smiled but didn't reply.

If it weren't for the change in his left eye, he should be at the True Lord Rank by now.

Shua Shua!

A black pearl appeared in Zhao Feng's hand and he gently tapped it.

Two deep howls along with terrifying auras appeared next to Zhao Feng.

In the grey mist, two dark-silver ghost corpses guarded Zhao Feng's left and right.

“True Lord Rank!!?? How is this possible...? The Cloud area... even strong countries and great countries can't train a ghost corpse to the True Lord Rank easily!”

Old Su almost fell over as his heart fluttered.

Zhao Feng nodded in satisfaction as he inspected the two dark-silver ghost corpses. After two months of being inside the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, their cultivation and strength was approaching the early stage True Lord Rank.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was also one of the items the Purple Saint Partial Spirit gave Zhao Feng and it had once been a sacred item of the Ten Thousand Ghost Emperor. Back then, the Ten Thousand Ghost Emperor destroyed several two-star sects with his army of ghosts.

Shua Shua!

The two True Lord Rank ghost corpses were quickly recalled.

Old Su still hadn't recovered. The shock Zhao Feng gave him was more than what he had experienced in his one or two-hundred years of life.

“This is just the start.... When my eye bloodline fully recovers, anything and everything will be possible.”

# Chapter 453 - Kill One Person

---

Within the secret room, after experiencing such shock, Old Su managed to regain control of his emotions, but he couldn't help feeling slightly defeated.

He was one of the strongest experts of the Cloud area, had the cultivation of a True Lord Rank, and controlled a strong country. He ruled countless lives and decided their destiny.

The country Zhao Feng once lived in was only a pond in Old Su's eyes, and the Broken Moon Clan was just a tiny force.

It wasn't hard to imagine that Old Su was also a prodigy in his youth.

At this moment, Old Su felt shocked, stunned, and defeated.

Admiration and respect appeared on his face as he looked at the blue-haired youth.

This was a world where the strong ruled; age didn't matter.

Zhao Feng's performance in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and his current strength made even Old Su look up to him.

Thinking back to how he "warned" Zhao Feng, Old Su's face went red.

Zhao Feng's total strength was comparable to at least three True Lord Ranks since he had those two dark-silver ghost corpses.

Old Su was certain that Zhao Feng had the strength of a True Lord Rank to be able to control the two ghost corpses. Plus, there wouldn't be any difficulty for Zhao Feng to reach the True Lord Rank himself.

“Old Su, I'll return to the Thirteen Countries after sleeping one more time.”

Zhao Feng's eyelids were slightly heavy. He estimated that he could only stay awake for a maximum of four more hours.

“Return to the Thirteen Countries? What can you do?”

Old Su couldn't help but ask.

The Thirteen Clans were the subordinates of the Iron Dragon Alliance. First Elder and everyone in the Broken Moon Clan had all signed the Blood Pact.

If Zhao Feng went back to the Broken Moon Clan, he would only cause trouble for First Elder.

“I'm going to the Broken Moon Clan... to kill someone.”

Zhao Feng's calm eyes suddenly flickered with killing intent that would make any True Spirit Realm expert's heart tremble.

The change between water and ice happened with one thought.

“If you need any help, this old man and the Dragon Killing Alliance will do their best to help.”

Old Su sighed lightly and knew he couldn't stop Zhao Feng. Old Su had to say this, if for no other reason than the fact that Zhao Feng had saved them.

Zhao Feng thought for a while before stating two points:

“I want Old Su to help me find the headquarters and strongholds of the Iron Dragon Alliance, as well as tracking the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

“Secondly, I also want the Dragon Killing Alliance to clean up after me and wash the Cloud area.”

Old Su wasn't surprised at the first point but his heart shook at the second.

The “cleaning” that came out of Zhao Feng's mouth was spoken in a casual tone, and this made Old Su's heart jump.

Zhao Feng could ask for reinforcements from the Canopy Great



Country, but he didn't do so.

After all, the Cloud area was Zhao Feng's hometown. He wanted to organize it himself, without any outside help.

“Unfortunately, this old man's foundation is injured and can only help a little.”

Old Su felt guilty.

Although Zhao Feng was strong, he was alone and felt unreliable.

After all, the Iron Dragon Alliance was a powerful force that ruled the Cloud area. Facing countless Ascended Realm and True Spirit Realm experts, how small was Zhao Feng in comparison?

Of course, Old Su didn't know that Zhao Feng had “forgotten” about battles with overwhelming numbers.

“En, Old Su has the heart to help and will even use the Dragon Killing Alliance's power. This one also has a present.”

Zhao Feng gently tapped the ancient metal ring.

Weng~~

A mysterious green liquid floated in the air, and the aura of life it

released felt like the embrace of a mother.

“This is... the Elixir of Life?”

Old Su’s heart shook as he revealed an excited expression.

The Elixir of Life could only be formed under certain conditions and it was almost impossible for it to appear in the Azure Flower Continent.

This Elixir of Life was from the exchange Zhao Feng had with Ye Yanyu.

The Elixir of Life was the essence of life from the Life Returning Grass.

Zhao Feng had first traded for two drops of the Elixir of Life from Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat had stolen half of the Life Returning Grass from her later.

The Life Returning Grass had been given to the Towering Tree Yao so it could recover from the heavy injury of the Void God Protection.

However, Zhao Feng also purposely kept two drops of the Elixir of Life for himself.

Therefore, in reality, Zhao Feng had four drops, and one of them

was reserved for the mysterious elder in order to repay him.

Of the remaining three drops, Zhao Feng gave one to Old Su.

After all, Old Su was the Dragon Killing Alliance's leader, and if he was able to return back to his peak strength he could help Zhao Feng a lot.

“Elixir of Life.... Looks like you just came back from an inheritance.”

The Life Returning Grass and other legendary life prolonging items were long extinct in the Azure Flower Continent and could only be gotten from outside inheritances.

Zhao Feng smiled but didn't speak. He signaled Old Su to use the Elixir of Life.

Zhao Feng had inspected Old Su's injuries with his God's Spiritual Eye. They reached the Source of True Spirit and were extremely hard to recover from. If one used their Qi of True Spirit without care, their injury would worsen and even cause a fall in cultivation.

However, Zhao Feng still believed in the Elixir of Life.

In theory, the Elixir of Life would be a great help even if it was a Sovereign that was heavily injured

Old Su gratefully used the Elixir of Life and sat down to recover.

Half the time it took to make tea later, a strong surge of Qi of True Spirit appeared from Old Su.

Zhao Feng smiled and saw the recovery of the injury to Old Su's Source of True Spirit. In this short time, most of the danger had passed.

He believed that Old Su would be able to recover to his peak in half a month's time.

Zhao Feng didn't stay any longer and returned back to where he was sleeping earlier.

Two hours later.

"The next time I wake up will be the time I return to the Thirteen Countries."

Zhao Feng closed his tired eyes with sleepiness.

Princess Jin carefully served him on orders from Old Su.

It was incredible for a noble figure such as Princess Jin, who had participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, to serve a youth.

However, Princess Jin's eyes were filled with joy and her face occasionally turned red with care.

Many members of the Iron Dragon Alliance, including Elder Jiang and Third Highness, didn't understand this, but they didn't know the truth about Zhao Feng.

In the blink of an eye, another half a month passed.

The new stronghold of the Dragon Killing Alliance was in the depths of the mountains.

At a certain point in time, a powerful surge of True Spirit aura caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby to light up.

The sky turned into green waves of light, and the mental energy pressure made the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance unable to breathe.

“True Lord Rank aura!”

“A complete True Lord Rank aura.... It's Old Su!”

“Great! Are Old Su's injuries all healed now?”

The members of the Dragon Killing Alliance celebrated.

Only Princess Jin was surprised. She knew clearly just how deep her Master's injuries were, and they could be said to be almost certainly unrecoverable.

How could he be able to recover back to the True Lord Rank within the short time of half a month?

“Could all of this be...?”

Princess Jin's eyes turned toward a sleeping blue-haired youth.

This was the only person she could think of.

Maybe it was because of the change in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, but the sleeping blue-haired youth opened his eyes.

“Congratulations to Old Su for recovering completely.”

Zhao Feng's light laugh sounded from the depths of the mountains.

Princess Jin's eyes blurred as Zhao Feng disappeared.

In the next instant, at the peak of the mountains.

A calm blue-haired youth walked shoulder to shoulder with a

white-bearded man, talking and laughing.

Princess Jin watched this scene with shock. She suddenly realized that she had still underestimated Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng was still at the True Mystic Rank during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. What level has he reached after returning from the inheritance?”

Princess Jin’s heart couldn’t calm down.

The youth whom she watched sleep had reached the clouds.

“Congratulations on Old Su exiting seclusion.”

The nearby members of the Dragon Killing Alliance bowed and congratulated toward the peak of the mountain.

“Hehe, this is all thanks to our friend Zhao Feng. He has brought hope to the Dragon Killing Alliance, and I believe his miracles and glory will appear once again in the Cloud area.”

Old Su raised his hand, expressing his gratitude and respect toward Zhao Feng.

The members of the Dragon Killing Alliance were stunned. This included Elder Jiang, Third Highness, and company, who were the first ones to meet Zhao Feng.

At the same time, dozens of miles away.

In the air, a dark-red ship around twenty yards long was floating. A faint bloody green wind surrounded it, giving it a dark, crushing aura.

“Old Monster Su’s recovered his True Lord Rank strength.”

A raspy voice sounded from within the ship.

It was an ugly human who looked like a corpse. Dark-silver stripes covered him.

It was the Blood Corpse Protector.

“Palace Lord, our overall strength is higher and Old Monster Su has just barely recovered. He’s still not your match.”

There were two or three nearby True Mystic Rank experts and more than ten True Spirit Realms in total.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s eyes flashed with a red light as he stared at the blue-haired youth with a dim expression, “It’s really him....”

“Palace Lord, leave this Zhao Feng... to me.”



A cold black-robed youth said in a deep tone. He was one of the three True Mystic Ranks in front of the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

This black-robed youth had mysterious eyes that seemed to reach the depths of hell.

He glanced toward Zhao Feng on the mountain with uncontrollable battle intent.

“Lin Tong? If I remember correctly, your Heavenly Absent Eyes were defeated by this brat at the Alliance Banquet of the Thirteen Countries.”

Another True Mystic Rank said playfully.

“Hehe, Lin Tong just came back from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance and I bet even the Palace Lord is interested in his strength.”

# Chapter 454 - We Meet Again

---

On the dark-red ship, the black-robed youth – “Lin Tong” – became the center of attention.

The elites of the Iron Dragon Alliance were curious about this new face with an eye bloodline.

Only a small number of people knew Lin Tong’s history.

Back at the Alliance Banquet, Lin Tong was one of the Four Stars alongside Cang Yuyue, Xu Zixuan, and Ao Yuetian.

In this generation, no one dared to fight Lin Tong. However, both he and Cang Yuyue became stepping stones for someone else’s glory, and that person was standing on the mountain not too far away.

“Zhao Feng, although I lost to you last time, I’ll get my revenge now that I’ve returned from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.”

Lin Tong’s black eyes were twisted, mysterious, and dark.

A cold mental energy aura permeated the air and made the hearts of the elites nearby jump.

At the same time, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord retracted his sight. He was certain that Zhao Feng was the youth from back then

and, facing Lin Tong's "plea to fight," the Blood Corpse Palace Lord shook his head, "You're not his match."

Lin Tong's expression froze, shock and unwillingness appearing in his eyes.

However, the person standing in front of him was one of the four rulers of the Iron Dragon Alliance and a Protector of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

No one dared to question the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's words. His knowledge and experience were above the standard of the Cloud area.

Lin Tong was about to say something when the blue-haired youth suddenly turned and glanced toward the ship with a smile.

The experts at the True Spirit Realm possessed extremely sensitive eyesight and their hearts shook as they saw this scene.

The youth's left eye was as broad as the ocean. Zhao Feng's actions obviously raised Old Su's attention.

"Looks like I've attracted too much attention by recovering."

Old Su sighed, but Zhao Feng knew this wasn't the true reason.

Zhao Feng had challenged the Iron Dragon Alliance.

The Blood Sickler, the Eighteenth Core Elder, and the Tenth Core Elder had all died because of him.

Zhao Feng's threat to the Iron Dragon Alliance got the attention of the upper echelons.

What made Zhao Feng surprised was that he saw more than one familiar face.

Zhao Feng obviously had a deep impression of the Blood Corpse Protector. Their battle in the Scarlet Moon Cave was dangerous, requiring both intelligence and courage.

Lin Tong was also a powerful enemy in the Alliance Banquet two years ago.

Back then, Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, and Zhao Feng formed a "three-party standoff."

"Old Su, you take the Dragon Killing Alliance members and retreat. I'll play with these guys."

Zhao Feng smiled. After waking up this time, the bloating sensation and the pain were very faint, and the pond within the dimension of the left eye almost reached ten yards.

His bloodline power was more controllable than before and had

reached an entirely new level.

“Ok, I’ll organize the retreat. You be careful.”

Old Su knew a bit about Zhao Feng’s strength and didn’t reject his offer. After all, the Iron Dragon Alliance was extremely strong and, apart from Old Su, the others would only limit Zhao Feng.

Shua!

Old Su’s figure disappeared from the mountain. His voice resounded across the valley as the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance quickly disappeared.

On the mountain, Zhao Feng was the only person left. He put his hands behind his back as his blue hair waved in the wind, and a smile appeared on his face.

“Palace Lord, the spawn of the Dragon Killing Alliance are retreating.”

“Hmm? There seems to be one person left behind to cover them.”

The dark-red ship broke into chaos.

Everyone from the Dragon Killing Alliance was retreating, including Old Su at the True Lord Rank, but the blue-haired youth stayed behind and confidently looked toward the people on the

ship.

This scene made Lin Tong's heart shake. What level was Zhao Feng at? Lin Tong couldn't see through Zhao Feng and his ocean-like aura.

Just the courage Zhao Feng displayed made Lin Tong sigh.

If Lin Tong was in the same situation, he would obviously run as far as he could.

His opponent from the past stayed behind instead and confidently faced them.

This courage shook not only Lin Tong, but all the other experts on the ship as well.

“What an arrogant brat. He's just an ant in front of a carriage.”

“Palace Lord, we should quickly slay this brat. The Dragon Killing Alliance isn't far away.”

The True Spirit Realm cultivators on the ship were filled with killing intent and anger.

Zhao Feng's actions had enraged them.

However, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's expression flickered and, although his face was filled with hate and killing intent, he didn't immediately attack.

“Hehe, Blood Corpse Protector, we haven't seen each other for such a long time. Hope you're well.”

A light laughter sounded from the mountain.

At this moment in time, the Dragon Killing Alliance was retreating, but both friend and foe alike could hear Zhao Feng's voice clearly.

“What's going on? It sounds as if this Zhao Feng knows the Blood Corpse Palace Lord from long ago.”

Both sides felt weird. Zhao Feng's tone was as if he had interacted with the Blood Corpse Palace Lord before and might have even fought him.

Some were even suspicious that this youth was actually an old monster.

On the ship, the gazes of the entire Iron Dragon Alliance landed on the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, awaiting his orders.

“Old Su has recovered his strength. It's not realistic to kill all of the Dragon Killing Alliance, but since this brat's confident that he can cover them, we'll play with him.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's raspy voice sounded in an elegant manner, and the hearts of the True Spirit Realm experts twitched.

Those familiar with the Blood Corpse Palace Lord knew that this meant he would go all out.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord remembered things very clearly, and once he remembered someone, he would torture them in an "elegant" manner.

However, wasn't it a bit too exaggerated to send the elites of two Palaces and a Palace Lord just to deal with a junior?

"Zhao Feng, I admire your courage staying behind, but you will regret this decision for life."

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord waved a blood-colored flag in his hand.

Hu~

A chaotic gust of bloody wind swept toward the mountaintop.

"Send the order.... Capture Zhao Feng alive."

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord stood at the head of the ship but didn't immediately attack.



Even he couldn't fully sense Zhao Feng's mental energy aura, but he was sure that Lin Tong and company were definitely not his match.

If he didn't have strength close to or comparable to the True Lord Rank, how could Zhao Feng dare to stay behind by himself?

“Understood.”

The three True Mystic Ranks didn't know what kind of feud the Blood Corpse Palace Lord had with Zhao Feng for them to use a force like this to settle things, but they instantly obeyed.

“Palace Lord, I will restrict his eye bloodline.”

Lin Tong suggested. Everyone knew the specialty of this Rank One Killing Order's target.

Zhao Feng's eye bloodline was terrifying. The Tenth Core Elder as well as the Eighteenth Core Elder had fallen to it.

This was why the Iron Dragon Alliance sent Lin Tong.

Sou Sou Sou---

The three True Mystic Ranks and a group of experts were led by Lin Tong as they turned into three streaks of light, closing in on

Zhao Feng.

If one looked down from above, they would realize that the three True Mystic Ranks and company made a half-surrounding formation that closed in on the mountain.

“Master, even a Palace Lord from the Iron Dragon Alliance has come. Zhao Feng’s alone, it’s probably...”

Princess Jin looked back as she retreated.

She was uneasy, and she was unwilling to see the blue-haired youth face the Iron Dragon Alliance alone.

“Jin’er, relax. Zhao Feng’s just playing with them and I will pay attention too.”

Old Su smiled.

Playing with them?

Princess Jin’s eyes were full of shock. It was hard to imagine that these words would come from her Master’s mouth.

“Scarlet Demon Moon Eye!”

At this point in time, Lin Tong sent a distorting blood-colored

moon with his eyes from several miles away.

Slaughter, bloodthirst, darkness, chaos.... Negative auras condensed in his eyes and became an invisible power that flashed through the air.

At this point in time, the True Spirit Realms around him all felt cold.

A blood-colored moon shone through the clouds and slashed toward the blue-haired youth.

Lin Tong's every action was captured by Zhao Feng's eyes, and he had to admit that the Scarlet Demon Moon Eye was indeed a profound eye bloodline skill for being able to condense negative powers together and create a dominant and cruel force that went straight into the soul.

Normal True Spirit Realms, and even some True Mystic Ranks, would instantly crumble in front of this attack.

In terms of power, Lin Tong's eye bloodline could be compared to the cultivators of the three major eye families several months ago during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Shua!

The Scarlet Demon Moon Eye released a powerful mental energy blood-moon that attempted to erode Zhao Feng's mental energy

world.

Lin Tong and the other True Mystic Ranks revealed joyful expressions.

Unexpectedly, Zhao Feng neither moved nor revealed any signs of defending or evading.

“Hmm? What’s going on...?”

Lin Tong’s body suddenly froze, and his face turned from surprise to fear and panic.

Zhao Feng just ignored Lin Tong’s attack.

Within the dimension of his left eye, a ripple appeared in the pond that absorbed the blood-colored moon.

The calmest thing in the world was water. Water could absorb and envelope.

The powerful Scarlet Demon Moon Eye just now was like a stone that fell into the ocean, not accomplishing anything at all.

# Chapter 455 - Defeated Loser

---

“He ignored my Scarlet Demon Moon Eyes head-on? Has the power of his soul and eye reached a level which can envelop like the ocean?”

Lin Tong's body froze mid-air and the shock in his eyes spread across his face.

Zhao Feng didn't even defend himself just then, ignoring Lin Tong's attack entirely. Simply put, Lin Tong's eye bloodline skill didn't even break through Zhao Feng's mental energy barrier.

Sou Sou----

At the same time, the other two True Mystic Ranks led their forces in charging toward Zhao Feng, who was standing on the mountain top.

According to their plan, Lin Tong would be responsible for restricting Zhao Feng's eye bloodline and the other two True Mystic Ranks would attack him.

Blade of Wind and Lightning!

Zhao Feng lightly exclaimed as a sparkling blade made of Wind and Lightning condensed in his hand, summoning Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in a weird way.

“Not good, retreat~~~~!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s expression changed dramatically as he watched from above.

It was obvious that, at his level, he could tell that Zhao Feng’s every action contained a profundity that surpassed the norm.

However, his warning was too late, or perhaps Zhao Feng’s attack was too fast – so fast that his warning was of no use.

Weng~

The blade split in two and suddenly expanded up to seven or eight yards.

At this instant, the piercing wind seemed able to cut into one’s soul.

Shu Shu!!

Before the two True Mystic Rank experts could react, their heads had left their bodies. Blood splattered everywhere.

The entire process only lasted a couple breaths. Lin Tong’s attack only just ended when, immediately following that, Zhao Feng had casually killed the two experts with a simple blow.

Siii!!!

Lin Tong and the elites of the Iron Dragon Alliance who saw this scene all took in a cold breath.

Lin Tong couldn't help but hiccup.

Not only had Zhao Feng's eye bloodline reached an incredible height, his battle skills were also terrifying.

The two True Mystic Ranks were both Core Elders that ranked within the top fifteen.

If Lin Tong didn't use his eye bloodline against them, he would be able to fight to a draw against them at best.

However, these two experts were killed the same way Zhao Feng chopped radish.

“Hehe. Defeated loser, come and die!”

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back as he glanced into the distance.

Lin Tong's heart shook as if he had fallen into a limitless abyss. Defeat and humiliation enveloped his heart.

“You...!”

Lin Tong gritted his teeth and looked up, ready to fight to the death.

But the instant he looked up, he paused.

The blue-haired figure on the mountain wasn't even looking at him.

At this moment:

“Don't get cocky junior. Back then, I was recovering....”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's hateful voice sounded from behind, and both friend and foe alike paused when they heard this.

“What's... going on?”

Many people paused, and Lin Tong's hands trembled as shock and awkwardness appeared on top of his humiliation.

Defeated loser.

Zhao Feng's words were aimed toward the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.



As for Lin Tong, he had been ignored from the beginning.

The opponent Zhao Feng locked onto was the Blood Corpse Palace Lord. It was hard to imagine that this Blood Corpse Palace Lord was someone whom Zhao Feng had defeated before, hence Zhao Feng's mockery.

“No wonder. Zhao Feng, looks like I underestimated you.”

Old Su hadn't retreated immediately, staying a certain distance away in case Zhao Feng needed help.

However, he realized that he was overthinking things.

Old Su finally understood what Zhao Feng had meant by “playing.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord turned into a streak of bloody purple light and leapt toward Zhao Feng.

Shua!

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's speed was like the wind, and many people present couldn't even see how he moved.

In just a couple blinks of the eye, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord arrived in front of Zhao Feng and released a deep, mountain-like aura that crushed toward Zhao Feng.

“So, this Blood Corpse Palace Lord is the same as Mo Yu from the Black Cliff Palace and cultivates the Corpse Strengthening Technique, but he seems to have merged it with the Dao of Blood.”

Zhao Feng inspected with his left eye.

In terms of strength, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord was about the same as Mo Yu, but the former was obviously more knowledgeable and cunning.

Crack!

The nearly one-hundred-yard tall mountain boomed and split into pieces, dust and smoke spouting into the sky.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s devastating palm split an entire mountain.

Qiu----

A flash of lightning whistled in the sky. The boom of thunder and screech of wind accompanied Zhao Feng as he flew about a one or two-mile radius.

Cries came from near the dark-red ship.

Every time “thunder boomed and winds screeched,” blood would

splatter with the death of one or two lives.

“Little bastard, come here and give me your life~~~!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord roared with anger as he turned into a bloody purple streak and chased after Zhao Feng.

However, he had no advantage against Zhao Feng in terms of speed.

Zhao Feng used “true battle” to comprehend the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet in his mind.

The Wind Lightning Stone Tablet was the inheritance of the Wind Lightning Emperor who reigned supreme in terms of speed.

Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was higher than the Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s.

Although his cultivation hadn’t reached the True Lord Rank, the amount of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi he could summon wasn’t far off.

Zhao Feng’s speed reached the peak and he could ignore the Blood Corpse Palace Lord as he slayed those from the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“Arghhhhhh!!!!!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's hatred reached a limit and he almost lost his mind. He could only watch as Zhao Feng took the lives of his subordinates.

What made him especially helpless was that Zhao Feng's speed was always just a bit faster than his without wasting any energy.

Zhao Feng's speed suppressed the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's and, with his God's Spiritual Eye's, even an extra one or two Blood Corpse Palace Lords wouldn't be able to stop him.

In just a short while, most of the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's subordinates were dead.

Apart from Lin Tong, everyone else at the True Spirit Realm had been killed.

When Zhao Feng slew his targets, there was no sign of emotion in his eyes. It was as if he was facing human-shaped skeletons.

What made the Blood Corpse Palace Lord even angrier was that, when he killed the Iron Dragon Alliance troops, Zhao Feng would occasionally close his eyes as if comprehending something.

“Ridiculous!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's lungs almost exploded. Zhao Feng was using his subordinates to train himself.

In just a short span of ten to twenty breaths, Zhao Feng had an obvious improvement in his usage of Wind and Lightning.

The tattered Wind Lightning Stone Tablet became covered with arcs of lightning and gusts of wind, and its intent reached the level of “Wind Lightning World.”

Zhao Feng could only comprehend the hair and skin of this world.

Shua!

Zhao Feng realized that, apart from the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, there was no one nearby except for Lin Tong, who was hiding and trembling in the crack of a mountain.

Lin Tong knew that Zhao Feng had set it up this way on purpose, or else he wouldn't be alive.

“Blood Corpse Palace Lord, all your subordinates have died,” Zhao Feng said playfully as a smile surfaced on his face.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's expression was grim and killing intent seemed to condense.

However, he didn't lose his mind. Through this short period of extreme rage, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord had calmed down

instead.

He had already considered the fact that Zhao Feng's eye bloodline specialized in mental energy, capable of attacking directly.

At this point in time, the forces of the Dragon Killing Alliance had already retreated.

As the dust settled, only Zhao Feng and the Blood Corpse Palace Lord remained behind as they faced each other.

The two looked at each other for a short while before attacking at the same time.

Shua!

A "bloody purple streak of light" clashed several times with a "ball of lightning and wind."

Boom----

The power of both sides was extremely condensed and the waves of energy from their clashes didn't exceed twenty yards.

The two figures separated after a few moves and faint scorch marks were left behind on the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's body.

“This Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s physical body is comparable to Mo Yu of the Black Cliff Palace. Even normal True Lord Ranks can’t injure him.”

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart.

Zhao Feng had the advantage in speed when they fought, but in terms of pure strength, he didn’t have the upper hand.

Overall, he had control of the battle, as the Blood Corpse Palace Lord couldn’t defeat him.

“Without the use of my God’s Spiritual Eye, the only other way to increase my battle power would be to break through to the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng’s heart was clear.

Sou!

After pausing for a short while, Zhao Feng’s figure disappeared once more, and the air became filled with the howls of wind and claps of thunder.

Zhao Feng’s control of Wind and Lightning became smoother and their speed and power rose slightly.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord roared and used several secret

techniques, but he was seen by Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

Nothing could beat speed in this world.

Once Zhao Feng had the absolute advantage in speed, as well as the inspection and control of his God's Spiritual Eye, he couldn't lose.

If it were a more normal True Lord Rank – someone that didn't have a very strong physical body like the Blood Corpse Palace Lord – then Zhao Feng might have turned them into mincemeat already.

If the Blood Corpse Palace Lord didn't cultivate the Dao of Corpse Strengthening and the Dao of Blood, Zhao Feng could just summon his two dark-silver ghost corpses to immediately kill his opponent after merely scratching him with their poisonous claws.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly changed into an azure state, and a half-transparent ball of lightning and fire landed on the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

In the azure-eye state, the Lightning Fire God's Eye's strength became more chaotic.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord howled as his entire body started to burn with lightning and fire. At the same time, this force started affecting his mental energy world.



“Such a terrifying eye technique. What kind of eye bloodline does Zhao Feng have to be able to control that?”

Lin Tong, who was hiding in the crack of a mountain, witnessed this devastating skill with a stunned expression.

As someone who cultivated eye techniques, he obviously knew that, the more powerful the skill, the more powerful the eye bloodline needed to be.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng didn't send a mere fire eye, but a lightning and fire eye that was magnified by wind as well.

Lightning and fire attacks had an incredible effect on the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, who cultivated the Dao of Blood and the Dao of Corpse Strengthening.

Seeing that the Blood Corpse Palace Lord was forced into a life or death situation by just one shot of Lightning Fire God's Eye, Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

# Chapter 456 - Blood Corpse Burn

---

In the air, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's body – trained by his Corpse Strengthening Technique – was enveloped by a half-transparent azure flame, lightning and fire together. His whole body burned, leaving behind black scorch marks.

The powerful Wind Lightning Fire Eye even went into the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's mental energy world, and his screams made even Lin Tong's heart jump.

It was hard to believe that the Blood Corpse Palace Lord – one of the four major figures of the Iron Dragon Alliance and an old monster from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion era – had been forced into such a situation by a single move from a junior.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but be surprised at the power of the Lightning Fire God's Eye.

Thinking about it though, he understood why.

The Wind Lightning Stone Tablet that he was comprehending also merged its laws into his Source of True Spirit.

This meant that, inside Zhao Feng's body, his Flame of True Spirit now had the extra elements of lightning and wind, forming a Wind Lightning True Fire.

However, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord was extremely strong and

wouldn't be defeated by just this Wind Lightning Fire God's Eye.

If it were a weaker True Lord Rank, they would at least lose a layer of skin, if they didn't just die outright.

“Blood Corpse Refining Flame!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's eyes seemed to jump with a bloody scarlet flame as his cold voice sounded across the mountains.

Weng~~

A bloody scarlet-and-purple flame appeared on his silver-striped body, accompanied by a gust of cold wind.

The bloody scarlet-purple flame instantly enveloped his body and started to push away the Wind Lightning Fire azure flame.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng found that the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's aura rose dramatically, and his Corpse Dao True Flame was countering his Wind Lightning True Flame to a certain degree.

Zhao Feng snickered coldly and got ready to fire another Lightning Fire God's Eye. Even if it couldn't kill the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, it could at least trouble him for a while.

Yet, when Zhao Feng circulated his eye bloodline, a bloating sensation and sleepiness washed over him.

At the end of the day, the change in the God's Spiritual Eye hadn't fully stabilized and couldn't be overused.

The Wind Lightning Fire God's Eye put a lot of stress on his eye bloodline, therefore it couldn't be used continuously.

Under normal circumstances, Zhao Feng could only use it three times in a row.

In just a short breath or two.

Weng~

The corpse-flame on the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's body faded, and his injuries were healed to a degree where it wasn't obvious he had been injured at all.

“What terrifying recovery speed!”

Zhao Feng's expression changed. He realized that he had underestimated the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord was a Protector of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. His strength wouldn't be that simple.

It was certain that the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's mastery of the Corpse Dao was only higher than Mo Yu from the Black Cliff Palace, not lower.

Mo Yu came from a two-star sect whose strength and inheritance were extremely powerful, but he was still just a junior and not older than thirty years. Whereas, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord had lived for several hundred years and merged the Blood Dao and Corpse Dao together.

The Corpse Dao specialized in defense and resilience toward poison, exhibiting a strong life force, while the Blood Dao specialized in erosion and recovery.

With these two Dao combined, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's battle power exceeded other True Lord Ranks, coming close to the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion's strength.

“Zhe zhe zhe... junior, you think that just one bloodline flame can kill me? If it were that easy, I would have died several hundred years ago in the hands of the Ten Great Clans.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord licked his lips and said in a dark tone.

Zhao Feng's expression didn't change as he continued to float in the air.

This wasn't outside of his expectations. If he killed the Blood Corpse Palace Lord that easily, it would feel surreal.

“Hehe, then let's continue.”

Zhao Feng smiled instead of being surprised, disappearing with a “shua.”

In the next instant, the hum of lightning and screech of wind surrounded the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

The clash started once again.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord roared in anger. He didn't think that Zhao Feng was so troublesome.

Although his mastery in the Dao of Corpses was high and he had strong recovery speed, allowing him to not fear a long battle, Zhao Feng's eye bloodline still made the Blood Corpse Palace Lord uneasy.

The Wind Lightning Fire God's Eye just then might have seemed to not injure the Blood Corpse Palace Lord on the surface, but in reality, it left an injury on his soul.

What made the Blood Corpse Palace Lord more surprised was that Zhao Feng didn't seem to be very intent on killing his opponent and seemed to be playing around instead.

Zhao Feng used this battle to focus mainly on improving himself and consolidating his mental energy level while comprehending the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet.

“Junior, I’m not going to play with you anymore. As long as you’re in the Cloud area, the Iron Dragon Alliance will pursue you.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord showed signs of retreating. The injury to his soul from the Wind Lightning Fire God’s Eye was starting to hurt.

The opponent also had the advantage in speed and was just toying with him.

With the control in Zhao Feng’s hand, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord smartly retreated as he knew he couldn’t win.

“Want to run? It’s not that easy.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly as he turned into an arc of lightning that chased after the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

Sou Sou!

Two powerful auras – one in front, one behind – flashed through the clouds and occasionally into the forests, causing dust to blow.

“They’re finally gone.”

Lin Tong, who was hiding in a mountain crack, was completely covered in sweat. He concealed his aura and prepared to run.

However, the second his footsteps moved, he felt something land on his shoulder that pushed him down.

Miao miao!

A silver-gray cat stood on his shoulder and an agile snake-like whip wrapped around his body.

“Why does Zhao Feng want me to stay behind?”

Lin Tong’s heart went cold. He couldn’t move, as he was restrained by the Mystic Snake Blood Whip, so decided to turn around and use an eye technique.

Pa!

A cat paw slapped Lin Tong in the face and left a scorching red print behind.

Furthermore, although the cat’s paw wasn’t very strong, a “dazing” effect made Lin Tong’s head spin.



At the same time, Zhao Feng had flown dozens of miles in pursuit of the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

When one reached the True Lord Rank, they could fly at maximum speed for one or two-hundred miles and could even last up to one or two-thousand miles if they wished.

Zhao Feng wasn't bent on victory, comprehending the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet as they flew.

Wu~

An azure wind started to condense around him like a transparent shield and, under this state, the wind resistance Zhao Feng faced became smaller.

Waves of lightning spread from his feet, which pushed his speed even further.

These intents and laws were extremely compatible with nature.

“The laws of the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet are as deep as the ocean. It's hard for me to comprehend even a hundredth of the Wind Lightning World.”

Half of Zhao Feng's consciousness was immersed in the tattered Wind Lightning World.

Because of his God's Spiritual Eye, he could do two things at once. Memorizing something after reading it once was only a basic ability.

Of course, this was also due to the fact that the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's speed wasn't faster than Zhao Feng's, or else he wouldn't have the energy to do two things at once.

“Junior, this is all your fault. Don't blame me for going all out....”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord suddenly gritted his teeth as his expression turned dark.

Zhao Feng, who was chasing from behind, suddenly felt a chaotic and deadly aura turn toward him.

“Blood Corpse Burn!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's skin suddenly released an eye-catching flame the color of blood that could be seen within a ten-mile radius.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's aura instantly rose to another level and seemed to turn into a blood-colored sun as a dominating and cold light swept across a radius of one mile.

Qiu----

Just as the light formed by the Blood Corpse Burn charged at Zhao Feng, his heart skipped a beat. The Blood Corpse Palace Lord had released battle power comparable to Ye Yanyu or Zhuang Wan'er.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was restricted and, due to the fact that his real cultivation hadn't reached the True Lord Rank, a head-on clash wasn't beneficial for him.

At this critical moment, Zhao Feng didn't lose his cool.

“Break~~~~~!”

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly turned into a freezing pond as ice-blue blood started to circulate in a weird way within his body.

In an instant.

Weng~~

A magnificent figure wearing a crown and holding a black sword appeared. There was a throne below it as it formed behind Zhao Feng's back.

Through the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and Purple Saint

Ruins, Zhao Feng's bloodline had reached an entirely new level that couldn't be compared to the past.

Ice Lightning Raging Dragon!

Zhao Feng sent out a howling palm that caused thunder to rumble and wind to howl. His bloodline also caused the black sword to faintly move.

A soul-chilling coldness blew over as a chaotic dragon made of lightning and ice formed.

In the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng used this move to send the Wicked Teeth Group flying.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's usage of bloodline, technique, and cultivation had all risen.

Boom Boom Bam~~~~~

Two dominating forces clashed in the clouds.

Around half a breath later, a cold "light of blood" seemed to have the advantage and crushed over toward Zhao Feng.

After all, the Blood Corpse Burn was the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's killing move and required a heavy price to use.

Boom~~~

Zhao Feng's figure retreated by one or two-hundred yards as his blue hair blew wildly in the air.

Eye Change!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye once again changed into a calm blue.

“Let's see this Eye of Water's power.”

Zhao Feng quickly circulated the bloodline in his body.

Normally, water specialized in defense. Who knew what it would do when used by a bloodline.

Boi~~

A ripple of water formed around Zhao Feng and enveloped his body. On the surface, faint arcs of lightning flashed.

“Shuu Shuu Shu~~~~”

Beautiful ripples appeared after the light of blood landed on the water barrier, and there was no loud explosion. In fact, there was only an unusual quiet.

Zhao Feng's figure seemed to be unmoving like the ocean.

What was more incredible was that mysterious lines seemed to surface on the water barrier that seemed to come from ancient times.

This power was more enveloping than the ice bloodline, slowing down and absorbing the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's attack.

# Chapter 457 - Bloodline's New Power

---

In the air, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's body released an eye-catching blood-colored light as if it were a blood-colored sun.

Boom Boom Boi~~

The dominating ray of light swept across a one-mile radius.

Zhao Feng's blue hair was blowing in the wind as a barrier of water formed around his body, which slowed down and absorbed the blood-colored light.

At this moment in time, although Zhao Feng didn't have control of the battle, he was as still as the ocean and as calm as a lake.

"Looks like the Eye of Water's bloodline indeed specializes in defense."

This result is what Zhao Feng was expecting.

In reality, Ice and Water were both similar powers, just in a different state.

Zhao Feng probably wouldn't be able to face the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's secret skill head-on if not for the change in the God's Spiritual Eye.

“Hmph, do you think it’s that simple?”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s raspy voice sounded from the “blood-colored sun.”

Qiu~~~~

The blood-colored sun that was the Blood Corpse Palace Lord suddenly became two or three times faster as he charged toward Zhao Feng.

“Does this Blood Corpse Protector not want his life...?”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. His body went cold as he felt a sense of danger.

In his current state, what the Blood Corpse Palace Lord was doing was similar to burning his Qi of True Spirit. The difference was that the Blood Corpse Burn was more stable.

Shua!

The water barrier rippled as Zhao Feng retreated. He circulated his Qi of True Spirit and his bloodline power to the maximum.

“Die~~~!”



The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's face was twisted as he bit his lips and lifted his arm.

Crack!

The blood-corpse arm shot out from the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's shoulder and charged toward Zhao Feng with doubled speed.

What!!?

Zhao Feng jumped up in surprise after inspecting it with his God's Spiritual Eye.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord paid the price of an arm to use a power that surpassed his level.

“Blood Corpse Broken Arm!”

The broken-off arm turned into an eye-catching streak of light.

“Not good!! Scarlet Moon Secret Technique!”

Old Su, who was watching from far away, broke out into a cold sweat as he saw this attack.

At this critical moment, Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual

Eye and locked onto the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's move.

However, speed reigned supreme in this world.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord's move had reached a terrifying speed that almost couldn't be dodged even by True Lord Ranks, unless it was someone like Lu Tianyi.

Although Zhao Feng's thoughts could keep up, his body couldn't.

Shuaaaaa~~~~

The beam of light scraped across Zhao Feng's body and flew past.

Boi~ Pa!

The beautiful barrier of water trembled as it turned dim and shattered.

Luckily, the Water Bloodline's strong defense had decreased most of the damage.

Bam!

Zhao Feng's body flipped several times in the air as he was pushed back dozens of yards. A streak of blood leaked from his mouth as he stabilized himself.

He was injured?

Zhao Feng's expression was a little ugly. He didn't expect the Blood Corpse Palace Lord to pay the price of an arm to counterattack.

The injury that Zhao Feng received just now wasn't very light, but his expression didn't change. Due to his Life Returning Grass and Elixir of Life, he had two lives.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng suddenly felt a weird sensation coming from his Water Bloodline.

Di! Di!

A thin layer of transparent water washed over Zhao Feng's body like the spring rain.

“This is...?”

Zhao Feng felt his injuries recovering quickly. The most obvious were the bloody marks on his body. They healed with a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. New skin grew without even leaving a scar.

Great!

Zhao Feng was overjoyed. Although the Water Bloodline didn't have the Ice Bloodline's offense and couldn't slow down the opponent, it had great defensive and healing abilities.

This bloodline was used to perfection on Zhao Feng's body.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord also had recovery capabilities, but Zhao Feng's Water Bloodline was obviously better than the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's.

“This brat's bloodline can switch between ice and water. Such recovery speed.... How is this possible?”

Waves roared in the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's heart.

The God's Spiritual Eye now allowed Zhao Feng's eye bloodline to switch between ice and water, and whatever bloodline Zhao Feng had was just the “product” of his God's Spiritual Eye.

When his bloodline went from ice to water, he had incredible healing and defensive abilities.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord had paid such a heavy price to damage Zhao Feng, but he recovered in just a blink of an eye.

“Hehehe.... All my injuries are now healed.”

Zhao Feng couldn't contain his happiness.

On the other hand, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's expression was extremely ugly.

“Ri... ridiculous!!”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

However, he didn't lose his mind. He used the remaining power of the Blood Corpse Burn to escape into the sky.

At this point in time, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord was heavily injured and missing an arm while Zhao Feng was uninjured. Waves appeared in his heart that couldn't be calmed down, and he felt utterly helpless.

Zhao Feng stood in the air and didn't immediately pursue him.

“The Water Bloodline has incredible recovery capabilities, but can it heal injuries to the soul?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but ponder.

Most of his eye bloodline skills were based on the Ball of Ice Soul or the Dark Eye Incomplete Page.

The Ball of Ice Soul had led Zhao Feng to the gates of the Ancient Dao of the Soul, which in turn led his thoughts to whether he could heal the soul or not.

Of course, this was just an idea. Zhao Feng still needed to research his bloodline further.

A few breaths later, Zhao Feng took back his thoughts. He sent the Blood Corpse Palace Lord away with his eyes as a smile appeared on his face.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord let out a breath, “Why isn’t Zhao Feng following?”

The result would be uncertain if Zhao Feng continued to chase him, but what was certain was that the situation wouldn’t be good for the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, who was missing an arm.

Sou!

A while later, the sound of flying could be heard.

The latecomer was a white-bearded man – Old Su – who let out a breath after seeing Zhao Feng was safe.

“It’s hard to imagine that a genius capable of killing all the forces led by a Palace Lord from the Iron Dragon Alliance was born in the

Cloud area.”

Old Su’s emotions were complex.

It appears he had underestimated this youth yet again.

Seeing that Zhao Feng was fine and had an easygoing expression, Old Su knew that his worrying was useless.

“If the two of us had teamed up, we would’ve had a high chance of killing the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.”

Old Su couldn’t help but feel regret.

If he knew Zhao Feng was so strong, Old Su would have stayed behind and killed the Blood Corpse Palace Lord.

It would be a huge loss to the Iron Dragon Alliance if one of their True Lord Rank Palace Lords died.

“I don’t have any interest in killing him right now. We’re just playing with the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes squinted as the Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s figure finally disappeared.

Hearing this, Old Su rolled his eyes and was speechless.

It seemed as if Zhao Feng still hadn't shown his full strength, and that killing the Blood Corpse Palace Lord wasn't even difficult.

But thinking about it, Zhao Feng hadn't even taken out his two True Lord Rank ghost corpses.

This youth, who had returned from an outside inheritance, had a soul as broad as the ocean and an unfathomable bloodline.

Who knew how many hidden cards he still had?

Old Su couldn't help but smile bitterly. He couldn't imagine Zhao Feng's level or his thoughts.

"Killing the Blood Corpse Palace Lord won't affect the overall situation much. My target is to destroy the Iron Dragon Alliance."

Zhao Feng's heart was calm.

Sou Sou!

Zhao Feng and Old Su went back.

"Old Su, I'm going back to the Thirteen Countries now," Zhao Feng said.



He would neither enter this alliance nor lead it.

All Zhao Feng needed was the Dragon Killing Alliance's information, as well as their ability to take care of the small hassles that would follow.

A while later, Zhao Feng landed next to a cliff.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat threw Lin Tong, who was bound by the Mystic Snake Blood Whip, in front of Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng....”

Lin Tong hiccupped coldly.

Zhao Feng returned emotionlessly and safely, which made Lin Tong's heart shake. Zhao Feng didn't seem injured from the battle with the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, which means the Blood Corpse Palace Lord probably lost.

“Where did you get your new skills and eye techniques?”

Zhao Feng questioned.

Lin Tong became uneasy and his face showed a struggle with

uncertainty.

“You should know that your eye bloodline has no chance against mine. I can get the answer I want from your mouth without any energy.”

Zhao Feng said slowly.

“You...”

Lin Tong gritted his teeth. He didn't doubt Zhao Feng's words. Their eye bloodlines weren't on the same level.

Of course, Lin Tong didn't know that Zhao Feng wouldn't dare to use his God's Spiritual Eye right now. He needed to wait until he slept again.

“What's the connection between you and the Moon Demon Palace?”

Zhao Feng asked coldly out of nowhere.

“Moon Demon Palace!? How do you know the Moon Demon Sacred Palace? That's the core of the Scarlet Moon Inheritance!”

Lin Tong exclaimed.

“Scarlet Moon Inheritance? You came back from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance?”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. No wonder Lin Tong had such cultivation and such drastic changes in his eye bloodline. It looked like he entered one of the four big inheritances – the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.

But, what was the connection between the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, the Scarlet Moon Inheritance, and Moon Demon Palace?

Half a month later, in a desolate desert.

Qiu~~~

A faint dark-blood-colored light landed inside an ancient castle in the desert.

When the blood-colored light faded, it revealed the Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s weak figure.

At the same time, a large bloody blue bird descended from the sky.

The bloody blue bird’s aura had reached the True Mystic Rank and it caused winds to blow chaotically with its wings.

“True Lord Tiexiao... it’s you?”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s footsteps stopped as he glanced at the two figures on the bloody blue bird.

Sou Sou!

Two figures jumped off the bloody blue bird.

One of them was a youth holding an iron fan. His skin glittered with a metallic feeling and gave off a cold aura.

“I just came back from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering... Hmm? Blood Corpse Palace Lord, what happened to you? Why are you so severely injured?”

This youth was obviously “True Lord Tiexiao,” the one who forced the elders of the Twelve Clans to sign a blood pact at the Dragon Concealing Lake two years ago.

# Chapter 458 - Dark Heart Seed

---

In the desolate desert, a dark castle was surrounded with white bones and became one with the yellow sand.

In front of the castle, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord met up with the two people that descended from the bloody blue bird.

True Lord Tiexiao's face was filled with surprise as he looked at the Blood Corpse Palace Lord. Not only was he severely injured, he was also missing an arm.

On the side, the expressionless black-robed youth also couldn't help reacting by clicking his tongue, "This Blood Corpse Palace Lord comes from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and is known for his brutality and cunningness. Even amongst the four Palace Lords, his status and strength are quite high. How did he end up in this state?"

"Blood Corpse Palace Lord, who was the one that beat you to such a state?"

Under True Lord Tiexiao's questioning, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord unwillingly spat out what happened.

Of course, he didn't talk about the specifics of his defeat, as he felt he would lose face discussing the specifics in front of another Palace Lord.

Although the Blood Corpse Palace Lord had only given a simple summary of what happened, True Lord Tiexiao was still able to guess how disastrous the battle was.

“The elites of two Palaces were all slaughtered?”

“Even the Blood Corpse Palace Lord himself was heavily injured and barely managed to escape, and all of this was done by a junior?”

True Lord Tiexiao and the black-robed youth were shocked. If it were an elder, they could manage to accept this, but this was all done by a youth.

When did the Cloud area have such a monstrous genius?

“Who is that youth?”

True Lord Tiexiao didn't seem to believe the Blood Corpse Palace Lord. He just returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, what kind of geniuses hadn't he seen before?

“An unknown brat called Zhao Feng.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord said angrily as he spat and turned his head around, as if not wanting to mention him further.

“Zhao Feng!?”

“What...? It’s him!?”

The expressions of True Lord Tiexiao and the black-robed youth changed dramatically.

Obviously, the name “Zhao Feng” stunned them.

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s footsteps stopped as he squinted his eyes with a weird expression, “You know that brat?”

“Looks like the Blood Corpse Palace Lord doesn’t know what’s happened. He’s not an unknown brat, he’s a prodigy that’s shocked the continent.”

True Lord Tiexiao said solemnly as he let out a light breath.

After returning from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, True Lord Tiexiao and company didn’t just know Zhao Feng, they knew him well.

What’s going on?

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord was dizzy and his expression darkened.

True Lord Tiexiao started to tell the tale of Zhao Feng’s performance and his final result in the Sacred True Dragon

Gathering.

During this process, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's face was very colorful, filled with utter shock.

Siii!

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord took in a cold breath.

He never would have thought that the youth he fought was an overwhelming prodigy of this generation.

This Sacred True Dragon Gathering was the peak of thousands of generations.

Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao were crowned the “Two Overwhelming Prodigy Kings” that suppressed the countless geniuses of several generations and made the river of history become dull.

Maybe only the Scarlet Moon Patriarch and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie were able to compare to these two “Overwhelming Prodigy Kings.”

“I didn't think that this brat's strength would have risen so much after returning from the outside inheritance.”

True Lord Tiexiao sighed.



However, thinking about the other Overwhelming Prodigy King Yu Tianhao, who had reached the early stage True Lord Rank after returning to this continent, made normal True Lord Ranks tremble.

Facing this terrifying overwhelming prodigy king, both True Lord Tiexiao and the Blood Corpse Palace Lord felt troubled.

“It’ll be hard to kill this brat with just one or two True Lord Ranks. We need at least several True Lord Ranks with a good plan to have a chance.”

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s face of hate was replaced with solemnness.

Knowing Zhao Feng’s performance in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord felt better.

“Once we can’t kill a genius of this level, the threat that their future brings is immeasurable. We need to plan well, and if we want to have a 100% chance, ask Division Leader to help.”

True Lord Tiexiao suggested.

Division Leader?

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s face with filled with deep respect.

He was only a Protector of a Sub-Division in the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and his status was just below a Sub-Division Leader's.

However, only those that became a true Division Leader were considered a member of the upper echelon of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Back then, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had "Twelve Divisions, One Hundred Eight Sub-Divisions" and their power was spread across the continent.

The Twelve Divisions could even face the Ten Great Clans of the continent when they were at their peak.

Both True Lord Tiexiao and the Blood Corpse Palace Lord didn't doubt that, if they asked the Division Leader for help, they could easily kill Zhao Feng.

However, to ask a Division Leader to deal with a mere junior might be overexaggerating the problem and might cause the Division Leader to be unhappy.

"Division Leader has been recovering his strength over the past two years and won't do anything unless he has to. Furthermore, the Iron Dragon Alliance has four Palace Lords and some hidden forces of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. As long as we don't face a force comparable to the Ten Great Clans, we don't need to fear anything."

The Blood Corpse Palace Lord shook his head.

Although Zhao Feng was strong, the threat he imposed was only at the True Lord Rank.

“True, but we need to quickly connect with Long and Bi Ji, the two other Palace Lords.”

True Lord Tiexiao nodded his head.

Sou Sou Sou!

Three figures soon flew toward the castle.

In the air, True Lord Tiexiao’s footsteps suddenly paused.

“Bei Moi, if I remember correctly, that Zhao Feng comes from the same clan as you.”

True Lord Tiexiao’s eyes were emotionless.

Hearing this, a cold light flashed in the Blood Corpse Palace Lord’s eyes as he locked onto the silent emotionless youth.

This black-robed youth was Bei Moi of the Broken Moon Clan, who had returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Hearing this, Bei Moi couldn't help but smile bitterly and nod his head helplessly.

Several days later, in a place near a small lake by the borders of the two strong countries.

“How long have I slept for?”

A lazy voice sounded.

With a “whoosh,” a blue-haired youth crawled out from under a layer of sand and wiped off some dust.

“Twenty-five days.”

Lin Tong said after some thought.

Ever since he was captured by the little thieving cat, Lin Tong became a prisoner.

After parting ways with Old Su, Zhao Feng headed toward the Thirteen Countries, but fell asleep after half a day.

In this period, Lin Tong waited without daring to do anything. He had experienced the little thieving cat's abilities, which could stun him out of nowhere.

Lin Tong's fear of the little thieving cat had surpassed his fear of its owner.

“We can't stay any longer.”

Zhao Feng yawned as he summoned the Azure Swallow from his ancient metal ring.

After waking up this time, Zhao Feng felt that the bloating sensation had decreased once again. It was almost undetectable.

It was certain that the eye's situation had stabilized.

However, the pond in the dimension of his left eye still hadn't broken through ten yards. Zhao Feng knew that the God's Spiritual Eye was just half a step away from evolving once more.

The conversion between ice and water was only a minor change that didn't affect the foundation much.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng found that he had signs of breaking through to the True Lord Rank even without going into seclusion.

“My strength will rise if I break through to the True Lord Rank, but I need to return quickly to the Broken Moon Clan in case something happens.”

Zhao Feng shot off into the sky on the swallow.

On the Azure Swallow was also the prisoner Lin Tong.

“Lin Tong!”

A ripple appeared in Zhao Feng’s left eye that made Lin Tong hiccup. He felt a powerful surge of mental energy enter his soul.

“No... don’t...”

Lin Tong struggled in fear. He obviously knew the importance of the soul as he was someone who trained in mental energy.

The soul was a person’s core, and once the soul was eroded by an outside force, the result would be unimaginable.

However, Zhao Feng’s power was too strong, preventing Lin Tong from fighting back.

“Dark Heart Seed!”

Zhao Feng’s left eye shot out a dark-blue drop of water the size of a seed.

Qiu~~~

The mysterious dark-blue drop of water entered Lin Tong's soul.

“This Dark Heart Seed will control your every action and even your thoughts. You can't escape my mental energy senses within a ten-thousand-mile radius.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

The Dark Heart Seed came from the Ball of Ice Soul and Dark Eye Incomplete Page.

The Ball of Ice Soul contained knowledge which allowed Zhao Feng to understand more of the soul and the essence of the Dao of Ice Soul.

Although the Dark Eye Incomplete Page was only partially complete and Zhao Feng was unable to cultivate the legendary Eye of Death, it still recorded many deadly skills.

“Dark Heart Seed? What do you want me to do?”

Although Lin Tong was scared and uneasy, he didn't dare fight back.

The Dark Heart Seed Zhao Feng used was similar to the Ghost Mark set on him by the mysterious skeleton, but the Dark Heart Seed that was used through the God's Spiritual Eye was more powerful.

Zhao Feng could even make the Dark Heart Seed explode and bring disaster upon Lin Tong if he wished, as long as he was within a certain distance.

“I need a slave for my return to the Cloud area and you’re very suitable since you have an eye bloodline. Why else do you think you’re still alive?”

Zhao Feng laughed coldly.

Lin Tong’s heart went cold after hearing this. Compared to humiliation, he had more fear of death and what the future held.

Zhao Feng’s words meant that he felt Lin Tong was slightly useful, which is why he was still alive. If he couldn’t do anything, Lin Tong probably would’ve ended up the same as the other members of the Iron Dragon Alliance – dead as a doornail.

Of course, Zhao Feng kept Lin Tong around not only because he wanted a slave, but also because he wanted to understand how Lin Tong used his eye bloodline.

After all, Zhao Feng still hadn’t found an eye bloodline inheritance suitable for him.

Several days later, the Azure Swallow finally took Zhao Feng and company to enter the Thirteen Countries.



# Chapter 459 - Return (1)

---

Broken Moon Clan, morning.

The faint mist that surrounded the Sky Moon Mountain gave off a dazzling shine as it reflected the sunlight.

The mountain was green and full of magnificent, elegant buildings.

The buildings on the Sky Moon Mountain were much bigger than they were two years ago, and the figures of the Clan disciples hurried around.

It wasn't hard to see that, after Master Haiyun became the new Clan Master, the Broken Moon Clan's overall strength and size were rising day by day and were completely different from two years ago.

In mid-air, the azure Floating Crest Palace hovered in the sky while a layer of lightning surrounded it like some kind of legend.

In the entire Broken Moon Clan, only the Floating Crest Palace's aura was faint, as if forgotten.

In front of the mountain.

“Who dares to come here?”

Two disciples guarding the hill looked coldly at a young man who was approaching.

The young man was only twenty years old and quite handsome, but he was covered in dirt and seemed to be tired and filled with loneliness.

“Hmph! You don’t even recognize me!?”

The young man harrumphed coldly as he released a powerful aura that caused the wind to blow.

“Ahh!”

The two disciples exclaimed as they became rooted to the ground by that aura.

The man in front of them was at least at the half-step True Spirit Realm and had started to touch the True Spirit Realm.

“Brother... Brother Yang Gan!”

The expression of one Third Sky disciple changed as he stuttered.

Brother Yang Gan!?

The other new disciple also jumped up in fright.

“Under the lead of Clan Master Haiyun, the Broken Moon Clan’s expanding very fast. I’ve only been away for one year but there’s already so many new faces.”

Yang Gan mocked as he walked inside.

The two disciples guarding the mountain looked at each other with surprise on their faces.

“Brother Yang Gan came back at this time?”

“Half a month ago, First Elder was apparently locked up by Clan Master Haiyun and the Regulations Elder.”

“Shhh.... This isn’t something us bottom disciples can discuss.”

The two disciples watched as Yang Gan went inside.

On the way, Yang Gan greeted some familiar disciples and elders, but he felt that something was wrong somehow as everyone looked at him queerly.

An hour later, within an old building.

“What!?? I’ve only been away for one year and Master’s been

punished to think about his sins for two years? Who has the power to punish First Elder in the Broken Moon Clan?”

Yang Gan roared in anger.

Facing him, the old silver-haired Granny Liuyue smiled bitterly, “In the current Broken Moon Clan, Clan Master Haiyun reigns supreme. He’s extremely strong and has the trust of the Iron Dragon Alliance. Not long ago, Clan Master Haiyun teamed up with the Regulations Elder and two other Elders to lock up First Elder.”

Ridiculous!!

Even Yang Gan, who was normally calm, couldn’t help but jump up in rage, “Why~~~~!”

“Two years ago, Zhao Feng was pursued across the Thirteen Countries, but fortunately, First Elder was prepared. He moved Zhao Feng’s parents, as well as the previous Clan Master’s relatives, to a safe place. Clan Master Haiyun has always taken this to heart, and apparently, there’re rumors of Zhao Feng returning to the Cloud area.”

Granny Liuyue sighed.

“Brother Zhao Feng? You’re saying that he’s coming back to the Cloud area?”

Yang Gan exclaimed with excitement.

After the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Yang Gan's excitement and joy turned to loneliness and defeat.

This was because, after the Sacred True Dragon Gathering ended, he didn't see Zhao Feng return from the outside inheritance. But now there was news of Zhao Feng coming back to the Cloud area?

"This is the latest news, which made Clan Master Haiyun rage. He once again gave an order across the Thirteen Countries for Zhao Feng's death."

Granny Liuyue's words were filled with worry.

"Great...! Brother Zhao, I hope you can return safely."

Yang Gan's face was filled with surprise and excitement, which made Granny Liuyue puzzled.

She suddenly realized the true meaning behind Yang Gan going to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

"Did you see Brother Zhao in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?"

Granny Liuyue seemed to understand and asked.

Yang Gan was about to reply, but some unwanted sounds came from outside the door.

“Yang Gan, come out and get ready to receive the Clan’s punishment!”

A cold, commanding voice sounded from outside.

Outside the Elder’s building, several familiar Core disciples stood at the entrance.

“Yuan Zhi? Quan Chen? What are you doing?”

Yang Gan walked out and surveyed the group of disciples.

There were many familiar faces here, including Yuan Zhi, Quan Chen, and Lu Hu, who were disciples of the opposition.

“Yang Gan, you didn’t obey the rules of the Clan, leaving the Clan on your own accord for a year. Since I’m the Head Disciple, I have the right to punish you.”

Yuan Zhi stood coldly with his hands behind his back.

After Zhao Feng and Bei Moi left, Clan Master Haiyun’s second disciple Yuan Zhi became the new Head Disciple since Yang Gan had left the Clan for a year.

“Left on my own accord? I was following First Elder’s orders and went outside for a year. What power do you have to punish me?”

Yang Gan shouted from the front of the door.

In terms of cultivation and strength, Yang Gan surpassed these guys. Their progress wasn’t bad, but Head Disciple Yuan Zhi was only at the Seventh Sky while Quan Chen was only at the Sixth Sky. There was still a gap between them and Yang Gan.

After all, Yang Gan had just returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and his scope had risen.

“Martial Nephew Yang, even your Master was locked up by the Regulations Division. You’re just a junior.”

An old voice sounded from far away.

Sou!

An elder holding a staff descended from the sky.

“Regulations Elder!” The disciples below exclaimed as they bowed down.

The newcomer was the Regulations Elder who had tried to punish Zhao Feng after the Floating Crest Trials since he kicked Lu Hu out.

At this moment, Lu Hu and the other Core disciples coldly looked at Yang Gan.

“Regulations Elder...”

Yang Gan felt a dominating aura. This Regulations Elder had reached the late-stage True Human Rank. He wasn't someone a half-step True Spirit Realm like Yang Gan could be compared to.

“Regulations Elder, Yang Gan leaving the Clan wasn't his fault since he left on First Elder's orders. I hope you can go easy on him.”

Granny Liuyue smiled bitterly and said.

The Regulations Elder himself coming was overkill for a mere “disciple that left the Clan.”

“Because this is your first fault and you didn't do this of your own volition, this Elder will go easy on you. From today onward, you will lead a group and complete forty-nine missions without any reward or disagreement.”

The Regulations Elder had a calm expression.

Yang Gan had the urge to explode, but he was restrained by Granny Liuyue, “Calm down. You haven't made any big mistakes,



so the Regulations Elder can't trouble you. But if you become rash and 'offend an Elder,' he can make you lose a layer of skin."

"Yang Gan, do you accept this punishment?"

The cold, powerful voice sounded.

"This disciple is willing."

Yang Gan suppressed his anger and killing intent as he accepted the forty-nine missions.

Three days later, Yang Gan led a group and walked out from the Central Division.

"Sister Ran, Brother Lin, Brother Yang... sorry for dragging all of you into this."

Yang Gan turned around and smiled bitterly as he looked at these familiar faces.

The disciples doing this mission with him were those that had a good relationship with Zhao Feng, such as Ran Xiaoyuan, Lin Fan, and Yang Qingshan.

Amongst them, Ran Xiaoyuan was the previous Clan Master's personal disciple and, if it weren't for the fact that everyone lost First Elder's protection, they wouldn't have been sent to this

group.

“Brother Yang, I’m worried that Clan Master Haiyun won’t let you go this easily. You should run away during the mission.”

Lin Fan suggested.

Back then, Lin Fan became an inner disciple around the same time as Zhao Feng and they both participated in the Floating Crest Trials.

His cultivation had now reached the Fourth or Fifth Sky of the Ascended Realm, with plenty of help from Zhao Feng back then.

“I can’t run, and I don’t have a chance anyway.”

Yang Gan raised his head.

In the skies, there was a little black dot.

“A group like this is worthy of two half-step True Spirit Realms and several Seventh Sky Ascended Realm experts watching us?”

Yang Gan soon led the group and walked out.

Right at this moment, the sound of flying appeared.

“True Spirit Realm experts, and there’s so many of them....”

The members of the Regulation Division were shocked. In their eyes, only those at the True Spirit Realm could fly freely, and several True Spirit Realms appearing at once was a rare occasion.

“Hmm?”

One of the True Spirit Realms, a black-robed youth, suddenly stopped.

Sou!

The black-robed youth descended with a powerful True Spirit Realm aura.

Such a young True Spirit Realm!

The nearby disciples of the Broken Moon Clan held their breaths.

“It-... it’s you!”

“Bei Moi!”

Yang Gan and company exclaimed.

The newcomer was an expressionless youth who scanned over

the group. His gaze landed on Yang Qingshan for a short while.

Back then, Bei Moi, Yang Qingshan, and Zhao Feng were all under Lord Guanjun. This time, Bei Moi had reached the True Spirit Realm, and his aura wasn't much different from the Regulations Elder.

“What's going on?”

A weird light flashed in Bei Moi's eyes as he looked at the group of people in front of him. Most of them were on First Elder's side or disciples that once had good connections with Zhao Feng.

Yang Gan harrumphed coldly, obviously not very respectful toward Bei Moi.

Only Ran Xiaoyuan summarized what happened with a low tone.

“Oh.”

Bei Moi remained unmoved as he met up with the several figures in the sky and entered the Broken Moon Clan.

Sky Moon Mountain, in an enormous building that stood out amongst the rest.

“Hehe, Bei Moi, you indeed didn't disappoint me. You've returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and you've even

gained the trust of the Palace Lord and the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

Clan Master Haiyun’s handsome face was filled with a bright smile as he patted Bei Moi’s shoulder.

“Master, have you heard the news of Zhao Feng returning? According to the Iron Dragon Alliance, Zhao Feng has already entered the Thirteen Countries and is heading toward the Broken Moon Clan with a fierce attitude. This isn’t good for Master.”

Bei Moi said expressionlessly.

## Chapter 460 - Return (2)

---

Broken Moon Clan, Clan Master's building.

“...Zhao Feng has already entered the Thirteen Countries and is heading toward the Broken Moon Clan with a fierce attitude. This isn't good for Master.”

Bei Moi expressionlessly announced a shocking piece of news.

The nearby black-hooded figures had auras as deep as the ocean. They had all reached the True Spirit Realm, but none of them said anything from start to finish.

“Hmph, that little brat wants to kill me?”

Clan Master Haiyun snickered coldly, “I already received some news half a month ago and asked a Core Elder from the Iron Dragon Alliance to come hold down the fort at the Sky Moon Mountain. On top of that, I've also hired a powerful ally to wait for Zhao Feng.”

“Master has already planned to perfection.”

Bei Moi revealed a rare look of praise. The news of Zhao Feng returning to the Cloud area wasn't common knowledge. Only a small number of people knew the situation.

The Iron Dragon Alliance also locked down the information of the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's defeat and Zhao Feng's exact strength, as this regarded the Iron Dragon Alliance's face.

Of course, back then, Zhao Feng had already killed almost all of the Blood Corpse Palace Lord's forces. So, apart from a small number of people, no one knew anything in the first place.

Bei Moi praised the fact that Clan Master Haiyun reacted to just a few minor traces and planned for Zhao Feng's arrival.

It wasn't just luck that Master Haiyun had reached his current status.

“Oh, and these friends are...?”

Clan Master Haiyun's eyes glanced toward the black-hooded figures behind Bei Moi.

“Master, after returning to the Cloud area, the threat Zhao Feng poses to the Iron Dragon Alliance is very large. The upper echelons of the Iron Dragon Alliance aren't happy, so they ordered a couple experts to come with me and test out his strength.”

Bei Moi summarized calmly.

“Good, good, good, good, the Iron Dragon Alliance has placed great importance on both you and me. Looks like the heavens have decided that Zhao Feng can only come and never go back.”

Clan Master Haiyun's smile became even brighter.

On the same day that Bei Moi returned, Clan Master Haiyun held a small celebration. Although it seemed relaxed on the surface, the Sky Moon Mountain actually became even more heavily guarded.

All the Elders of the Broken Moon Clan in seclusion came out. The Broken Moon Clan's strength had reached a peak, and the bottom disciples could feel an unusual air of killing intent. But on the surface, the Broken Moon Clan was happy.

This was Clan Master Haiyun's tactic of "looking relaxed on the outside, tense on the inside."

Right at this moment, Yang Gan led his group and left the Clan as they headed off to finish the first of the forty-nine missions.

A large flying beast carrying two half-step True Spirit Realms and several Seventh Sky Ascended Realms surveyed the group from above.

"This is so boring. There's no challenge for us at all watching over this bunch of brats."

"Hehe, the Regulations Elder said that if any one of them tries to run we can kill them."



Instead of being hard, Yang Gan's first mission was actually very easy.

The mission was to collect a type of bird shit near the forests.

Outer disciples could do these easy and dirty jobs, but Yang Gan and company, who were inner disciples or even Core disciples, were forced to do this.

It had to be said that this was a test of patience, suppression, and humiliation.

“Everyone, keep it up. I believe that Brother Zhao will arrive soon and change the destiny of the Clan.”

Yang Gan said.

When mentioning “Brother Zhao,” the eyes of the group were filled with a colorful light.

Most of these disciples had a good relationship with Zhao Feng.

Back then, many people witnessed his growth to the number one genius of the Thirteen Clans.

“Brother Zhao's future is definitely higher than Bei Moi's.”

“But can Brother Zhao alone really save the Broken Moon Clan? Clan Master Haiyun has the Iron Dragon Alliance behind him....”

The disciples of the group were filled with half-joy and half-worry.

“It’s uncertain whether he can change the overall situation, but it shouldn’t be hard to change our situation.”

A deep calm voice came from Lin Fan.

Lin Fan was the first person to become Zhao Feng’s ally and they even entered the Floating Crest Palace together.

He was probably the one that knew Zhao Feng the best.

Half a day later.

Yang Gan’s group finished the first mission and was heading back to the Clan to hand over the task.

At this moment in time, shouts of fear and panic sounded in front of the mountain.

“Oh my god.... That person!”

“Hurry up and tell the Elders~~~!”

The figures watching the entrance exclaimed.

In the air, the pupils of the two half-step True Spirit Realms and the several Seventh Sky Ascended Realms constricted.

“It’s... it’s actually him!”

The expressions of those on the flying beast were solemn.

At the entrance of the mountain, a blue-haired youth smiled with his hands behind his back as he looked forward.

This youth had obviously been here for a while. He was inspecting the mountain as if he had a special feeling toward it.

“Zhao Feng! It’s really him!”

The figures on the flying beast exclaimed.

“Zhao Feng, Clan Master Haiyun has given the order for your death across the Thirteen Countries and yet you dare come here to die?”

“Traitor Zhao Feng, give up!”

The Regulators and the disciples of the Broken Moon Clan yelled,

but none of them dared do anything.

Who didn't know about this youth's miracles and fearsome rumors.

The title of number one genius of the Thirteen Clans still belonged to the Broken Moon Clan and was immovable.

“Hehe, can you please tell Clan Master Haiyun that the traitor Zhao Feng is here to repent for his sins.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly with his hands behind his back.

Hearing this, everyone broke out into discussion.

At this instant, the disciples, the Regulators, the experts on the flying beast, and even the group that completed the mission were dazed.

Repent for his sin?

The jaws of the disciples from the Broken Moon Clan almost fell down.

Many people knew that Zhao Feng was a wanted man in the Thirteen Countries and that he had escaped from the Cloud area.

Since he already escaped, why did he come back? Was he sick in the head?

“This... how is this possible?”

“Brother Zhao... came back to repent for his sins?”

Yang Gan and company felt as if a bowl of cold water was poured on them.

Just a moment ago, they were thinking about Zhao Feng's miraculous return. But in the blink of an eye, they had fallen from heaven to hell.

As if sensing something, Zhao Feng suddenly turned around to face Yang Gan and company and smiled faintly.

This smile was full of warmth.

Yang Gan, Lin Fan, Yang Qingshan, and company froze.

Apart from Lin Fan, everyone else was filled with disappointment.

“Brother Zhao might not be truly surrendering.”

Lin Fan had an instinctive feeling that came from his

understanding of Zhao Feng.

He knew very clearly about Zhao Feng's control, intelligence, and calmness.

“We meet again, brothers and sisters.”

Zhao Feng's left eye rippled with calmness similar to the spring rain.

When seeing the mysterious left eye, the group felt unusually calm and safe.

At the same time, Sky Moon Mountain, Clan Master's hall.

“Reporting to the Clan Master, Zhao Feng has arrived at the front of the mountain and says that he wants to repent for his sins.”

This shocking news spread like wildfire across the entire Broken Moon Clan.

Within the hall, Clan Master Haiyun, the Regulations Elder, the other Elders, and the Division Leaders were all stunned.

“Repent for his sins? Are you sure you didn't mistake him for the wrong person?”

Bei Moi's mouth was wide open.

Zhao Feng surrendering?

He wouldn't believe this even if someone killed him.

“He has blue hair and a blue eye. He also has that cat...”

A Regulator from below said respectfully.

That cat.

Bei Moi's eyebrows twitched as anger built up. That person was definitely Zhao Feng.

Back then in the Floating Crest Palace, the little thieving cat had tricked him.

“Hmph, we'll see what this Zhao Feng is up to.”

Suspicion made Clan Master Haiyun's eyebrows rise, but he still stood up.

A while later, Clan Master Haiyun and the upper echelons of the Clan looked down from above.

In their sight was a blue-haired youth with his hands behind his

back. On his shoulder was a little cat waving a white flag.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved the white flag with joy.

A white flag meant surrender in both the mortal world and the world of cultivation. This scene made the upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan have colorful expressions.

This was especially the case for Bei Moi. His face twitched and he almost choked when he saw the little thieving cat wave the white flag.

“Traitor Zhao Feng has returned to the Broken Moon Clan to ask for Clan Master Haiyun’s forgiveness.”

Zhao Feng smiled and slowly walked toward the clan.

“Stop right there!”

“Traitor, since you’re repenting for your sins, give up!”

The nearby disciples and Regulators acted as if they were facing a powerful enemy. Anyone could see that Zhao Feng’s cultivation had reached the True Spirit Realm. Normal people didn’t dare to attack him.



“He’s really surrendering?”

Clan Master Haiyun’s eyebrows furrowed.

Zhao Feng acted in a calm and confident manner, which was even more dramatic than before.

Clan Master Haiyun’s heart began to feel uneasy. Through his Spiritual Sense, he confirmed that Zhao Feng was at the True Spirit Realm, but didn’t know what Rank Zhao Feng was at.

“Hehe, Clan Master Haiyun, aren’t you looking for me? Are you not happy that I’ve come back?”

Zhao Feng’s smile became even brighter as he gave off a harmless feeling.

On the mountain, the upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan started to enter a discussion.

“What does Clan Master have to fear? We’ve set down an Eight Dragon Demon Slaughtering Array at the Central Division. Even if he has the ability to flip the sky he won’t be able to escape.”

“Hmph, this brat is courting death. How can we not welcome him?”

# Chapter 461 - Terrifying Subordinate

---

On the mountain, after a short discussion, the upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan quickly made a decision.

“Zhao Feng, because you have the guts and courage to admit your guilt, your punishment will be decreased. Take Zhao Feng to the Central Hall.”

Clan Master Haiyun let out a long laugh and waved his hand as his eyes went cold.

As soon as his words finished.

Sou Sou Sou!

Several experts of the Clan, ranging from the 6th and 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm to the half-step True Spirit Realm, flew toward Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng smiled but didn't speak, glancing toward the sky.

Plop Plop Plop!

The eyes of the disciples that attempted to capture Zhao Feng lost their light as they fell from the skies.

A cold and evil mental energy aura filled the air.

“Who’s there?”

The upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan turned toward the sky with shock.

In the clouds, a cold youth clad in pure black stood on a flying beast.

“This is the result of whoever disrespects my Master.”

The cold youth’s eyes were mysterious, and a ball of scarlet and darkness seemed to appear in his eyes.

“What a terrifying eye bloodline.”

The Elders of the Broken Moon Clan hiccupped coldly.

Not only was the youth’s eye bloodline powerful, his aura had also reached the True Mystic Rank.

One had to know that, apart from the two helpers the Broken Moon Clan had requested, the remaining Elders were all at the True Human Rank.

“Isn’t that flying beast the one that was surveying us?”

Yang Gan's group was puzzled. Not long ago, the exact same flying beast was carrying the experts of the Broken Moon Clan to keep an eye on them.

In the blink of an eye, the flying beast was being controlled by the cold youth.

“Hmm? Doesn't that youth look somewhat familiar?”

Some of the geniuses turned toward the youth.

“It's him....”

Bei Moi's heart skipped a beat.

“Lin Tong!”

Yang Gan took in a cold breath. Back at the Thirteen Clans Alliance Banquet, the name “Lin Tong” was a nightmare.

Apart from Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue, and a few other geniuses, no one was able to withstand a single glance from him.

Back then, both Yang Gan and Bei Moi were defeated by him in just one move.

Even years after the event, Lin Tong still struck fear in their

hearts.

Now, Lin Tong's achievements greatly surpassed Yang Gan and Bei Moi.

Lin Tong was extremely talented and he had a powerful eye bloodline. He could be said to be one of the top geniuses of the Thirteen Countries.

At this moment in time, everyone broke out into discussion with Lin Tong's appearance.

“This Lin Tong is from the Iron Dragon Alliance. He's even a core member of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, why would he...?”

Bei Moi didn't understand. Both he and Lin Tong were considered to be from the Iron Dragon Alliance, but Lin Tong's status was far higher than Bei Moi's. He was accepted into the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. He even entered the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.

What made everyone more shocked was that even someone as strong as Lin Tong called Zhao Feng his Master.

“Lin Tong, don't be disrespectful. I've come to apologize truthfully to Clan Master Haiyun.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly as he walked slowly toward the Central Hall.

On the way, no one dared to attack Zhao Feng.

Clan Master Haiyun's eyes twinkled as he led the upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan to arrive at the Central Hall first.

Zhao Feng walked very slowly and saw many familiar faces on the way.

Halfway across the mountain.

“Zhao Feng, you little brat, why did you come back?”

Two white-bearded elders looked on with puzzlement and open eyes.

“Old Guan, Old Zhang.”

Zhao Feng revealed a warm smile. A sizzle of warmth appeared in his heart as he remembered the days when the two fought over who would take him as their disciple.

Zhao Feng had learned the foundation of pills and arrays from these two, but in the end, Zhao Feng didn't choose the Dao of Pills nor the world of arrays.

“Zhao Feng, why did you come back?”

The two glanced toward Zhao Feng with unwillingness.

The two had high hopes and expectations for Zhao Feng, but they didn't understand the latter's current actions.

How could the two be willing to watch a prodigy like Zhao Feng fall?

“Please relax. How could I disappoint you?”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and turned around after saying this.

Old Zhang and Old Guan looked at each other with a look of surprise.

It wasn't hard for them to see that Zhao Feng had reached the True Spirit Realm. Under close contact, they could tell that his aura was unfathomable, greater than any Elder of the Broken Moon Clan.

The two watched Zhao Feng walk away with solemn expressions.

In front of the Central Hall, Clan Master Haiyun, the Regulations Elder, and remaining upper echelons were waiting.

Above the Central Hall, the aura of lightning from the Floating Crest Palace lit up.

“Floating Crest Palace, long time no see.”

Zhao Feng smiled and nodded his head as an unbelievable scene occurred.

The Floating Crest Palace seemed to acknowledge Zhao Feng’s greeting and started to hum as if welcoming back an old friend.

The expressions of the upper echelons in front of the Central Hall were slightly ugly.

The Floating Crest Palace was the core inheritance of the Broken Moon Clan. What did it mean by this?

“Hahaha... To have entered this place... what an arrogant brat!”

A booming sound came from the sky.

Sou~~~

A large figure stepped through the air and caused the winds to howl. The aura of this “Scarlet-Purple male” was dense and thick and radiated a terrifying energy that caused the True Spirit Realm Elders present to shake.

“True Mystic Rank!”



“It seems to be the peak True Mystic Rank!”

The Regulations Elder, Granny Liuyue, and other Elders all took in a deep breath.

“Seventh Core Elder!”

Clan Master Haiyun’s face was filled with joy as he greeted the newcomer.

The newcomer was one of the two reinforcements Clan Master Haiyun called for.

A few days ago, Clan Master Haiyun heard the news of Zhao Feng’s return and felt uneasy. After all, Zhao Feng’s miracles were famous across the Thirteen Countries. Who knew what kind of path First Elder had left for Zhao Feng. He might even be able to bring in reinforcements from strong countries, or even great countries.

Therefore, Clan Master Haiyun asked the Iron Dragon Alliance for assistance.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng had already killed two Core Elders of the Iron Dragon Alliance, so they sent the high-ranking Seventh Core Elder over.

Any one of the Core Elders was a being that Clan Master Haiyun could only look up to.

Furthermore, this Core Elder was ranked Seventh. On top of that, Clan Master Haiyun also hired a powerful ally.

“Hehehe, Clan Master Haiyun, you don’t need to worry~~~”

A light laugh rang from far away.

This newcomer was a middle-aged man dressed like a scholar. Ripples of silver came from his feet and he had a sword on his back.

“It’s Xiang Yunzi!”

“Clan Master Haiyun could even hire him!? This Xiang Yunzi doesn’t belong to any force. He’s a cultivator who roams the Thirteen Countries.”

Many elders of the Broken Moon Clan recognized the identity of this person.

In the world of cultivation, most experts came from a Clan or family, but there were exceptions. Some freelancers also had the chance to become a top-tier expert, although the chances were very low.

This “Xiang Yunzi” was such a person, and he had a good relationship with the Thirteen Clans.

Under normal circumstances, Xiang Yunzi acted peacefully and never participated in the clashes of the Clans.

However, Clan Master Haiyun managed to hire him, meaning that he definitely paid a huge price.

In front of the Central Hall, the appearance of the Seventh Core Elder and Xiang Yunzi made the atmosphere tense up.

However, compared to the Seventh Core Elder who was full of enmity, Xiang Yunzi appeared much more peaceful.

Xiang Yunzi had a smile on his face and spoke, “Nephew Zhao Feng, your Master Si Tumo knows me well. Since you’ve come back to the Broken Moon Clan with honesty and truthfulness, I hope that we can solve this problem without violence.”

Zhao Feng acted as if he didn’t hear anything as he proceeded forward.

He only had one target, and that was Clan Master Haiyun.

“Brat, even if you’re not planning to accept this, I’ll make you accept it.”

A scarlet-purple light glowed from the Seventh Core Elder as his aura turned fiery hot.

The upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan shook.

The thirty-six Core Elders of the Iron Dragon Alliance were all at the True Mystic Rank, and the top ten had battle power only below those at the True Lord Rank.

This scarlet-purple male was ranked seventh and was a rare Body Cultivator who relied on his physical body to crush others at the True Mystic Rank.

Even those at the True Lord Rank would be threatened in close combat.

Peng!

Just as the scarlet-purple male was charging toward Zhao Feng in a wave of flames.

“Soaring Sky Cloud Slashing Sword!”

Xiang Yunzi’s eyes flashed as his sword was drawn. A brilliant arc of light intertwined with lightning, mist, wind, and clouds swept toward Zhao Feng.

At this point in time, the two True Mystic Rank experts made

their moves.

However, right as the scarlet-purple male and Xiang Yunzi moved, they felt an uneasiness come from their soul.

In the air, on top of a flying beast.

“Scarlet Demon Moon Eye!”

Lin Tong’s eyes turned scarlet-black and two blood-colored moons appeared.

Bam Bam!

Two flashes of a bloody moon, filled with cold killing intent, hit the scarlet-purple male and Xiang Yunzi.

Wah Wah!

Xiang Yunzi and the scarlet-purple male both shook as they spat out a mouthful of blood.

The two raised their heads in shock, looking at the cold youth in black whom they had previously ignored.

The once most terrifying bloodline of the Thirteen Countries showed its power after two years.

“What a fearful eye bloodline technique.”

“In just one glance, two True Mystic Rank experts were injured. Lin Tong is a hundred times stronger than before.”

Discussion broke out across the place, especially for those who had once participated in the Thirteen Clans Alliance.

Bei Moi, who was standing in the back, couldn't calm down, “This Lin Tong has indeed entered the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. He's probably unparalleled under the True Lord Rank.”

It was hard to imagine how such a terrifying genius was only a slave and subordinate of Zhao Feng.

# Chapter 462 - Bait (1)

---

Broken Moon Clan, in front of the Central Hall Division.

The disciples on the hill held their breath in shock.

At this instant in time, Lin Tong, who was in the sky, was the main focus.

Clan Master Haiyun, the Regulations Elder, and others of the upper echelons, as well as the two True Mystic Rank reinforcements, were filled with wariness and fear.

These two True Mystic Rank cultivators were injured in just one glance. One couldn't describe how terrifying this genius was.

One had to know, Xiang Yunzi was a roaming cultivator that travelled the Thirteen Countries, and the number of those who could be compared to him could be counted on one hand.

The Seventh Core Elder was also extremely powerful and could defeat most other True Mystic Ranks with just his body. Most people under the True Lord Rank weren't his match.

These two couldn't block a single glance from Lin Tong.

“Lin Tong! How dare you betray the Alliance and join this brat!”

The Seventh Core Elder roared in anger as he wiped the blood dripping from his mouth.

Lin Tong, Bei Moi, and the Seventh Core Elder all belonged to the Iron Dragon Alliance.

Of course, the status of Lin Tong and the Seventh Core Elder was much higher.

Facing the Seventh Core Elder's questioning, Lin Tong remained silent. However, when he turned toward the blue-haired youth below, helplessness seemed to appear in his eyes.

These details obviously didn't escape the experts present.

"Even someone as scary as Lin Tong is willing to be Zhao Feng's subordinate?"

Back at the Thirteen Clans Alliance Banquet, Zhao Feng and Lin Tong were on opposite ends since they both possessed an eye bloodline.

The Ancient Shrine that Lin Tong belonged to was a small chapter of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion that was left behind in the Thirteen Countries. Thus, the Ancient Shrine betrayed the Thirteen Clans the second the battle started at the Dragon Concealing Lake.

Lin Tong was definitely a core member of the Iron Dragon



Alliance and he was even utilized by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

It wasn't hard to imagine that Lin Tong was most likely being "threatened" right now.

Furthermore, Lin Tong didn't explain anything to the Seventh Core Elder.

"Hehe, this one is only here to apologize to Clan Master Haiyun. It's best that no outsiders interfere."

A light laugh came from the blue-haired youth. The hearts of Clan Master Haiyun and company shook.

It was hard to imagine how strong Zhao Feng would be if someone as terrifying as Lin Tong was threatened by him.

Unknowingly, the youth in front of them became respected.

No one dared to make any rash moves.

The Seventh Core Elder and Xiang Yunzi were both filled with wariness. They couldn't see through him.

If a mere slave of Zhao Feng was enough to defeat them instantly, it was unimaginable how strong Zhao Feng would be.

Ta! Ta!

The atmosphere was silent apart from the casual footsteps of the blue-haired youth.

Finally, at a certain moment.

“He’s close.... That brat’s almost entered the range of the array.”

“Clan Master Haiyun! The Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array is ready.”

The heartbeats of the Broken Moon Clan upper echelons sped up.

The Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array was their final move.

“This Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array is an ancient array that cost a countless amount of materials and money to build. Furthermore, eight True Spirit Realms and sixty-four elites of the Sixth and Seventh Sky are needed to start this array....”

Eight experts of the True Spirit Realm were already prepared in front of the Central Hall.

Bei Moi was one of these eight True Spirit Realms.

“The array is complete!”

“Haha! That brat’s entered the range of the array!”

“If he moves a bit closer and enters the center of the array, he won’t be able to escape unharmed even if he was a True Lord Rank.”

The reinforcements and the elites of the Broken Moon Clan were overjoyed.

They had complete confidence in their Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array!

“Zhao Feng, don’t!”

Below the hill, Old Guan and Old Zhang shouted out. Old Zhang participated in the construction of this Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array so he knew the power of this array.

Unfortunately, their warning came too late.

Zhao Feng had already stepped into the center of the Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array.

This was the perfect moment to start the array, and everyone in the Broken Moon Clan was excited.

“Hehe, Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array? I heard Old Zhang talk about this a bit when I was learning in the Clan Mission Division.”

A light laughter came from the blue-haired youth standing in the center of the array.

What!?

Everyone’s heart jumped as they looked toward Zhao Feng in disbelief.

Clan Master Haiyun suddenly felt a strong surge of uneasiness.

This youth in front of them obviously knew about arrays. Not only did he know about the existence of the Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array, he entered it with a smile.

At this moment, the experts and the reinforcements of the Broken Moon Clan felt a coldness spread across their bodies.

This youth almost made them crumble.

Xiang Yunzi was filled with regret.

As he was invited by Clan Master Haiyun, he knew the plan to face Zhao Feng and knew how strong this array was.

However, reality exceeded his expectations.

All of this was because of this unfathomable blue-haired youth.

Back then, Zhao Feng managed to escape from this area with the title of “number one genius of the Thirteen Countries.”

Now that he was back, no one knew his true strength.

“Don’t be fooled by this brat. We can kill him if we work together!”

The Regulations Elder shouted.

“Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array, open!”

Eight experts at the True Spirit Realm circulated their Qi of True Spirit while the sixty-four elites of the Ascended Realm also put in their energy.

Instantly.

Weng~

Eight bright lights, each dozens-of-yards long, locked down the area Zhao Feng was in like eight chains.

“Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array! So strong!”

“Each of the eight dragon-shaped chains are probably as powerful as a peak True Mystic Rank....”

The middle and upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan were trembling with excitement.

Many of them would normally never see such a magnificent and powerful array in their lives.

Qiu! Qiu! Qiu!

Zhao Feng remained unmoving as the eight dragon-shaped chains instantly locked him in like a cage.

Bam!

Two of the chains even wrapped around Zhao Feng's legs.

“Unfortunately, I would only be threatened if it was eight True Mystic Ranks working together.”

Zhao Feng sighed somewhat regretfully.

His body released a transparent barrier of lightning and wind that pushed the two dragon-shaped chains aside.

Ding Ding Ding~~~~

Sparks flew everywhere as the eight dragon-shaped chains were flung away.

“The Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array needs ‘Eight Dragons to be One,’ but you aren’t in sync with each other and haven’t practiced enough, so you can only use sixty-to-seventy percent of its maximum power....”

Zhao Feng shook his head.

He slowly approached Clan Master Haiyun, who was in the center of the array.

“Junior! Don’t overestimate yourself~~~!”

Clan Master Haiyun’s voice was already starting to tremble.

No one thought that Zhao Feng would be so strong that he could casually stroll inside the Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array.

“Clan Master Haiyun, this one is only here to apologize. Why are you so nervous?”

Zhao Feng smiled with his hands behind his back. It seemed as if he really didn’t want Clan Master Haiyun’s life.

“Looks like the new generation is terrifying indeed....”

An ancient voice suddenly sounded from the side of the Central Hall Division.

This voice had a magical power that allowed everyone to hear it clearly even though it was in a deep and low tone.

“This voice...”

Lin Tong and Bei Moi’s expression both changed dramatically, while Clan Master Haiyun, the Seventh Core Elder, and company shook.

At this moment in time, the air seemed to freeze except for the ancient voice.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Three black-hooded figures in the corner of the Central Hall Division threw off their robes and revealed their original appearances.

Three terrifying auras spread across the Central Hall Division.

Two males and one female seemed like Kings of Hell standing in front of the Hall.



Shua!

One of them was a male in mystic robes who held a metal fan. His skin and clothes seemed to be metallic and they radiated a cold aura.

Sheww!

A streak of silver and gold flashed in the air!

Zhao Feng's footsteps stopped.

Behind him, the mystic-robed man's fan was only a foot away from Zhao Feng's back.

The sharpness of this fan seemed able to cut Zhao Feng in half within a flash.

“True Lord Tiexiao!”

Clan Master Haiyun and the Elders of the Broken Moon Clan couldn't help exclaiming when they saw this man appear.

True Lord Tiexiao!

This name was like a nightmare imprinted in the minds of the

Thirteen Clans.

“Greetings to the three Palace Lords!”

The Seventh Core Elder revealed a look of overfilled joy.

“You Long, Tiexiao, Bi Ji. Three Palace Lords... how... how is this possible!!?”

Bei Moi’s face was filled with shock.

Before he left, the upper echelons of the alliance told him that three experts would support the Broken Moon Clan against Zhao Feng.

However, these three experts were the three Palace Lords of the Iron Dragon Alliance?

“Greetings, Palace Lords You Long, Tiexiao, and Bi Ji.”

Lin Tong’s forehead started to sweat coldly and he became uneasy.

Shua! Shua!

Along with True Lord Tiexiao, the other male and female formed a triangle that surrounded Zhao Feng.

The person with the strongest aura was Palace Lord You Long. He had long black hair and an actual black horn on his head. He was covered in a pure-black armor that radiated an old and mysterious aura.

His existence seemed to be a nightmare from hell.

On the left was Palace Lord Bi Ji. She wore an elegant dress and had the face of an angel but the body of a demon. Her aura was extremely enchanting, and every smile and action of hers seemed able to suck out one's soul.

“Bei Moi, good job! Zhao Feng indeed returned to the Broken Moon Clan. Clan Master Haiyun, without your help, we wouldn't be able to ambush this brat so easily.”

Palace Lord You Long's hair blew in the wind as his voice boomed.

Time and space seemed to freeze at this moment, and no one from the Broken Moon Clan dared to even breathe.

Three of the four major figures of the Iron Dragon Alliance appeared in the tiny Broken Moon Clan.

“Three Palace Lords.... Looks like I was only bait.”

Clan Master Haiyun let out a breath, but he smiled bitterly at the same time.

## Chapter 463 - Bait (2)

---

“...looks like I was only bait.”

Clan Master Haiyun calmed down. He was certain that he didn't need to worry about his safety anymore.

Any one of the Iron Dragon Alliance Palace Lords were enough to tear the clouds.

Furthermore, the combination of three Palace Lords was enough to change the skies of the Cloud area.

However, while Clan Master Haiyun was happy, his heart was filled more with bitterness.

No matter how much planning he did, he was just some small bait.

Yet, Clan Master Haiyun was also curious.

Three Palace Lords came together to face a junior?

Wasn't this exaggerating the problem?

At this moment in time, the entire Sky Moon Mountain was dead silent.

The mental energy auras of three True Lord Ranks made the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi freeze, and everyone trembled uneasily.

From the Clan Master to the Elders to the disciples of the Broken Moon Clan, they were all stunned and uneasy.

No one would have thought that the confrontation between Zhao Feng and Clan Master Haiyun would result in such a situation.

However, a cloud of curiosity covered the heads of those from the Broken Moon Clan.

“What’s so special about Zhao Feng that three Palace Lords of the Iron Dragon Alliance would come together and ambush him?”

The entire Broken Moon Clan was in shock.

Sou Sou Sou~~~~

At the same time, the sound of flying came from outside the Broken Moon Clan.

More than ten powerful auras headed toward the Broken Moon Clan, and each of these auras were enough to shake the hearts of the upper echelon of the Broken Moon Clan.

“True Mystic Rank! All of these auras are at the second Heaven of

the True Spirit Realm!”

“One... two... three...”

“My lord! The Iron Dragon Alliance sent out another ten Core Elders?”

The Broken Moon Clan panicked.

Normally, any single one of these Core Elders would be enough to shake the Broken Moon Clan, and today, ten had come.

Of course, the three Palace Lords were the ones that were most respected.

“The Iron Dragon Alliance sent out so many forces just to kill Zhao Feng?”

Clan Master Haiyun’s heart couldn’t calm down.

One or two Core Elders were enough to destroy the entire Broken Moon Clan.

Clan Master Haiyun and the upper echelons could subtly tell that this was unusual.

After this shock, everyone’s gaze returned to the origin of all this

– Zhao Feng.

This stunning scene was all because of this one youth.

Mysterious light surrounded this youth that was once the number one genius of the Thirteen Countries.

The weird thing was that, although the three Palace Lords had Zhao Feng surrounded, none of them had a casual expression.

Amongst them, True Lord Tiexiao's sharp fan was only a foot away from Zhao Feng's back. In everyone else's eyes, all True Lord Tiexiao needed to do was shake his hand and he could cut Zhao Feng in two.

However, True Lord Tiexiao, You Long, and Bi Ji didn't do anything.

Zhao Feng, who was in the Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array and surrounded by three Palace Lords, had his hands behind his back and seemed extremely relaxed.

“Zhao Feng, your performance in the Sacred True Dragon was stunning. You're even one of the Overwhelming Prodigies. Even I am blinded by your talent and resilience.”

True Lord Tiexiao slowly spoke.



Hearing this, everyone broke out into discussion.

“Sacred True Dragon Gathering? The legendary Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

“From True Lord Tiexiao’s tone, did Zhao Feng achieve a good result?”

For the Broken Moon Clan, and even the Thirteen Countries, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was just a legend.

The other two Palace Lords both locked tightly onto Zhao Feng without any signs of relaxing.

“Zhao Feng, you’re young, but you’ve already obtained such strength and even severely injured the Blood Corpse Palace Lord earlier. One must know that, apart from me, no one else among the four Palace Lords can beat him. I believe that if the Division Leader knew, he would utilize you wisely.”

Palace Lord You Long’s deep voice resounded across the Central Hall.

Of the four Palace Lords, Palace Lord You Long had the highest status and he was the strongest.

Palace Lord You Long had a black horn on his head and his bloodline aura was enough to make even Zhao Feng’s blood gently tremble.

Those without bloodlines would panic just by coming close to Palace Lord You Long, like a sheep facing a wolf. It was the fear of facing the existence of a higher life form.

Palace Lord You Long's words shocked the upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan.

“This Zhao Feng... defeated a Palace Lord?”

“Even the leader of the four Palace Lords has invited him to join their side.”

Shock extended across Clan Master Haiyun and the Regulations Elders' faces.

They couldn't help but sweat coldly as they thought about how they planned to face such a difficult opponent. Everyone's gaze focused on Zhao Feng, including Bei Moi and Lin Tong, who was in the air.

“If the three Palace Lords can finish off Zhao Feng, my Dark Heart Seed will also be solved.”

Lin Tong let out a breath.

Friend and foe alike awaited the blue-haired youth's response.

However, Zhao Feng smiled. His gaze turned from Clan Master Haiyun to Bei Moi before slowly speaking.

“Brother Bei Moi, good job. The experts of the Iron Dragon Alliance have indeed come to the Broken Moon Clan. Clan Master Haiyun, thank you for your teamwork. Without your help, my plan wouldn’t have succeeded so easily.”

A faint laugh sounded across the hill.

The instant this was said.

“I... I...”

Bei Moi opened his mouth and seemed as if he had been choked.

“Teamwork? When did I...?”

Clan Master Haiyun’s expression suddenly froze.

Hu~

The only sound remaining was the wind.

True Lord Tiexiao and Palace Lord Bi Ji were puzzled.

“What...!!?”

Palace Lord You Long exclaimed as his expression dimmed.

The people present felt something was off, but thinking about it carefully, many understood.

Zhao Feng copied, almost word-for-word, Palace Lord You Long's words, "Bei Moi, good job! Zhao Feng indeed returned to the Broken Moon Clan. Clan Master Haiyun, without your help, we wouldn't be able to ambush this brat so easily."

The same sentence structure was returned after some slight modifications.

Bei Moi and Clan Master Haiyun's expressions were very colorful right now.

True Lord Tiexiao and Palace Lord Bi Ji glanced at the two suspiciously, but they were also shocked.

"Ri-... ridiculous!"

How could Clan Master Haiyun not understand the truth?

A strong sense of humiliation appeared in his heart.

"This Clan Master Haiyun's luck is pretty shit. To be used as bait by both Zhao Feng and the Iron Dragon Alliance."

Lin Tong's face was filled with surprise.

Zhao Feng hadn't returned to the Broken Moon Clan to kill Clan Master Haiyun.

At least, killing Clan Master Haiyun wasn't the main goal.

Clan Master Haiyun was "bait" that the Iron Dragon Alliance knew about. Zhao Feng had a high chance of returning to kill him.

Zhao Feng was more than willing to use this chance to lure out the experts of the Iron Dragon Alliance.

Zhao Feng let the Blood Corpse Palace Lord escape because he could get more out of it.

"Hehe, it's more than enough to lure out three Palace Lords and ten Core Elders."

Zhao Feng's smile was warm.

You Long, Tiexiao, and Bi Ji's hearts all surged with anger.

This was the first time they met someone so arrogant.

"Junior, don't get too cocky. You really think you can fight three

True Lord Ranks by yourself?”

True Lord Tiexiao roared and waved his metal fan, which sent out a wave of cold light toward Zhao Feng.

Ding Peng Peng~~~~~

A deep roar appeared accompanied by a flash of dark-grey.

Ding!

Sparks flew everywhere and True Lord Tiexiao almost lost control of his fan.

Deng Deng Deng!

True Lord Tiexiao was pushed back more than ten yards.

“That... that’s...!!”

True Lord Tiexiao glanced at the grey smoke next to Zhao Feng.

We~ Wu~

Two large dark-silver ghost corpses were revealed from within the grey smoke, releasing an air of death.

Just the corpse-air from the two dark-silver ghost corpses almost killed some nearby disciples.

“True... True Lord Rank!”

“How could he have two True Lord Rank ghost corpses!?”

The other two Palace Lords were stunned.

True Lord Tiexiao was tricked. The two True Lord Rank ghost corpses almost made him vomit blood and lose control of his weapon.

In terms of cultivation, True Lord Tiexiao was also at the early stage True Lord Rank.

The two dark-silver ghost corpses were the same, but they had a much bigger advantage in terms of physical attributes.

Shua Shua!

The two True Lord Rank dark-silver ghost corpses flashed around Zhao Feng.

Bam Bam Bam~~~~

In the blink of an eye, the Eight Dragon Slaughterer Demon Array around Zhao Feng crumbled.

The souls of Clan Master Haiyun and company almost flew away after facing this terrifying aura.

No one would have thought that Zhao Feng would have such a hidden card, summoning two True Lord Rank ghost corpses at once.

This amount of power was enough to toy with the Broken Moon Clan.

No, there wouldn't even be a problem destroying all Thirteen Clans.

“Zhao Feng actually kept such a card hidden....”

Bei Moi and Lin Tong seemed to be shocked too much. They were dazed as they watched the two True Lord Rank ghost corpses protect Zhao Feng.

The three Palace Lords forgot to attack.

True Lord Tiexiao, who had once defeated the Thirteen Clans, was pushed back by the two ghost corpses and almost injured.

You Long and Bi Ji couldn't accept this reality right away.



Two True Lord Rank ghost corpses were enough to turn the tide.

This meant that Zhao Feng and the two True Lord Rank ghost corpses were comparable to three True Lord Ranks, on par with the three Palace Lords.

However, if Zhao Feng had the courage to come here, how could he not have other moves up his sleeve?

At this moment in time, everyone from the Broken Moon Clan looked toward the blue-haired youth with wariness and respect.

“It’s time to close the net. As the Broken Moon Clan was once my clan, I’ll end this quickly....”

# Chapter 464 - Lightning Fast

---

Sky Moon Mountain, Central Hall.

Zhao Feng was surrounded by several layers. First were the three Palace Lords, then the eight True Spirit Realms, then the sixty-four elites.

Ten Core Elders were also watching intently from the edges of the mountain.

The Broken Moon Clan seemed like it was under a sky-covering net, and Zhao Feng's figure seemed somewhat lonely.

“Zhao Feng, you've surprised me with your two True Lord Rank ghost corpses. No wonder you had the courage to return and fight against the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

Palace Lord You Long soon recovered after a moment of shock.

At the same time, the three Palace Lords quickly exchanged glances.

What seemed easy was actually quite difficult.

The combination of the two dark-silver ghost corpses and Zhao Feng was comparable to three True Lord Ranks.

This meant that the Iron Dragon Alliance didn't have much of an advantage. If Zhao Feng focused on running, the chances of killing him weren't very high.

Normally, several True Lord Ranks were needed to have a good chance of killing another True Lord Rank.

This meant that the price and difficulty of slaying three True Lord Ranks would greatly increase.

“Zhao Feng, I admit that I've underestimated you. You're very strong and even used me as bait. If you really wanted to kill me, I would probably be dead already.”

Clan Master Haiyun's eyes flashed as he stood in the center of the array.

Zhao Feng smiled but didn't speak.

Killing Clan Master Haiyun posed no difficulty for him. The Iron Dragon Alliance was the real big fish.

It was laughable. A Clan Master famed for his calculations had been used as bait by both Zhao Feng and the Iron Dragon Alliance.

This was totally humiliating for him.

In the clash of these two sides, Clan Master Haiyun was just a

small figure that could be crushed with one hand.

Zhao Feng purposely did this so that Clan Master Haiyun could experience the feeling of being an “ant” and what it’s like to be toyed with.

“Hehehe... Zhao Feng, your first Master Lord Guanjun and First Elder, they were both defeated by me.”

Clan Master Haiyun’s voice was extremely weird.

Zhao Feng’s pupils slightly contracted. What was Clan Master Haiyun doing?

However, what Clan Master Haiyun said was true.

Clan Master Haiyun used intelligence on top of strength to reach his current position.

Back then, Master Haiyun stepped on Lord Guanjun’s disciples and rose to become an Elder.

After that, he grasped the chance to join the Iron Dragon Alliance and killed the original Clan Master to gain his current position.

Ever since Master Haiyun became the Clan Master, the Broken Moon Clan was growing day by day and was now among the top five of the Thirteen Clans.

Even someone as powerful as First Elder was defeated by Master Haiyun.

One had to admit that Clan Master Haiyun's methods exceeded others.

“That's right. Both my masters lost to you, but everything changes with me.”

Zhao Feng didn't argue.

Losing meant losing and winning meant winning.

No matter what methods he used, Master Haiyun was the victor over the past dozen years. Even Zhao Feng struggled to survive when he first entered the Broken Moon Clan because of Master Haiyun's influence.

“Bring him up!”

Clan Master Haiyun's eyes became cold as he waved his hand.

Shua!

Three figures suddenly appeared on a faraway hill.

On the left was a gold-robed middle-aged man and on the right was a white-faced youth.

These two were holding a long-white-haired old man.

“First Elder!”

Exclamations sounded across the Broken Moon Clan.

Everyone’s gaze turned toward the long-white-haired old man.

This long-white-haired old man was the First Elder of the Broken Moon Clan.

The gold-robed middle-aged man and the white-faced youth were Elder Jiang and Sun Yuanhao, respectively.

“Zhao Feng, back then, you kicked me out of the Floating Crest Trial and made me miss my fortune. Today, I’ll let you experience what being threatened feels like.”

A deadly look flashed past Sun Yuanhao’s white face.

He had a Changeable Body and he was a genius taken in as Elder Jiang’s disciple.

However, he was kicked out of the Floating Crest Trial by Zhao

Feng in the first stage.

Although he was very talented, he was still a bit behind Zhao Feng, Bei Moi, and company.

“Hehehe... Zhao Feng, I’m certain you’re someone who repays others, just like your previous two Masters.”

Clan Master Haiyun’s face was filled with smugness.

Good job!

The eyes of the three Palace Lords lit up.

If they threatened Zhao Feng’s Master, although they might not be able to change the tide entirely, it could still affect him.

“Zhao Feng, I don’t want your life. All you need to do is cut off one arm or destroy one True Lord Rank ghost corpse to save your Master’s life.”

Clan Master Haiyun’s face was venomous.

He didn’t ask Zhao Feng to commit suicide in exchange for First Elder’s life, as this was unrealistic and Zhao Feng wasn’t retarded. If he died, then First Elder would still die anyway.

Therefore, Clan Master Haiyun only asked Zhao Feng to cut off one arm or destroy a True Lord Rank ghost corpse.

Although this didn't mean that Zhao Feng would die, it would greatly reduce his battle power.

“Smart!”

The three Palace Lords couldn't help but look at Clan Master Haiyun in a new light.

However, would Clan Master Haiyun's threat succeed?

The chance of success was probably quite high since Clan Master Haiyun didn't ask for Zhao Feng's life.

At this point in time, the entire Broken Moon Clan was dead-silent as they waited for the blue-haired youth's response.

“Hehe, Master Haiyun, this is quite entertaining.”

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised at all, laughing lightly instead.

Clan Master Haiyun's heart jumped. Was Zhao Feng so cold and emotionless that he didn't care about First Elder's death?

“Unfortunately, you were one step too slow. The result was



decided the second I entered the Broken Moon Clan.”

The mockery on Zhao Feng’s face became more pronounced.

The result was decided?

The hearts of Clan Master Haiyun, the three Palace Lords, and the entire Broken Moon Clan shook.

“Not good! Stop his eye bloodline!”

“Someone get to First Elder~~~!”

The three Palace Lords seemed to remember something and roared in panic.

Plop Plop!

On the hill, Elder Jiang and Sun Yuanhao both spat out blood and fell to the ground.

All Zhao Feng did was casually look toward the two with his left eye.

Sou Sou Sou~~~~

After receiving orders, the ten Core Elders quickly charged

toward the First Elder.

As long as they got to First Elder, they could at least pose some trouble to Zhao Feng.

At the same instant, the three Palace Lords roared and moved to stop Zhao Feng.

“Eye of Illusion – Illusion City Maze!”

Zhao Feng’s left eye started to spin and create a mysterious whirlpool that attracted everything.

Shua!

Everyone’s consciousness swayed. The Central Hall disappeared and was replaced by an ancient city.

In this moment, everyone in the Central Hall were like headless chickens trying to find the exit in this city.

Illusion Maze City. Based on the Eye of Illusion, it could form a wide-ranging mental energy technique that would create an Illusion City Maze, stalling everyone within its range.

Zhao Feng used this skill back at the Purple Saint Ruins.

That time, he had the Wood Spirit Soul Essence and created a “sample” of the Illusion City Maze.

Now, Zhao Feng could immediately copy and paste the illusion technique and didn’t need to think to construct it anymore.

The amount of energy needed to perform the Illusion City Maze had decreased by more than half and could easily be used even without the help of the Wood Spirit Soul Essence.

“What’s going on?”

“Why are the people in the Central Hall just walking back and forth?”

The members of the Broken Moon Clan at the edges didn’t understand.

The Illusion City Maze enveloped the entire Central Hall. Only the three Palace Lords were struggling, while the others all had a dazed expression.

A while later.

Shua!

The first to recover was Palace Lord You Long. After all, his cultivation was the highest and had reached the late-stage True

Lord Rank.

The second was Palace Lord Bi Ji. Although her battle power wasn't very strong, she specialized in mental energy skills.

Last was True Lord Tiexiao.

“Where did Zhao Feng go?”

The three Palace Lords were extremely surprised.

Zhao Feng disappeared.

“Haha, I'm here.”

A blue-haired youth was standing shoulder-to-shoulder with First Elder.

The two looked at each other and smiled.

Ridiculous!

The three Palace Lords felt a raging fire burn in their hearts. They felt as if they got played by Zhao Feng.

He only created the Illusion City Maze to run.

“Hmm? The two True Lord Rank ghost corpses haven’t moved.”

Palace Lord Bi Ji’s eyes lit up.

The two True Lord Rank ghost corpses were close to her and her strength would increase dramatically if she could control the two ghost corpses.

“I’ll kill you first.”

Zhao Feng’s left eye turned into the Eye of Ice and seemed to create a bottomless abyss.

Limitless cold spread across Palace Lord Bi Ji’s body.

Not good!

Palace Lord Bi Ji’s thoughts froze and her actions slowed down.

Bam Bam Shh!

The two dark-silver ghost corpses were nearby and sliced through Palace Lord Bi Ji’s skin.

The terrifying power that could kill anyone under the Origin Core Realm just by drawing blood took Palace Lord Bi Ji to a place

from which she couldn't return.

Plop!

Before the other two Palace Lords could react, Palace Lord Bi Ji's beautiful figure was ripped into pieces amidst a pool of blood.

She was dead.

Sou Sou!

Immediately following that, the two dark-silver ghost corpses charged toward Palace Lord You Long.

Palace Lord You Long got goosebumps as he guessed that he was next. However, he had still underestimated Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng was fighting on several fronts and wanted to finish this battle as quickly as possible.

Eye of Illusion!

Zhao Feng's eye bloodline started to circulate once more.

“Plop!”

On the other side, Palace Lord Tiexiao started to sweat coldly as

he fell onto the ground, exhausted.

# Chapter 465 - Palace Lord You Long

---

In the Central Hall, life and death were decided with one thought.

Everything came too fast – so fast in fact, the entire Broken Moon Clan couldn't react.

A couple breaths later, Palace Lord Bi Ji was dead.

True Lord Tiexiao lost his battle power and lay exhausted on the ground, disbelief written all over his face.

Only a few people, such as the eight True Spirit Realms and Lin Tong, saw the entire process.

Everyone had gaping mouths. The shock they experienced was so big that the experts seemed like they lost their souls.

The Iron Dragon Alliance cultivators felt their hearts go cold.

In the blink of an eye, one of the three Palace Lords was killed, while another was defeated.

Palace Lord Bi Ji's death was terrible. She had no ability to fight back at all.

True Lord Tiexiao's defeat was even worse. Two years ago, True



Lord Tiexiao had defeated the Thirteen Clans and forced the Elders to sign a blood contract with him.

It could be said that his strength had been engraved in the hearts of the Thirteen Clans.

However, in front of Zhao Feng's lightning-quick attacks, True Lord Tiexiao didn't have the chance to do anything at all.

"I lost.... How is this possible?"

True Lord Tiexiao couldn't believe what was happening. He was even suspicious that he was in a dream.

How could someone like him, who stood at the top of the Cloud area, be defeated so easily?

It wasn't just him. Many others present, such as Clan Master Haiyun, the Regulations Elder, and Lin Tong also felt as if this was a dream.

"This isn't real!"

Clan Master Haiyun's face became twisted as he dug his nails into his skin, forcing himself back to "reality."

On top of the hill.

“Is... is this all real?”

First Elder felt surreal. With trembling fingers, he reached out toward his disciple, but he didn't dare to actually touch him, fearing that all of this would shatter.

Zhao Feng had a warm smile as he stood next to First Elder and controlled the situation.

“A clash between True Lord Ranks will destroy the Broken Moon Clan. This is the simplest solution.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head with his hands behind his back.

He didn't participate anymore and had already retreated when the Illusion City Maze was created.

Through his God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng had instantly finished off two Palace Lords.

At this instant, the two dark-silver ghost corpses leapt toward the last Palace Lord – You Long. Victory was in sight.

Palace Lord You Long's bones went cold. The death and injury of the other two Palace Lords caught him off guard.

He didn't think that the two dark-silver ghost corpses' poison would be so deadly that even those at the True Lord Rank couldn't

resist it.

It was because of this that Palace Lord Bi Ji was killed instantly.

As for True Lord Tiexiao, his early-stage True Lord Rank mental energy wasn't enough to resist Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

One had to know, Zhao Feng's mental energy level was slightly stronger than most normal late-stage True Lord Ranks and his soul even surpassed peak True Lord Ranks.

“Retreat quickly and take away Palace Lord Tiexiao.”

Palace Lord You Long took a deep breath as the black scales on his body started to move.

Ding Ding Peng~~~~~

The attacks from the two dark-silver ghost corpses landed on Palace Lord You Long, creating sparks. However, they weren't able to break through his defense.

One had to know, the two claws of the corpses had been strengthened by Zhao Feng and were extremely sharp.

Furthermore, after leaving the Purple Saint Ruins, the two dark-silver ghost corpses were upgraded while staying in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

“Palace Lord, we’re coming.”

Several Core Elders hurried over. Their goal was to take away True Lord Tiexiao while Palace Lord You Long covered them.

In the air, Lin Tong was slightly hesitant, not knowing whether to help Zhao Feng or the Iron Dragon Alliance.

His heart suddenly shook as he glanced toward Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng had a smile on his face. Although he didn’t do anything, he was still watching over everything.

He didn’t forget about Lin Tong.

“Scarlet Demon Moon Eye!”

Lin Tong gritted his teeth as he circulated his eye bloodline to stop some of the Core Elders.

Although the Iron Dragon Alliance and Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion were extremely powerful and blotted out the skies, Zhao Feng was the one right in front of him and could kill him with one thought.

Miao miao!

A silver-grey cat flashed into the Central Hall.

Shu~~~~~

An agile silver-striped blood whip wrapped around the exhausted True Lord Tiexiao.

“Why isn’t Zhao Feng killing me?”

Although True Lord Tiexiao had been captured, he didn’t panic.

In terms of strength, True Lord Tiexiao was close to Palace Lord Bi Ji.

If Zhao Feng, the little thieving cat, the dark-silver ghost corpses, or Lin Tong wanted to kill him, he could do nothing. However, Zhao Feng obviously didn’t have any plans to kill him immediately.

At this moment in time, everything was within Zhao Feng’s control.

Palace Lord You Long was being furiously attacked by the two dark-silver ghost corpses, and Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline was putting pressure on him.

The little thieving cat captured True Lord Tiexiao while Lin Tong

was responsible for killing the Core Elders.

The force of the three Palace Lords and ten Core Elders had been shattered.

The entire Broken Moon Clan witnessed this sudden change and were like wooden chickens that couldn't react.

“What...? Three of the four major figures of the Iron Dragon Alliance couldn't defeat him?”

Clan Master Haiyun's face was filled with shock.

The complete flip of the situation had exceeded his imagination.

“As expected, all of this was just bait by Zhao Feng. His true aim was to kill the upper echelons of the Iron Dragon Alliance.”

Bei Moi suppressed the waves in his heart as he analyzed the situation.

From the beginning, both he and Clan Master Haiyun were just side characters.

Everything up to now had lost its meaning.

There was the occasional Core Elder that tried to rescue True

Lord Tiexiao in the Central Hall.

Phewww!

A transparent light flashed by and one of the top-three-ranking Core Elders fell to the ground with a gash in his throat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat returned onto True Lord Tiexiao's shoulder and put the dark transparent dagger away.

With a "pah," the little thieving cat dazed True Lord Tiexiao with a slap.

Of the ten Core Elders, at least four or five had been killed by Lin Tong and the little thieving cat.

The remaining Core Elders tried to escape or leave with Palace Lord You Long.

"This Palace Lord You Long's strength is extremely high. He's even more powerful than the Blood Corpse Protector. He's close to Ye Yanyu's level."

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned the battlefield.

Two dark-silver ghost corpses would most likely not be able to break through Palace Lord You Long's defense.

Palace Lord You Long's cultivation had reached the late-stage True Lord Rank and his bloodline increased his power and defense by a substantial amount.

If it was a head-on clash, Zhao Feng and the two dark-silver ghost corpses would find it hard to defeat Palace Lord You Long.

Zhao Feng even found that Palace Lord You Long was conserving a bit of strength in case he was attacked by an eye bloodline attack.

“Looks like it's going to be pretty difficult to kill this Palace Lord You Long.”

Zhao Feng didn't get close to him as he didn't have an advantage in close combat, especially when he hadn't even reached the True Lord Rank yet.

On the other hand, the two dark-silver ghost corpses had tough bodies and were extremely formidable in defense.

However, there were two other reasons.

One was that the internal conflict within the Broken Moon Clan hadn't stabilized yet. The second was that an all-out True Lord Rank battle would destroy the Broken Moon Clan.



“Wind Lightning Fire Eye!”

Zhao Feng’s left eye suddenly turned azure.

Whoosh!

A half-transparent flame along with wind and lightning appeared on Palace Lord You Long’s body and exploded in the physical and the mental energy dimension.

Palace Lord You Long’s figure shook and he growled deeply as the flame, wind, and lightning burned his soul.

“Dark Demon Dragon Scale Body!”

Palace Lord You Long roared and his voice sounded as if it came from Hell.

In that instant, a dark scale merged with his black scaly armor, which caused his aura to surge like a demonic dragon appearing.

Boom!

Palace Lord You Long waved his arms and sent the two dark-silver ghost corpses flying. It was hard to imagine how strong he currently was.

Zhao Feng's pupils contracted. Ever since Palace Lord You Long circulated his bloodline, all aspects other than his offense were comparable to Ye Yanyu, or even higher.

On top of that, Palace Lord You Long's black horn flashed with a dark-purple lightning, which had a strong resistance toward the lightning element of the Wind Lightning Fire Eye. It even had the ability to absorb a bit of it.

“What a powerful bloodline. You Long is indeed worthy of being the head of the Four Palace Lords.”

Zhao Feng's expression became more solemn. Even if the Blood Corpse Protector, Bi Ji, and Tiexiao teamed up, they might not be as great of a threat as Palace Lord You Long.

Zhao Feng's most powerful attack, the Wind Lightning Fire Eye, didn't manage to affect Palace Lord You Long much.

“After all, I haven't reached the True Lord Rank yet and have limited comprehension of the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet. The Wind Lightning True Fire in my body still has the potential to grow in strength.”

Zhao Feng's thoughts spun.

This was the most troublesome opponent he had met after returning to the Cloud area.

Of course, Zhao Feng still had the chance to kill You Long if things dragged on long enough. Since Palace Lord You Long increased his strength with the help of his bloodline, the amount of time it could last was limited.

On top of that, Zhao Feng had two True Lord Rank ghost corpses that couldn't get tired and could last for a long time.

However, there was still trouble in Broken Moon Clan, which meant that Zhao Feng had to continue no matter what.

“With my bloodline power I have an 80-90% chance of escaping. I even have a chance of injuring Zhao Feng.”

Palace Lord You Long's eyes were cold.

He obviously knew that, in a head-on fight, Zhao Feng might not be able to block him.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng exchanged a momentary glance with Palace Lord You Long.

A smile of mockery appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng's left eye turned into an ice-blue light that sent a bone-

chillingly cold intent into Palace Lord You Long's soul.

Palace Lord You Long's thoughts and actions became abnormally slow.

Shu Shu Bam Bam Bam~~~~~

The attacks of the two dark-silver ghost corpses became more fierce.

However, this was Palace Lord You Long, who had a powerful bloodline and body. If it were another True Lord Rank, they'd find it hard to resist.

“This fucking eye bloodline can switch multiple times in battle.”

Palace Lord You Long's thought of killing Zhao Feng was instantly broken.

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng's left eye turned azure. A piercing glint of azure light created a “blade” in his eye.

# Chapter 466 - God Eye Mark

---

Palace Lord You Long's entire body went cold. Before this sensation disappeared, he felt a piercing intent slash through his body.

He instinctively glanced toward the youth on the hill.

In that instant, the youth's hair turned azure and an azure glint flashed within his eye.

Shu~~~~

A screeching sound appeared in the air, and when Palace Lord You Long heard this noise, pain surged from his leg.

Shua!

A half-transparent azure blade had cut open the dark scales on the surface of Palace Lord You Long's body.

“What...? He broke through both my Dark Demon Dragon Scale Body and my Dark Striped Demonic Cloak?”

Palace Lord You Long's expression changed dramatically.

The two dark-silver ghost corpses had been attacking him for a long time without being able to break through his defense. From

this, one could see how strong his defense was.

In terms of defense, Palace Lord You Long was definitely one of the strongest among those under the Origin Core Realm and was almost unbeatable.

However, this sharp “azure blade” was created with bloodline power and shot from the eye. It was extremely quick and surpassed normal physical attacks.

Such an attack wasn’t fully physical or fully soul-based, so it could ignore some defense. It was like how Zhao Feng’s mental energy illusion could ignore normal defenses. Although this “azure blade” leaned more toward a physical attack and couldn’t fully ignore defense, it could still do a lot of damage.

“Hmm? This eye technique is kind of similar to Tuoba Qi’s Heavenly Piercing Eye.”

Bei Moi, who was in the Central Hall, paused. After all, he participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and had seen Tuoba Qi’s Heavenly Piercing Eye.

However, the power from Zhao Feng’s sharp “azure blade” had exceeded Tuoba Qi’s Heavenly Piercing Eye.

Yet his opponent this time was also very powerful.

Zhao Feng’s attack was purposely aimed toward Palace Lord You

Long's weakest point in order to deal double damage.

Furthermore, this move could ignore defense to a certain degree.

However, even with all of this, Palace Lord You Long's defense was barely broken, leaving only a small gash on his leg.

Luckily, Zhao Feng hadn't planned to use this method to kill or maim Palace Lord You Long.

"This is the chance!"

Zhao Feng's expression grew serious as he controlled the two dark-silver ghost corpses with his God's Spiritual Eye to target Palace Lord You Long's leg.

Crack!

One of the dark-silver ghost corpses forcefully received a punch and a kick from Palace Lord You Long head-on and a crack appeared on its body.

However, this ghost corpse didn't feel any pain and still held onto Palace Lord You Long.

Shu Shu Shu!!!

The other dark-silver ghost corpse used this chance to continuously attack and claw toward Palace Lord You Long's injured leg.

The injury on his leg hadn't fully healed yet and was ripped open once more.

With Zhao Feng's control, the two ghost corpses' teamwork was perfect.

“Siii! Not good~~~!”

Palace Lord You Long roared in a raspy voice with uneasiness and fear.

The instant his skin was broken open by the dark-silver ghost corpse, an indescribably terrifying poison started to travel across his body and wipe out all life.

In just a breath, Palace Lord You Long's face went purple and his bloodline power became void of energy.

He had a strong resistance toward poison with his unique bloodline, which was biased more toward the Yin element, and yet he was still poisoned.

If it were True Lord Tiexiao or Palace Lord Bi Ji, they would be dead already.



At this moment in time, Palace Lord You Long finally understood why Palace Lord Bi Ji died so quickly.

The poison contained within these two dark-silver ghost corpses was enough to critically threaten those at the True Lord Rank. Most True Lords wouldn't have the ability to fight back at all.

“Arghhhhh~!!!!~!”

In this dangerous situation, Palace Lord You Long started to burn his Qi of True Spirit to counter the poison, but his struggle wasn't enough.

The dark-silver ghost corpses' poison contained not only venom from the ancient scorpion, it also contained the Earth Yin Poison Mushroom. It was a nightmarish existence for life.

Crack!

Palace Lord You Long gave a soul-shaking howl as he gritted his teeth and chopped his leg off.

When his leg was removed from his body, over seventy percent of the poison was gone.

After doing this, Palace Lord You Long managed to save his life, but his face was purple and his aura was weak.

Qiu~~~ Sou!

Palace Lord You Long didn't dare to stay any longer. He used his remaining bloodline, as well as the burning of his Qi of True Spirit, to speed off through the sky.

Sky Moon Mountain.

The entire Broken Moon Clan witnessed Palace Lord You Long chopping off his own leg as well as his defeat. The entire scene made their hearts go cold.

“Even Boss You Long lost....”

True Lord Tiexiao, who had been captured, went pale-white and felt helpless.

Of the four Palace Lords, Palace Lord You Long's cultivation was the highest and his bloodline was the strongest. He was the strongest person across the Cloud area.

It was hard to imagine that the number one figure of the Iron Dragon Alliance had been forced to cut off his own leg to save his life.

On the hill.

“He managed to escape....”

Zhao Feng looked with surprise toward the direction Palace Lord You Long fled.

It was surprising mainly due to the fact that Palace Lord You Long’s bloodline was more powerful than he imagined, and it was even somewhat similar to the Ancient Demonic Dragon’s.

Zhao Feng had the heart to chase after him, but he couldn’t do so.

After this battle, a wave of fatigue came over his left eye.

Palace Lord You Long’s cultivation had reached the late-stage True Lord Rank. If he only focused on escaping, Zhao Feng would be helpless to do anything.

When Zhao Feng circulated his Qi of True Spirit, he suddenly felt something.

“Eh?”

Zhao Feng found that his Qi of True Spirit hummed with lightning and wind. It gave off a chaotic pressure and aura, as well as a bloating sensation.

His cultivation had reached the “breaking point” to the True Lord Rank.

This meant that he could break through to the True Lord Rank whenever he wanted, without much resistance.

Due to this “breaking point,” Zhao Feng had to give up the idea of chasing Palace Lord You Long.

However, Palace Lord You Long was a powerful opponent that Zhao Feng wouldn’t let escape so easily.

Hu~

Zhao Feng took a light breath as he opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and turned it into the water state.

A mysterious ripple appeared in his left eye and finally condensed a dark blue dot that flashed forward with a wave of mental energy.

Qiu~~~

At the same time, Palace Lord You Long, who managed to flee a thousand miles, suddenly felt uneasy.

“What was that feeling just now?”

Palace Lord You Long felt for an instant that something had stuck onto him, but as he was poisoned and missing a leg, this feeling was ignored.

A thousand miles back, at the Broken Moon Clan.

“I’ll let you go this time, but my God’s Spiritual Eye has left a God Eye Mark on you that’s extremely stealthy and hard to destroy.”

A cold intent appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

A God Eye Mark was a mental energy tracker, which was something even some True Human Ranks could perform.

However, Zhao Feng’s God Eye Mark was created with the basis of the Dao of the Soul and had merged with a high level of bloodline from the God’s Spiritual Eye.

The God Eye Mark would be branded onto a specific target and it was extremely hard to find and get rid of.

Unless the opponent’s cultivation was higher than Zhao Feng, or their Dao of the Soul or mental energy techniques surpassed Zhao Feng, this mark wouldn’t be wiped out for a while.

Once the God Eye Mark was complete, Zhao Feng could roughly estimate the target’s location, even if they were very far away.

After completing all this, Zhao Feng’s eyes turned back toward the Broken Moon Clan.

Master Haiyun, the Regulations Elder, and a couple others all tried to run when Zhao Feng was attacking Palace Lord You Long, but Lin Tong and the little thieving cat wouldn't let that happen.

Miao miao! Shua Shua!

The little thieving cat's figure flashed through the air.

Every time this happened, it would wave its paws and the sound of being slapped would appear.

Central Hall.

“Ahhh....”

Burning paw marks were left on Clan Master Haiyun and company's faces.

Although the little thieving cat didn't specialize in power, its paw attacks contained a mysterious stunning effect.

Any normal True Spirit Realm that was hit by the little thieving cat would feel the sky spin for a while.

“Hehe, everyone's playing very well....”

A light laugh came from the hill.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng's battle with the three Palace Lords was over.

Of the three Palace Lords, one was dead while another had been captured. Only one managed to barely escape.

As soon as Zhao Feng spoke, the Broken Moon Clan fell into dead silence.

Master Haiyun and company's figures froze.

Everyone's gaze turned toward the smiling blue-haired youth with shock and respect.

This youth had stood far away during the battle and never participated in close combat.

Shua Shua!

Two dark-silver ghost corpses started to kill those that tried to escape, including those from the Iron Dragon Alliance.

“Ahh! Ahh!”

These dark-silver ghost corpses contained poison that was unparalleled under the Origin Core Realm and every flash of their claws would take a life.

The Core Elders that ruled their own places were instantly killed by the dark-silver ghost corpses.

Everything was in Zhao Feng's control.

Clan Master Haiyun and the Regulations Elder had expressions of defeat. One or two of the upper echelons even kneeled in fear and pissed their pants.



# Chapter 467 - Executing Haiyun

---

Under Zhao Feng's gaze, the entire Broken Moon Clan was obedient.

Clan Master Haiyun, the Regulations Elder, and the spawn of the Iron Dragon Alliance were all filled with fear, helplessness, and despair.

Just half the time it took to make tea earlier, who would have thought that this youth would be able to control the current situation by himself.

Three Palace Lords of the Iron Dragon Alliance – legendary figures that stood at the top of the Cloud area – had been killed, captured, or injured by this youth.

Ten Core Elders came but didn't return.

In such a short amount of time, this youth made everyone respect him like a God.

All of this seemed like a work of fiction, but the people here had all witnessed it.

Halfway up the hill, the group led by Yang Gan had just entered the gates, but before they could even report the completion of the first of the forty-nine missions, the situation within the Broken Moon Clan changed.

Actually, not only had the Broken Moon Clan changed, probably the entire Thirteen Countries, or even the entire Cloud area, would have drastic changes.

Yang Gan, Lin Fan, Ran Xiaoyuan, Yang Qingshan, and company felt like this was all just a dream.

In the time it took for a short nap, the era of Clan Master Haiyun had come to an end.

“Brother Zhao is way too strong. Unbelievable! He beat the three Palace Lords!”

“Haha! Finally! We can finally leave this prison. I can’t believe that bastard Haiyun would have such a day.”

“...we almost blamed brother Zhao unjustly.”

While joy filled the hearts of these disciples, there was also guilt.

Cheers started to build up across the Broken Moon Clan, mainly from the lower-class disciples.

A few of the upper echelons, such as Old Zhang and Old Guang, felt proud of old times.

“First Elder, you can die without regrets with such a good

disciple.”

Elder Liuyue smiled and said with slight envy.

On the hill, First Elder looked at his nearby disciple before taking a deep breath and patting Zhao Feng’s shoulder.

“Feng’er, I imagined that you would come back to the Broken Moon Clan one day, but I didn’t expect it to be so fast.”

First Elder couldn’t help but sigh.

The two had a lot to talk about and it would take some time.

First Elder was very curious about Zhao Feng’s journey to the Canopy Great Country, but he didn’t ask right away.

He obviously knew that there were still a lot of problems awaiting Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng and First Elder soon descended into the Central Hall, and First Elder’s smile became bigger as he looked at Clan Master Haiyun.

Clan Master Haiyun’s face was red and full of hatred. His eyes were still twinkling, giving the impression that he still had a plan.

Zhao Feng didn't really care about Master Haiyun.

As of right now, the two seemed to have swapped statuses.

In Zhao Feng's eyes, Clan Master Haiyun was no different from an ant that could be killed with a flick of his fingers.

“True Lord Tiexiao.”

Zhao Feng's gaze landed on True Lord Tiexiao, whom the little thieving cat had captured.

Even now, the name “True Lord Tiexiao” shook the hearts of the Broken Moon Clan upper echelons.

How magnificent and powerful did True Lord Tiexiao seem back then?

“Zhao Feng, I know what you want. You want my blood contract with the Twelve Clans from back then.”

True Lord Tiexiao's expression was calm. After all, he was a True Lord Rank that stood among the peak of the Cloud area. He had soon calmed down and found the reason why he was still alive.

Why didn't Zhao Feng kill him?

True Lord Tiexiao wasn't doubtful that Zhao Feng had the ability to do so, giving him the same outcome as Palace Lord Bi Ji.

This meant that he had something valuable on him and, with some slight thinking, he came up with the answer.

The blood contract.

Back then, the Elders of the Twelve Clans had signed a blood contract under his threats.

Blood contracts were a power that belonged to the Heaven and Earth. They had a restrictive power that made the Elders of the Twelve Clans unable to betray the Iron Dragon Alliance.

This restrictive power was so strong that even First Elder and company wouldn't be able to help Zhao Feng if he returned.

"True Lord Tiexiao, you're very smart. Where's the blood contract?"

Zhao Feng nodded his head with praise.

He didn't like to beat around the bush. If True Lord Tiexiao cooperated well, he would consider leaving him with his life.

"The blood contract has been put in a secure and secret location. You have to promise not to kill or harm me, then I'll give the blood

contract to you later.”

True Lord Tiexiao said solemnly.

“Hehe, really? How do I know that you won’t trick me?”

Zhao Feng half-believed and half-doubted as he gave a glance toward the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat’s figure disappeared.

True Lord Tiexiao was puzzled. He didn’t say anything, but his expression changed dramatically as he looked inside his interspatial ring.

Shua!

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared again, but this time, he was holding an ancient scroll that had a line of blood on it.

“How is this possible...?”

True Lord Tiexiao finally started to panic and couldn’t believe

what was happening.

The blood contract had been hidden in a concealed corner. How could the little thieving cat find it so easily?

Zhao Feng smiled and opened the blood contract before nodding his head.

This blood contract contained the deal between the Twelve Clans and the Iron Dragon Alliance.

It wasn't weird for True Lord Tiexiao to carry the blood contract around with him. After all, he was one of the four major figures of the Iron Dragon Alliance, and the Thirteen Countries weren't very important in the Cloud area.

“According to the records, blood contracts are made by the Heaven's Legacy Race and these scrolls are now extremely rare – especially blank ones.”

Zhao Feng gently touched the blood contract.

Whoosh!

An arc of lightning sparked across his fingers, turning the blood contract into ashes.

First Elder and the others of the Broken Moon Clan revealed a

joyful expression.

If the blood contract was destroyed, then the power of Heaven and Earth wouldn't restrict them anymore.

On the contrary, True Lord Tiexiao's face was grey, and cold sweat formed across his forehead.

The only thing he was valuable for had turned to nothing.

“You have ten breaths before I kill you.”

Zhao Feng was getting ready to kill True Lord Tiexiao when he suddenly remembered to squeeze out his last remaining value.

Ten breaths?

True Lord Tiexiao's heart went cold and his breathing rate quickened.

He had clearly seen the flash of killing intent pass in Zhao Feng's eyes, and he was certain that Zhao Feng would kill him without hesitation.

His instincts were correct. The number of True Lord Ranks that died in the Purple Saint Ruins due to Zhao Feng wasn't low.



“Ten... nine... eight... seven...”

The entire Broken Moon Clan gaped at Zhao Feng deciding the life or death of a True Lord Rank.

True Lord Tiexiao's thoughts spun before he gritted his teeth, “Wait!”

“Remember, you only have one chance.”

Zhao Feng smiled.

True Lord Tiexiao took a deep breath before taking out a blank blood contract from his interspatial ring.

“Great, you succeeded.”

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up.

True Lord Tiexiao wasn't surprised. No one could resist “controlling” another True Lord Rank, even if they had the ability to kill True Lord Ranks with ease.

A while later, Zhao Feng signed the blank blood contract with True Lord Tiexiao.

Both sides had to be willing for the blood contract to take effect.

The contents of the contract were as such:

True Lord Tiexiao was to be the protector of the Broken Moon Clan and couldn't betray it, etcetera, while Zhao Feng had to promise not to purposely harm True Lord Tiexiao and even support the latter if needed.

After this blood contract was completed, Zhao Feng put it away.

True Lord Tiexiao's heart was heavy. The chances of taking the blood contract back from Zhao Feng was very low. As time passed, the chances would become infinitely close to zero.

Zhao Feng was a prodigy that ruled across dozens of generations. His future couldn't be estimated.

When True Lord Tiexiao signed the blood contract, Clan Master Haiyun and company's hearts dropped.

"Zhao Feng... we can also sign a blood contract and be eternally loyal to you."

The Regulations Elder chattered.

Shua!

Zhao Feng swiped his hand and a blade of wind and lightning

chopped the Regulations Elder in two.

“You’re not worthy enough.”

A calm voice sounded across the Central Hall.

Clan Master Haiyun and company trembled with fear, and a couple even pissed their pants.

Zhao Feng’s eyes turned toward a figure that was silent, “Brother Bei Moi.”

“You can decide what you want to do with me, whether it be killing me or torturing me.”

Bei Moi’s face was bitter

“Brother Bei Moi, you know that I won’t kill you now, even though you betrayed Master back then.”

Zhao Feng said.

Bei Moi’s face froze. He had guessed that he might get to live due to the fact that he and Zhao Feng both once served the same Master.

“Of course, there’s a requirement.”

Zhao Feng's words twisted.

“What requirement?”

Bei Moi let out a breath.

“I want you to kill Haiyun and take his head to Lord Guanjun and ask for his forgiveness.”

Zhao Feng spoke slowly.

“Zhao Feng... don't be ridiculous!”

Clan Master Haiyun roared in hatred.

Pa!

He was about to go crazy, but he was quickly dazed by a cat paw.

Those from the Broken Moon Clan couldn't help but be puzzled.

Why did Zhao Feng want Bei Moi to kill Haiyun instead of doing it himself?

However, those who knew more information guessed the reason.

Firstly, Bei Moi was Clan Master Haiyun's most talented disciple, and it was a humiliation to die by the hand of his most hopeful disciple.

Secondly, this also regarded the enmity between Clan Master Haiyun and Lord Guanjun.

Haiyun once stole the woman that Lord Guanjun loved and humiliated him. Later on, he even took away Bei Moi.

Now, Zhao Feng's requirement was for Bei Moi to kill Haiyun with his own hands and bring the head to Lord Guanjun.

This would solve everything. Ashes to ashes, dust to dust.

"Fine, I accept."

Bei Moi took out a sword without hesitation and cut off Clan Master Haiyun's head with a flash.

In terms of cultivation and strength, there wasn't much of a difference between the two. However, Clan Master Haiyun had been stunned by the little thieving cat and was still dazed. Before he could react in time, his head had parted with his body.

Bei Moi was so quick and decisive that it seemed like he didn't even think about it.

# Chapter 468 - True Lord Rank (1)

---

Bei Moi's decision between killing his Master and saving his own life was extremely decisive. There were no signs of hesitation.

Master Haiyun couldn't even believe what happened. His eyeballs bulged out as he died.

"He killed his Master just like that? This Bei Moi... is so cold-blooded."

"Hmph! This isn't the first time he's betrayed someone. He's a very greedy person."

The entire Broken Moon Clan discussed Bei Moi's actions in low tones, mostly with disdain.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but ponder.

Everyone saw Bei Moi kill Haiyun and silently put his head into a bag.

"Brother Zhao, Bei Moi's a natural traitor. If we let him go so easily, he'll probably..."

Some familiar disciples and the elder generation were worried.

"Let him go."

Zhao Feng didn't say anything more.

First Elder smiled faintly and gave the orders to let Bei Moi leave.

Before Zhao Feng went to the Canopy Great Country, First Elder made a lot of preparations for Zhao Feng, including his parents, Lord Guanjun, and company.

This was the prerequisite for Zhao Feng to leave. Zhao Feng was really grateful for First Elder's care.

At this time, Zhao Feng felt sour and guilty when he looked at First Elder's missing arm.

“Master lost an arm. When I get back to the Canopy Great Country, I'll craft a simplified version of the Wheel of Light and Darkness with Master Tiegan.”

Zhao Feng decided.

The blueprint of the Wheel of Light and Darkness came from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance, and it could change between the three forms of an arm, a shield, and a wheel. It was very suitable for First Elder, who had lost an arm.

Next, there were still other matters that needed to be solved in the Broken Moon Clan.

Clan Master Haiyun and the Regulations Elder were already dead, but there were still many people that were once friends with Clan Master Haiyun, as well as subordinates and spies of the Iron Dragon Alliance.

These tedious matters were given to First Elder, Granny Liuyue, Yang Gan, and company to take care of.

On the same day, the Broken Moon Clan underwent a small purge. Nearly a hundred people across the entire Broken Moon Clan, from Elders to disciples, were killed.

This was already First Elder being kind, as over half of the Clan belonged to Clan Master Haiyun's side.

It had to be admitted that, over the past two years, the Broken Moon Clan had expanded under Clan Master Haiyun's control and could be ranked within the top five of the Thirteen Clans.

“Feng'er, now that Haiyun is dead, the Broken Moon Clan needs a new Clan Master. Who do you think is a good candidate?”

First Elder asked.

Zhao Feng thought about it and had a candidate. It was Brother Yang Gan.



Yang Gan had good social ties and was once the Head Disciple. His talent and strength weren't too bad.

Now that Yang Gan had returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, his cultivation had reached the half-step True Spirit Realm. It would only be a matter of time before he reached the True Spirit Realm.

“Yang Gan is indeed a good candidate, but his cultivation and experience are lacking.”

First Elder also agreed.

He was sure that Zhao Feng had no intentions of being the Clan Master. No place in the Cloud area could hold a big fish like him.

“I have a couple of resources and spiritual pills from the geniuses of the outside world. It's enough to create a couple True Spirit Realms. Master can decide what to do with them.”

Zhao Feng took out some resources of the “outside world” and gave them to First Elder.

Although these resources were extremely rare in the Azure Flower Continent, they weren't much for a two-star sect.

Any disciple from a two-star sect was at least at the True Mystic Rank or True Lord Rank. From this, one could see just how many resources they had.

Three days later, the entire Broken Moon Clan regained its calm and everyone resumed their normal schedules.

Zhao Feng entered seclusion and prepared to break through to the True Lord Rank.

“Breaking through to the True Lord Rank won’t increase my strength by leaps and bounds, but it can strengthen my foundation and attributes.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and started to slowly circulate the Qi of True Spirit within his body.

As of right now, Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was around the late-stage True Lord Rank level, and the power of his soul was magnificent. Probably only someone at the Origin Core Realm could surpass him.

This was all due to the Wood Spirit Essence Soul.

With such a powerful soul and mental energy level, it was hard for Zhao Feng not to rise in cultivation quickly.

Once one’s mental energy level rose, their cultivation speed would also increase and they could break through smoothly.

In a single hall in the Sky Moon Mountain, Zhao Feng sat on the

ground with closed eyes. Lightning sparked across the surface of his Qi of True Spirit with a chaotic aura.

“Once I reach the True Lord Rank, my Source of True Spirit will expand. Before this, I need to comprehend and merge more intents from the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet, as the change in strength before and after my breakthrough will be greater.”

Zhao Feng didn't immediately focus on breaking through.

Only half a day would be needed if he wanted to break through. He could even try right now.

However, Zhao Feng wanted to use this chance to expand his Source of True Spirit and merge in the elements of wind and lightning.

Zhao Feng's consciousness soon merged into the tattered World of Wind and Lightning.

Weng~~ Hu!

Most of the dimension was dark, and the place was filled with destructive lightning and powerful winds.

Furthermore, the colors and attributes of these winds and lightning were different.

For example, the wind in front of Zhao Feng was either colorless, azure, purple, or even gold.

There was also a large number of lightning colors.

“Transparent, azure, purple, scarlet, gold, dark gold...”

Zhao Feng started to understand.

The aura of the transparent color was the weakest. It was suitable for those under the True Spirit Realm to comprehend.

The azure color level was Zhao Feng’s current level, and the next step was the purple-colored winds and lightning. The intent of the purple-colored winds and lightning had reached the Origin Core Realm, and those at the True Lord Rank could manage to try and comprehend it.

“En, I’ll first condense it into pure dark-azure, then I’ll try to turn it into purple.”

Zhao Feng had a rough plan of what he was going to do.

He estimated that, if he could manage to fully comprehend the purple-colored level of Wind and Lightning, he should be able to roam freely across the continent. After that, if he was able to comprehend the scarlet-color level, he should be unparalleled within the continent, and he would be considered an expert even in the outside world.

As for the highest level of gold and dark-gold, it was the level only reached by the Wind Lightning Emperor.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

Zhao Feng's consciousness merged into the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet and he focused on cultivating.

Over the past few days, the air above the hall had howled with wind and lightning.

The area was filled with dark clouds and storms that pushed back any True Human Rank within a one-mile radius.

“That Zhao Feng hasn't even reached the True Lord Rank yet and his true mental energy level has already surpassed normal True Lords.”

True Lord Tiexiao, who now guarded the Clan, was filled with solemnness. He became more wary and respectful of Zhao Feng.

However, he was puzzled. With Zhao Feng's mental energy level, why hadn't he broken through to the True Lord Rank yet?

Indeed, Zhao Feng's situation was somewhat unique.

In the Purple Saint Ruins, he had to face enemies from all sides.

Then his left eye underwent a change after he returned to the Cloud area.

Now that his God's Spiritual Eye had stabilized, he could focus on cultivating. However, the preparations he needed to make beforehand were very complex.

Zhao Feng first wanted to change the element of his Source of True Spirit. The main element in his Source of True Spirit was currently lightning, but after comprehending the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet, wind started to merge into his skills as well.

“What's Zhao Feng waiting for? He should be able to break through to the True Lord Rank in a day or two.”

True Lord Tiexiao inspected the change in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi above the Sky Moon Mountain.

The Wind and Lightning Yuan Qi in the air was very uneasy.

On the twentieth day, a whirlpool of wind and lightning formed above the hall Zhao Feng was at, and it contained a powerful aura of the True Lord Rank.

“The power has already surpassed the early-stage True Lord Rank and he still hasn't even broken through yet....”

True Lord Tiexiao clicked his tongue.

He found that the intent of Wind and Lightning in the air was becoming more unfathomable and immeasurable.

The inheritance that Zhao Feng chose had once belonged to an Emperor whose speed was unparalleled. It wasn't something the Azure Flower Continent inheritances could be compared to.

At the same time, while Zhao Feng was in seclusion, the Broken Moon Clan, and even the Thirteen Clans, were changing.

The change in the Broken Moon Clan caused the entire Cloud Country to change.

On the fifth day of Zhao Feng's seclusion, members of the Dragon Killing Alliance came.

The news of Zhao Feng returning to the Cloud Country had spread across the Thirteen Countries, and it even spread to the two strong countries.

Three Palace Lords of the Iron Dragon Alliance had been defeated by a junior. This news was like a hurricane that swept across the Cloud area.

The name of Zhao Feng shocked the Thirteen Clans once again and he was respected by both the young and old generations.

Because of Zhao Feng's existence, the Cloud Country and the Thirteen Countries became the stronghold of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

The forces of the Dragon Killing Alliance quickly gathered in the Thirteen Countries and their forces even increased.

Back then, the Iron Dragon Alliance decided the lives of everyone. No one dared to fight back.

However, it was different now.

The news and rumors of Zhao Feng defeating four Palace Lords alone caused many forces to join the Dragon Killing Alliance.

At this point in time, the Broken Moon Clan became the core of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

Although Zhao Feng was in seclusion and didn't know what was happening in the outside world, he had become the spiritual leader of the resistance against the Iron Dragon Alliance.

In this period of time, many experts from thousands of miles away came to visit Zhao Feng, but they were declined by the Broken Moon Clan.

On this day, another shocking piece of news came from the Thirteen Countries. The number one clan of the Thirteen Clans, the Cloud Sword Clan, had changed rulers.



After Zhao Feng, another stunning genius – a genius in the Dao of the Sword – had returned to the Cloud area.

# Chapter 469 - True Lord Rank (2)

---

Cloud Sword Clan.

In the clouds, there was a multitude of buildings that jutted out like swords piercing the sky.

Amongst them, one of the buildings stood out. It gave off a piercing intent and seemed to be the ruler.

At this moment, this sacred area, the “Sword Pavilion,” was overflowing with blood.

In front of the Sword Pavilion.

“Arghhh~~~~!”

A True Spirit Realm elder screamed as his sword fell onto the blood-stained ground.

There were four or five True Spirit Realm experts there with him that had been slain in one slash.

Apart from them, there were more than a hundred elites that had been killed.

Those within the Sword Pavilion were frozen. Everyone looked in fear toward a plain-robed female.

This plain-robed female seemed to radiate an invisible intent that pierced through everything nearby.

This scene was extremely similar to the number one sword genius from back then. The one who had crushed every genius of the Thirteen Clans under her feet.

“Cang Yuyue, no matter how many more people you kill, you can’t turn the tide of the Cloud area. Going against the Iron Dragon Alliance with your strength is suicide.”

A green-armored male puffed with a savage expression.

Streaks of sword-wounds had pierced through his Spiritual-grade armor.

This armored male’s cultivation had reached the late-stage True Mystic Rank, the same as Cang Yuyue.

However, in the fight just now, the armored male and several True Spirit Realms had teamed up and still couldn’t defeat the plain-robed female.

“Cang Yuyue’s way too terrifying. More than a hundred elites have been killed by her.”

“Everyone that’s opposed her is dead.”

The cultivators at the Sword Pavilion didn't even dare to take a deep breath.

“Hmph, you don't need to tell me. I shall go to the headquarters of the Iron Dragon Alliance later.”

Cang Yuyue said coldly.

After the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and the inheritance, Cang Yuyue's Dao of the Sword had become sharper, and her path of killing was a hundred times stronger than before.

Cang Yuyue still felt lucky when she remembered the encounters she had in the Seven Sword Inheritance with the other geniuses.

If one wasn't strong or decisive enough, they would have been killed in the Seven Sword Inheritance.

The reason she could return from the Seven Sword Inheritance was due to the fact that she had already nurtured the potential of sword intent, and she was extremely lucky.

“Hahaha, are you not scared the wind will cut off your tongue? Bitch, one day I will fuc-!”

The armored man roared loudly.

Cang Yuyue's sword suddenly shot out, causing a piercing screech.

Run!

The armored male's expression changed, and a green flame appeared on his body as he reached a terrifying speed.

The skill he cultivated contained the element of wind and had reached the extreme.

In terms of speed, he was even comparable to normal True Lord Ranks.

This was why he could keep standing up to now.

Die!

Cang Yuyue's sword vanished.

Jiang!

However, a tattered green-bronze sword appeared. It gave off a cold and ancient aura, and it seemed to be immortal and supreme.

A chilling sword intent locked onto the armored male through both the physical and the mental energy dimensions.

Shua!

Cang Yuyue shook her hand and a cold beam as thin as a spiderweb extended through the air. It seemed extremely slow, but it actually happened in an instant.

Plop!

The armored man fell from the sky with a bloody gash that split his body in half.

Sword Pavilion.

The entire clan couldn't help but take a deep breath as they looked at the legendary female that had returned from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Shua!

A woman dressed in white suddenly appeared in front of Cang Yuyue.

“Elder Bai.”

Cang Yuyue bowed with respect. This woman's aura was on par with the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion. Cang Yuyue had not returned alone.

“Yuyue, your strength has stunned us. Although you’re only at the late-stage True Mystic Rank, your attacks can already threaten those at the True Lord Rank.”

Elder Bai praised and gave a high review. Cultivators of the sword specialized in offense, and Cang Yuyue was someone who had comprehended sword intent in addition to receiving the Seven Sword Inheritance.

“Unfortunately, there’s still a distance between Yu Tianhao, Zhao Feng, Xin Wuheng, and company.”

Cang Yuyue didn’t have any arrogance on her face. Although her strength and talent were very high and she was the number one genius of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan, there was still an obvious gap between her and the overwhelming prodigies.

“Hehe, you don’t need to praise others. With your talent and comprehension level, you aren’t far behind. If you started from the same starting line, you might be comparable to those overwhelming prodigies.”

Elder Bai smiled and supported.

Cang Yuyue nodded her head, confident in her improvements.

However, the main reason she returned to the Cloud area was to save her Clan. In just an instant, the Cloud Sword Clan’s destiny

had been changed by Cang Yuyue.

“What’s the current situation of the Thirteen Clans? I heard that Zhao Feng is back.”

Cang Yuyue questioned.

After a while of listening, her expression started to become solemn. Everyone found that she was very curious about Zhao Feng.

Some from the Cloud Sword Clan knew that Cang Yuyue had lost to Zhao Feng back then. Now that she had returned to the Cloud area, maybe she would challenge him to reclaim the title of number one.

“Defeated three True Lord Ranks by himself?”

“Zhao Feng... has already become so strong?”

Cang Yuyue’s heart sped up the more she heard. Even Elder Bai was full of surprise.

Elder Bai Shang had watched the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. At that point in time, Zhao Feng was still far away from the True Lord Rank.

“He’s indeed worthy of being an overwhelming prodigy.



Probably only Yu Tianhao is on the same level in the entire continent.”

Elder Bai Shang couldn't help but sigh. She had to admit that the five overwhelming prodigies' strength had reached a stage where they were even stronger than some of the older generation, especially Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao.

However, Zhao Feng had disappeared mysteriously for several months.

“I'll challenge him before I leave the Cloud area, no matter how strong he is.”

A powerful surge of sword intent appeared in Cang Yuyue's eyes.

As if being pressured by Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue's sword intent seemed to keep on climbing.

Elder Bai Shang nodded her head. Those that trained in the sword needed an unbreakable will in order to keep on improving by battling the heaven and earth.

Cloud area, Thirteen Countries.

In just a month's time, the entire situation had changed. Almost half of the Clans had escaped the Iron Dragon Alliance's control, and the beginning of everything was the Broken Moon Clan.

Zhao Feng had defeated the three Palace Lords and forced True Lord Tiexiao to surrender. He had also destroyed the blood contract.

Before entering seclusion, Zhao Feng had also ordered some experts, with Lin Tong leading them, to help the other two “Moon” Clans, the Lin Moon Clan and the Silver Moon Clan.

Zhao Yufei had asked Zhao Feng to help the Lin Moon Clan back in the Purple Saint Ruins.

Broken Moon Clan, Lin Moon Clan, Silver Moon Clan, Cloud Sword Clan... all these Clans had escaped the Iron Dragon Alliance’s control and regained their freedom.

In this period, the Dragon Killing Alliance, led by Old Su and the elites of the Sky Rich Country, started to proceed toward the Thirteen Countries.

The Thirteen Countries were no longer part of the area controlled by the Iron Dragon Alliance, with the Broken Moon Clan acting as the center.

Old Su helped the Clans regain their freedom while also cleaning up the Iron Dragon Alliance’s forces within the Thirteen Countries.

Everything was progressing smoothly.

According to their deal, Old Su was responsible for cleaning up and gathering information.

On this day, at the Broken Moon Clan.

Sou!

An aura at the True Lord Rank descended onto the Sky Moon Mountain.

“Who is it!?”

True Lord Tiexiao, who was guarding the mountain, roared.

“True Lord Tiexiao, I hope you’re doing well.”

A white-bearded elder floated to the front of the Broken Moon Clan.

“Old Monster Su, it’s you?”

True Lord Tiexiao had an ugly expression.

Even before the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had entered the Cloud area, the strong countries these two belonged to were on opposing sides.

“I have an important piece of news that needs to be discussed with Zhao Feng.”

Old Su soon entered the topic with an urgent tone.

If a normal expert wanted to see Zhao Feng, it would be almost impossible, but this was Old Su, a True Lord Rank that was also the leader of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

However, it wasn't going to be easy passing True Lord Tiexiao.

“Don't you know that Zhao Feng's in seclusion and won't be seeing anyone?”

True Lord Tiexiao's face was cold.

“This news is very important for the Cloud area.”

Old Su rushed.

True Lord Tiexiao didn't say anything and pointed toward a hall in the mountains.

Hmm?

Old Su felt that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in that area was

extremely sensitive. A ball of wind and lightning occasionally caused thunder to boom and rain to fall.

Weng~~

A deep hum sounded in the air, as if wind and lightning were synced together and a monster was devouring this ball.

Half a day later, the ball of wind and lightning started to compress into a whirlpool that created waves of lightning.

“He’s reached the last part?”

True Lord Tiexiao inspected closely. Over the past few days, he had been paying attention to Zhao Feng’s situation.

“He’s breaking through to the True Lord Rank?”

Old Su had a weird expression. The sky rippled with lightning and wind, and there was a destructive aura that caused the Qi of True Spirit within Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao to become heavy and uneasy.

## Chapter 470 - True Lord Rank (3)

---

Above the hall, the ball of wind and lightning started to condense into a whirlpool, and ripples of lightning could be seen.

Weng~~

The whirlpool of wind and lightning started to spin faster and faster as a soul-shaking howl was unleashed. The Yuan Qi in the air started to interact with the lightning and wind.

The source of this came from Zhao Feng.

Half a mile away, the two True Lord Ranks looked at each other with shock in their eyes.

At this moment in time, a powerful aura of the True Lord Rank spread across several miles.

Luckily, the place Zhao Feng chose was secluded, but even then, the entire Broken Moon Clan felt uneasy.

Boom!

Dark clouds covered the sky above the Sky Moon Mountain and the chaotic wind and lightning swept across several miles.

Such a display of nature caused the entire Broken Moon Clan to

feel uneasy.

Within the hall, the blue hair of a youth waved in the wind as light occasionally flashed across his face and a beam of wind and lightning connected to the whirlpool above.

“One with nature... concentration... Xin Wuheng, I didn’t think your intents would be so compatible with nature and help me so much with breaking through to the True Lord Rank.”

The youth’s eyes were filled with joy.

At this instant, Zhao Feng had reached the final step.

In reality, he had no bottleneck when reaching the True Lord Rank, but the preparation time was longer than he expected.

On one hand, Zhao Feng needed to improve his Source of True Spirit. On the other hand, Zhao Feng’s powerful soul had an incredible effect in this process.

Xin Wuheng’s “one with nature” and the Wood Spirit Soul Essence gave Zhao Feng something that was unexpected.

In his mind, different types of comprehension and intent clashed together like sparks that caused flames.

Huala! Boom~~

The expressions of the two True Lord Ranks were solemn as they gazed at the powerful wind and lightning.

This disaster was enough to destroy a village, and the Elders of the Broken Moon Clan even opened the protective array in case this disaster became uncontrollable.

“Open!”

A shout came from within the hall.

Crack!

A beam of wind and lightning with the thickness of a fist instantly shattered the dim sky.

Huala~~~

Rain fell and revealed the bright sun.

The disciples of the Broken Moon Clan felt as if they had entered another world. Just a moment ago, a powerful chaotic aura seemed capable of destroying the Broken Moon Clan any instant.

Boom!



Thunder boomed across the sky and a rainbow appeared.

At the same instance, a new True Lord Rank aura enveloped several miles.

“He’s broken through?”

“Such a pure aura.... This isn’t something a beginning-stage True Lord Rank can be compared to.”

The two True Lord Ranks were stunned. Zhao Feng had stepped past the beginning stage of the True Lord Rank and directly into the early-stage True Lord Rank, saving years of time.

Just this point alone made the two True Lord Ranks feel battered.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng’s mental energy was also strengthened slightly. In terms of pure mental energy, he exceeded the late-stage True Lord Rank.

An arc of lightning flashed through the air and appeared in front of the two True Lord Ranks.

Immediately following that, a numbing sensation caused Old Su’s and True Lord Tiexiao’s hearts to shake.

The two took a deep breath and looked toward the blue-haired

youth with complex emotions.

After reaching the True Lord Rank, Zhao Feng seemed to become one with the wind and lightning nearby, unable to be seen.

“Congratulations on Brother Zhao reaching the True Lord Rank.”

“Reaching the early-stage True Lord Rank from the True Mystic Rank in one step. You’re probably the strongest person in the Cloud area.”

Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao were joyful, but they sighed at the same time.

The sound of flying soon appeared and the upper echelons of the Broken Moon Clan, including Clan Master Yang Gan and company, came to give their congratulations.

The entire Clan was filled with a joyous attitude.

The birth of a True Lord Rank was enough to change the Cloud area’s situation.

The number of True Lord Ranks here was small enough to be counted with one hand and they were all supreme rulers.

For a small force such as the Broken Moon Clan, the birth of a True Lord Rank was a miracle.

Even in the Canopy Great Country, a True Lord Rank could have a great impact.

Half the time it took to make tea later, Central Hall Division.

Zhao Feng, Old Su, Tiexiao, First Elder, Yang Gan, and a few of the upper echelons had gathered together.

After exiting seclusion, Zhao Feng mostly understood the situation of the Thirteen Countries.

Everything was going more smoothly than expected.

With the Broken Moon Clan as the center, other forces started to escape the Iron Dragon Alliance's control. In addition, Cang Yuyue from the Cloud Sword Clan had returned and slain a bunch of people from the Iron Dragon Alliance.

Of course, the one that had done the most was still Zhao Feng. He had defeated three Palace Lords and destroyed the blood contract. Zhao Feng's story was a legend.

His name and fame had started to spread across the entire Cloud area, and in some rumors, he was even crowned the strongest in the Cloud area.

“Old Su, what do you have to discuss since you came in such a

rush?”

Zhao Feng’s gaze turned toward Old Su.

He had felt Old Su’s aura while he was in seclusion.

“The Iron Dragon Alliance’s power is spread across every corner of the Cloud area. It’s not a secret that they are supported by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. For example, Palace Lord You Long, the Blood Corpse Palace Lord, and some Core Elders are all from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. Several days ago, the Dragon Killing Alliance received some bad news....”

Old Su’s voice started to become more solemn.

Bad news?

The hearts of everyone jumped.

“In the area next to the two strong countries and the Thirteen Countries, there have been appearances of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and the elites of the Iron Dragon Alliance....”

Old Su said.

Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion?

Was this great power starting to revive?

Waves appeared in First Elder, Yang Gan, and company's hearts. It was Zhao Feng who was calm and not as fearful toward the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion as before.

“Old Su, I'll need you to pay close attention to the actions of the Iron Dragon Alliance. I think that the Iron Dragon Alliance won't go down so easily, and they'll soon counterattack.”

Zhao Feng said confidently.

“How are you so sure?”

Old Su was slightly surprised. The Alliance had undergone a lot of surveillance to come to such a conclusion.

Zhao Feng snickered coldly, “Because Palace Lord You Long is still in the Thirteen Countries. I can pursue him whenever I want and finish off some others as well.”

The God Eye Mark Zhao Feng had left on Palace Lord You Long could still be sensed.

Through this mark, Zhao Feng could confirm that Palace Lord You Long hadn't returned back to the Iron Dragon Country yet and was still in the Thirteen Countries.

With this trail, Zhao Feng could attack the upper echelons of the Iron Dragon Alliance once more.

After that, Old Su and Zhao Feng started to discuss how to clean up the spawn of the Iron Dragon Alliance and Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

In this period of time, True Lord Tiexiao revealed some secrets of the Iron Dragon Alliance and Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

An hour later, Zhao Feng walked out of the Central Hall.

He circulated his left eye and could feel that the direction Palace Lord You Long was in was close to where Old Su had said the spawn of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had appeared.

“Now that I’ve reached the True Lord Rank, all I need to do is focus on the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet and the Imperial Spear, which can greatly increase my battle power. At that time, no one under the Origin Core Realm will be my match.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled. The Wind Lightning Stone Tablet was his main source of improvement.

As for Palace Lord You Long, as long as he didn’t sense anything when the mark was set, it would be almost impossible to find it afterward.

This meant that it was only a matter of time before Zhao Feng

went to pursue Palace Lord You Long.

While Zhao Feng was thinking, a screech came from near the Broken Moon Clan and the aura of sword intent seemed to pierce through space.

The hearts of the Broken Moon Clan disciples froze.

How powerful was Zhao Feng's soul?

He comprehended the Dao of the Soul and was extremely sensitive toward sword intent that could reach the soul dimension.

In front of the Broken Moon Clan, a cold male was facing a plain-robed female.

“Scarlet Demon Moon Eye – Demonic Hell Asura!”

Lin Tong's eyes turned black and formed a bloody demonic moon.

Weng~

A blood-red demonic moon appeared above Cang Yuyue's head in a half-undetectable manner and released a hellish aura that sent terrifying scenes toward her, creating chaos in her mind.

Cang Yuyue's eyebrows furrowed and she felt uneasy for a short while, but the sword intent on her body became sharper and sharper.

Blood-red tentacles extended from the blood-red demonic moon and tried to drag her into hell.

“Seven Sword Inheritance – Heavenly Despair Killing Sword!”

Cang Yuyue slashed forward with a green-bronze blade that radiated cold killing intent.



# Chapter 471 - Facing the Sword Intent

---

Seven Sword Inheritance – Heavenly Despair Killing Sword!!

Shua!

A beautiful beam of cold light slashed out from the tattered sword. It seemed to shatter the void and alter the passing of time.

Crack!

The blood-colored demonic moon that Lin Tong created shattered and the terrifying scenes from the demonic hell disappeared.

In that instant, a cold killing intent full of slaughter passed through his body.

Wa!

Lin Tong's body shook as he spat out a mouthful of blood and turned white.

“Seven Sword Inheritance.... You....”

Blood appeared in Lin Tong's eyes. Cang Yuyue's attack had not only broken his technique, it also attacked his eye bloodline.

The clash of these two only lasted a few seconds and Lin Tong had already used his most powerful skill. Not only did he lose, his eyes had even been injured by Cang Yuyue.

“I lost.”

Lin Tong was depressed. He lost to Cang Yuyue back then as well, and although they both had made major improvements, the distance between them was now even greater.

In terms of bloodline talent and foundation, Lin Tong had the advantage, but Cang Yuyue had entered the Seven Sword Inheritance and received the core inheritance. Her attacks had reached an unbelievable level and they could even break through a difference in cultivation.

“My opponent isn’t you.”

Cang Yuyue’s voice was faint. Although she hadn’t reached the True Lord Rank yet, her offense was unparalleled among those below the True Lord Rank. She could even threaten those at the True Lord Rank.

Shua!

With a cold flash, a woman dressed in white appeared.

Who is this!?

Lin Tong's face froze. The woman in white's speed had exceeded his eye.

“Elder Bai, I'm here to challenge Zhao Feng. I hope you won't interfere.”

Cang Yuyue said.

The woman in white smiled. How would she not know what Cang Yuyue was feeling?

But her eyes turned to Lin Tong and her face went cold.

“Junior, what's your relationship with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion? Your skill and eye bloodline are definitely connected with the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.”

Elder Bai's voice contained cold killing intent and Lin Tong hiccupped coldly. The mental energy pressure from Elder Bai was much stronger than the four Palace Lords of the Iron Dragon Religion.

Her eyes were like piercing swords that shot into his heart. He knew that if an expert at this level wanted to kill him, it would only take a thought.

Facing Elder Bai's questioning, Lin Tong's heart fell.

The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had indeed placed great importance on him and gave him a chance to enter the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.

However, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was the enemy of the entire continent and had offended countless forces.

Sou! Sou!

Right at this moment, True Lord Tiexiao and Old Su came out.

“Who dares to challenge the Broken Moon Clan?”

True Lord Tiexiao's emotionless voice descended from the sky.

According to the blood contract, he needed to protect the Clan.

“Two early-stage True Lord Ranks?”

Surprise flashed by Elder Bai's eyes. True Lord Ranks were peak existences even in great countries, and this faraway Clan had two?

Of course, Elder Bai's eyes only glanced toward True Lord Tiexiao and Old Su. She didn't truly put them in her eyes.

She harrumphed coldly with disdain and coldness.

True Lord Tiexiao and Old Su's body froze as their expressions turned to shock.

Elder Bai's glance seemed to pierce through their hearts and, in just one look, the two didn't dare to look back.

“Peak True Lord Rank...!”

Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao exclaimed.

The two instantly took a deep breath and acted like they were facing a great enemy.

Luckily, Elder Bai didn't seem to take the two True Lord Ranks to heart and turned back to Lin Tong.

Lin Tong's face went white and he seemed as if he had fallen into an abyss.

Instinct told him that the woman in front of him was probably stronger than anyone in the Cloud area.

“Senior's eyes are indeed bright. This one was indeed once a member of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion but has left now....”

Lin Tong could only say.

The second he finished saying this, the woman in white's eyes seemed to turn into swords.

Lin Tong felt a wisp of killing intent lock onto him. His back was filled with cold sweat and didn't dare to move at all.

Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao's expressions both changed. If this Elder Bai really wanted to kill Lin Tong, they might not be able to stop her.

“Hehe, it's the Broken Moon Clan's honor to have an expert from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan.”

A warm laugh sounded with the descension of wind and lightning.

A soft breeze of wind and a light numbing sensation appeared.

Shua!

A blue-haired youth appeared in the sky and the winds seemed to freeze.

“It's you? You're indeed worthy of being one of the two overwhelming prodigies. In just a couple months, you've already reached the True Lord Rank.”

A sharp light appeared in Elder Bai's eyes as she immediately recognized the youth's identity.

The pressure on Lin Tong immediately disappeared and he almost fell down as soon as Zhao Feng arrived.

The other True Lord Ranks both let out a breath.

Most people present, including Lin Tong, were puzzled. This person knew Zhao Feng?

After all, not many people in the Cloud area knew Zhao Feng's achievements in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“Ten Thousand Sword Clan? The number one sword clan in the Northern Continent?”

Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao both took in a cold breath.

Even the Cloud area knew of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan's name.

In the Northern Continent, the Heavenly Yuan Clan was the strongest and was one of the ten strongest forces.

The Ten Thousand Sword Clan was a force directly below the Heavenly Yuan Clan and was enough to destroy two strong

countries.

“No wonder she didn’t put us in her eyes.”

True Lord Tiexiao understood. The opponent’s Clan and strength surpassed him and Old Su by far.

“Thank you for senior’s praise. I was just lucky and put in some effort. The status of overwhelming prodigy isn’t mine.”

Zhao Feng replied humbly.

In reality, this Elder Bai in front of him gave him some pressure and even a sense of danger.

Her cultivation had reached the peak True Lord Rank and she was a cultivator of the sword.

Amongst those of the same cultivation, those that trained in the Dao of the Sword had the strongest offense.

Elder Bai’s battle power was at least on par with the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

“This kid’s potential is terrifying. What secret is contained within the inheritance he went to?”



Elder Bai's eyes twinkled as she looked at Zhao Feng.

Back at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei both entered the “mysterious inheritance.”

From the aura of the mysterious inheritance, it would likely have surpassed the four great inheritances, as it had at least pushed part of the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance away.

Not only was Elder Bai interested in this unknown inheritance, even Sovereigns from the Sacred Alliance would be interested.

“Elder Bai, I hope you won't interfere in my spar with Zhao Feng.”

Cang Yuyue's figure flashed in front of Zhao Feng.

“Fine.”

Elder Bai shook her head and went to spectate.

She knew clearly how bent Cang Yuyue was on this. Even though Zhao Feng was far stronger than expected, Cang Yuyue would still challenge him.

This was a cultivator of the sword, someone who had a powerful belief.

“Cang Yuyue, you’ve improved a lot. If it was me before I broke through to the True Lord Rank, we would have a big fight, but now...”

Zhao Feng said regretfully.

Not long ago, he had reached the early-stage True Lord Rank, and the difference in cultivation between the two was big.

Cang Yuyue and Elder Bai both had solemn expressions.

Before Cang Yuyue had come to challenge Zhao Feng, she had heard that Zhao Feng’s cultivation was still at the True Mystic Rank.

However, when she had arrived at the Broken Moon Clan, Zhao Feng had already jumped to the early-stage True Lord Rank.

“Zhao Feng, don’t speak your words too early. I’ve also killed geniuses at the True Lord Rank in the Seven Sword Inheritance.”

Cang Yuyue’s eyes were filled with sword intent and this aura brought a crashing wave onto the hearts of the people present.

Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao both felt their hearts shake. If they even looked into Cang Yuyue’s eyes, their eyes would hurt.

In that instant, Cang Yuyue seemed to become a sword, and the

tattered sword in her hand hummed with the power of time.

Shuuuu~~~

Before the attack even arrived, Cang Yuyue's sword intent already radiated a cold aura that was full of slaughter.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye caught a glimpse of sharpness in the mental energy dimension that could kill ghosts.

Such a powerful attack instantly shot toward Zhao Feng and this mental energy attack could almost not be avoided.

Ice Soul Shooting Line!

Zhao Feng's left eye shot out a beam of ice-blue light that blocked Cang Yuyue's sword intent.

“Blocked the sword intent?”

Cang Yuyue and Elder Bai's expressions changed dramatically.

“How did he do this? Sword intent attacks are faster than normal mental energy attacks and Cang Yuyue was the person to attack first.”

Elder Bai's heart shook in disbelief.

Cultivators of the sword could form sword intent that could counter mental energy illusions and eye techniques to a certain level.

Cang Yuyue retreated. Her sword intent attack had not only been stopped by Zhao Feng, a coldness had even counterattacked.

Cang Yuyue's body and mind instantly slowed down, but luckily her sword intent had grown after she had entered the Seven Sword Inheritance and she quickly destroyed the coldness.

“To face sword intent with his eye bloodline. Only a monster like him could do this.”

Lin Tong suppressed the waves in his heart. He could tell that Zhao Feng wasn't even serious. It was unimaginable what kind of skills Zhao Feng had.

## Chapter 472 - Elder Bai's Worry

---

In the air, Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue's short clash was only understood by those at the True Spirit Realm.

Elder Bai's eyes were full of shock and her expression was solemn.

“Zhao Feng, you've exceeded my estimations, but our battle has just begun. After exiting the Seven Sword Inheritance, my aim is the five overwhelming prodigies.”

Cang Yuyue's sword intent kept on rising and her will became stronger.

Shua!

A ripple that could be seen with the naked eye started to form from the tattered sword. It hummed with a sound that shook the soul.

A crushing sword intent formed that brought immense pressure to the mental energy dimension, and it shook the hearts of others at the True Spirit Realm.

“There's no other sword intent as strong as this within the Cloud area.”

“This sword intent is so dominant that it can threaten and attack the mind of True Lord Ranks.”

Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao started to concentrate. The distance between them was quite short, so they could feel how strong the sword intent was. It was something they didn't even want to directly look at.

Weng~~

Cang Yuyue's ancient sword started to tremble, and a bright cold light started to radiate from it as it spat out a piercing beam that released a cold killing intent.

“Such a powerful will of sword intent. That sword...”

Everyone's gazes were attracted to the ancient sword.

It probably had a deep history behind it.

In just a few breaths, the aura from the tattered sword had doubled, and even tripled, as an unknown power seemed to awaken from it.

“Heavenly Despair Killing Sword – Random Slaughter Sword Style!”

Cang Yuyue's hair blew as the shining cold beam seemed to

merge with her body.

Shu Shu Shu!!!

Waves of sword lights flashed through the air and made the sun and moon lose their color. These piercing sword beams were half-transparent, and they destroyed everything in their path.

Bam Bam Bam~~~~~

The clouds and mountains would shatter wherever these sword beams went. Holes would form that were so deep, one couldn't even see the end.

“Dodge quickly and open the protective array!”

“Open the array!”

The Broken Moon Clan broke out into chaos.

Many spectators were trembling in fear in front of this attack. It seemed as if thousands upon thousands of sword beams were starting a fearsome slaughter.

The killing intent of these sword beams alone could make those under the True Lord Rank lose the power to resist.

“This sword’s power is enough to critically threaten normal True Lord Ranks.”

True Lord Tiexiao, Old Su, and Lin Tong all retreated as they tried to dissolve the power.

Shu~

Bloody marks were left on Lin Tong’s body and he couldn’t help but scream.

“Is this really the power of someone at the True Mystic Rank? Even Yu Tianhao didn’t have such powerful offense before he reached the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng’s expression moved, and his casualness disappeared.

The power in Cang Yuyue’s tattered sword even made the Ice Imperial Spear sense something.

Cang Yuyue’s move was a wide-ranged attack that had no pattern whatsoever and couldn’t be dodged.

Wu~~

A wave of lightning appeared in front of Zhao Feng and began to rotate quickly.



Ding Ding Ding~~~

Sparks flew everywhere as the sword beams were blocked, but there were a few powerful sharp sword beams that slashed straight toward Zhao Feng.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng's figure disappeared amidst wind and lightning.

However, Cang Yuyue's comprehension of the sword exceeded his expectations. Several bright sword beams locked onto him the second he reappeared.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng revealed a surprised expression.

Weng~~ Boom!

With a roar, he sent a ripple of wind and lightning that destroyed everything within a twenty-yard radius.

It was obvious Cang Yuyue's strength had exceeded Zhao Feng's expectations. He was forced to use the strength of a True Lord Rank.

“Hehe, after being ignited by the opponent, Cang Yuyue’s sword intent has risen to another level, and the power within the ‘ancient inheritance sword’ is also awakening.... The supreme sword killing technique from the Seven Swords Inheritance is indeed terrifying.”

Elder Bai’s face was full of praise and admiration.

An invisible barrier blocked the sword beam waves that came near her.

Of the spectators, only Elder Bai could watch easily.

Compared with her, the other two True Lord Ranks, Old Su and True Lord Tiexiao, were panicking.

“Interesting, indeed worthy of the Seven Swords Inheritance.”

Zhao Feng was happy instead of being shocked as he started to flash around the area.

Wu~

A layer of azure wind surrounded him and it sent out arcs of lightning that destroyed the sword beams near him.

Zhao Feng focused on movement. He was as agile as the wind while also occasionally as fast as lightning.

He would occasionally counterattack with lightning-quick speed and power.

Wind Lightning Chaotic Storm!

A ball of wind and lightning formed on Zhao Feng's palm as he created gusts of howling wind and rain across a one-mile radius.

Boom~~~

The entire area was enveloped by dark clouds and lightning.

This skill had exceeded normal techniques and had used the essence of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to the maximum.

“Destruction Slaughter Sword Style!”

Cang Yuyue's expression changed as she was forced back by the storm of wind and lightning.

She used another inheritance sword technique and created some sword-winds.

Bam!

Cang Yuyue's breathing rate quickened as the power of the

awakening in her inheritance sword merged with her sword intent, allowing her to use twice as much power than she usually could.

However, although she had power incomparable to before, it still couldn't stop the enemy in front of her.

Zhao Feng had comprehended the inheritance of the Wind Lightning Emperor, and every action of his caused normal True Lord Ranks to be wary.

Wah!

A streak of blood leaked from Cang Yuyue's mouth as her face went white.

Weng~

A wind blew over Cang Yuyue that numbed her body.

“You've lost.”

Zhao Feng's hand slowly pressed toward Cang Yuyue's shoulder.

Cang Yuyue had used powerful moves consecutively and over half of her Yuan Qi had been expended, whereas Zhao Feng was still full of energy.

This was the difference between the True Lord Rank and True Mystic Rank.

“It’s not over yet.... Heaven Sword Defiance Slaughter Style!”

A soul-trembling sword intent rose from Cang Yuyue and it seemed to turn light into darkness. It was as if she was hellbent on winning, even if it meant to turn the Heaven and Earth around.

Without even turning her head, the tattered ancient sword in her hand flashed toward Zhao Feng in a beautiful arc.

Everyone’s expression changed watching this scene.

“Even I can’t fully see past this sword intent. This sword is enough to kill more than half of the True Lords Ranks, and even those at the late-stage True Lord Rank would find it hard to retreat unharmed from such a short distance.”

Elder Bai’s face turned to happiness.

She was hoping that this sword could kill Zhao Feng.

On the other side, Tiexiao and Old Su were stunned. Without a doubt, Cang Yuyue’s sword intent and power had reached the peak of the Sword Dao. Even these two True Lord Ranks felt helpless against this move.

Boooooom~~~

A ripple of mesmerizing water blocked this fearsome sword.

Whoosh!

This ripple of water seemed to contain a softness that couldn't be described.

Two breaths later, over ninety percent of the beautiful sword beam had faded. Only a small light managed to pass through the ripple.

“It feels cold?”

Zhao Feng reached out and touched the small wound on his skin.

Surprise was written all over his face. He had underestimated his opponent.

Furthermore, Cang Yuyue's last sword was unexpected, and the power it contained was enough to slay a normal True Lord Rank.

However, this small wound quickly healed with the help of his bloodline power.

“Zhao Feng, I didn't think you would be so strong. Did you even

use your true strength...?”

Cang Yuyue smiled bitterly as she fainted.

Her strongest attack was enough to kill more than half of the True Lord Ranks out there, but it barely nicked Zhao Feng.

“Yuyue!”

With a flash of white light, Elder Bai grabbed ahold of Cang Yuyue.

Broken Moon Clan.

Old Su, First Elder, and company all let out a breath.

Although that last sword was terrifying and fearsome, they were more in admiration of Zhao Feng’s strength.

In front of that move, Zhao Feng was still able to react, and he even had a powerful defense as well as healing capabilities.

“After this Zhao Feng came out from the unknown inheritance, he’s been progressing as if he’s a God. His bloodline, as well as his skills, have increased by leaps and bounds....”

Elder Bai’s eyes flashed as she stared at Zhao Feng for a while.

Zhao Feng felt a faint killing intent and danger, but he didn't show any signs of retreat.

A while later, Elder Bai looked deeply toward Zhao Feng and left.

She only had a sixty percent chance of killing him.

“This brat focuses on Wind and Lightning. Speed and offense is his forte. His eye bloodline is also defensive and can heal. It would be very hard to kill him.”

Elder Bai felt it was too troublesome.

She could find almost no flaws from Zhao Feng and felt her head hurt.

Furthermore, there were two other True Lord Ranks here and the Iron Blood Religion wasn't simple. It was best not to offend them.

Such reasons made Elder Bai give up killing Zhao Feng for the time being.



# Chapter 473 - Scarlet Moon Division Leader

---

Zhao Feng squinted his eyes as he watched Elder Bai leave with Cang Yuyue.

“This Elder Bai isn’t from the Cloud area. She must have her intentions in coming to the Broken Moon Clan.”

Hatred filled Lin Tong’s face. If it weren’t for the fact that Zhao Feng had arrived, who knew what Elder Bai would’ve done to him.

Lin Tong was someone who held a grudge, and now he hated Elder Bai.

“She’s reached the peak True Lord Rank and is unfathomable. I hope she won’t disrupt the situation in the Cloud area.”

Old Su sighed.

Both he and True Lord Tiexiao felt pressured when they faced Elder Bai.

“She should be a reinforcement and a personal bodyguard for Cang Yuyue.”

Zhao Feng didn’t believe what Lin Tong said. According to his own analysis, Elder Bai should be on the same side as Zhao Feng and the Dragon Killing Alliance.

“However, no matter what, no outsiders are allowed to mess with this place.”

A coldness appeared in Zhao Feng’s eyes. This wasn’t just because he was confident, it was also because Zhao Feng didn’t want others to enter the Cloud area.

After all this was over, Zhao Feng returned to seclusion. He gained some insights from the battle with Cang Yuyue and needed to consolidate his foundation.

Half a day later, Zhao Feng’s aura was concealed. The Source of True Spirit within his dantian had thickened and the liquid state of True Spirit glistened.

His Qi of True Spirit was as quick as lightning and as agile as the wind as it hummed throughout his body. A tiny bit of this aura was enough to easily kill those at the True Human Rank.

A True Lord Rank’s Qi of True Spirit was enormous and just a bit of it could kill those at the Ascended Realm.

It was the same as how the True Force from someone at the Ascended Realm could easily kill those at the Consolidated Realm.

“There’s seven great realms in the world of cultivation and unknowingly, I’ve reached the peak of the third.”

Zhao Feng sighed as he looked back at the past.

There were seven great realms from the ancient times till now: Consolidated Realm, Ascended Realm, True Spirit Realm, Origin Core Realm, Void God Realm, Mystic Light Realm, and Heavenly Divine Realm.

Zhao Feng was currently at the third Sky of the True Spirit Realm – the “True Lord Rank” – and he was at the peak of the Cloud area. He was an expert even within the scope of the entire continent.

A while later, Zhao Feng merged his consciousness into the Ice Imperial Spear, the Earth-Grade Inheritance weapon.

Zhao Feng didn't dare take out the Ice Imperial Spear after returning to the Azure Flower Continent. He knew how much of a shock an Earth-Grade weapon would bring to the continent, even if it was a broken one.

There were legends about Earth-Grade weapons.

In the ancient records, there was once an enormous country – the Daguang Dynasty.

Dynasties were something that the current Azure Flower Continent would never dream of.

Currently, the continent had small countries, strong countries,

and great countries. The word “dynasty” was forbidden.

However, the ruler of the Daguang Dynasty did not believe this and created a dynasty anyway.

Not long after, a divine weapon appeared and the Daguang Dynasty was destroyed in one night.

Ever since then, dynasties became a legend and were forbidden.

“The Imperial Spear in my hand is a broken Earth-Grade weapon and most of its powers are sleeping....”

Zhao Feng inspected.

After the Ice Imperial Spear merged into his body, it had disappeared. However, Zhao Feng could feel the information contained within.

The Ice Imperial Spear’s element was extremely compatible with Zhao Feng and could be comprehended any time.

As time passed, he started to understand how to use his bloodline of ice and water.

Several days later.

“Looks like the imperial Spear is in a sleep-like state in my body. If I fully circulate my bloodline, I might be able to barely use its power.”

Zhao Feng felt compelled to try it, but he forcefully pushed this thought away. He didn't dare to allow the Earth-Grade weapon's aura to be released.

It was similar to a mortal suddenly getting a terrifying killing machine. The excitement, expectation, and uneasiness they had.

Sky Cloud Forest.

There was a large lake within the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest.

On this day, a deep roar came from within the depths of the lake.

With a “huala,” a large black python, around twenty yards long, leapt out from the lake. Its powerful and bloody aura made beasts within ten miles tremble in fear.

Ceng Ceng!

A male and female also floated out from the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest like ghosts.

The female was dressed in black and had a very normal face. Her expression was as calm as water.

“Protector Youmo, your Black Water Python just ate several True Spirit Realm beasts not long ago, and it even ate a True Mystic Rank human. Its aura is much stronger after awakening this time....”

The man in white smiled faintly.

Si!

The Black Water Python was like a small mountain as it stood still. It suddenly opened two eyes that were bigger than lanterns, and they were enough to scare people to death.

“En, I’ve given it the Triple Yin Soil and Scarlet Demonic Water. Its battle power is now comparable to the True Lord Rank.”

A smile appeared on the woman’s face.

“This is a being comparable to the True Lord Rank. Looks like Protector Youmo will soon be treated with great importance by the upper echelons of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

The man in white said with envy.

“Protector Sanling is too humble. I heard that two True Lord Ranks died one after another to your Sanling Grass Sword Technique half a year ago in a strong country in the North.”

The female obviously didn't dare to underestimate the man in front of her.

Ceng Ceng!

The two stepped onto the Black Water Python and headed away.

Soon, an old temple appeared ahead.

“Protector Youmo, Protector Sanling, we've been waiting for you two.”

An ugly corpse appeared from inside the temple. It had bloody stripes all over.

“Protector Blood Corpse.”

Sou Sou Sou!

The three Protectors flashed into the mysterious temple.

Inside a broken building.

“Greetings, three Protectors.”

Several figures rose from the corner and bowed.

“Three Protectors have already appeared. Apparently, the leader this time is Sub-Division Leader Batie.”

“The situation in the Cloud area is so bad? I heard that Deputy Sub-Division Leader You Long and the cunning Protector Blood Corpse both lost.”

There were dozens of auras within the temple.

The weakest of these auras was at the True Mystic Rank and many of them were responsible for keeping guard.

“Do you even need to ask? Deputy Sub-Division Leader You Long’s lost a leg and Protector Blood Corpse’s lost an arm. Apparently, all this was done by a junior....”

Most of them interacted with spiritual sense or secret techniques.

Palace Lord You Long and Palace Lord Blood Corpse were both in the group.

The leading seat was empty, and Palace You Long sat on the second seat with a dark expression.

“Sub-Division Leader is here!”



A trembling voice sounded across the temple and a strict aura filled the chaotic building.

Hu~

A deep aura appeared within the temple and summoned gusts of wind.

The temple seemed to tremble with the descension of such a person.

“Greetings, Sub-Division leader.”

Dozens of figures within the temple, including Palace Lord You Long, Protector Blood Corpse, and the man and female that had entered not long ago, stood up.

A large figure appeared on the first seat. The size of his body was comparable to a cow, and this figure had a fat face with small eyes. Its palms were the size of a fan and its muscles were like goosebumps all over its body.

This person was like the descension of a mountain. Several figures below started to sweat and felt unable to breathe.

“Sub-Division Leader Batie, I didn’t think you would really come support the Cloud area.”

A cold voice came from Palace Lord You Long.

“Hmph, You Long, you were someone who had the potential to rise in the religion, yet half of the Sub-Division was defeated by a brat?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie snorted in dissatisfaction.

Hearing this, Palace Lord You Long’s face became ugly, but he didn’t erupt.

In terms of strength and status, Palace Lord You Long had fallen due to his injured leg and he wasn’t much stronger than some Protectors.

For the next part of the discussion, Palace Lord You Long remained quiet.

“I heard that Sub-Division Leader Batie is extremely smart and a very good fighter and slew nine True Spirit Realms at once, including a True Lord Rank. We shall listen to your commands from today onward....”

On the other hand, Protector Blood Corpse participated a lot in the discussions.

“That’s right! We can take care of the Cloud area by ourselves.”

The others all agreed.

“Bunch of idiots!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s voice made the temple tremble.

“Hmph! If that brat Zhao Feng was that easy to deal with, do you think You Long would be defeated? Do you think the title of an overwhelming prodigy is just for show?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie harrumphed and made the others sweat.

Obviously, he was also not someone that would be easily sucked up to.

“You Long, what suggestions do you have?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s eyes landed on the silent Palace Lord You Long.

You Long spoke, “This subordinate recommends to first guard the two strong countries and thirteen small countries and watch the change. We should take our time.”

“Coward! The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion never had trash like you when we ruled the continent.”

Sub-Division Leader Batie cursed and spat at Palace Lord You Long.

Ridiculous!

Palace Lord You Long was about to storm out but went cold when he raised his head.

An eye seemed to be in the sky, coldly tracking all of his movements.

This feeling caused extreme unease.

# Chapter 474 - Toying with Demons

---

Palace Lord You Long had a strange feeling when he raised his head. It was as if an eye was coldly looking down at his every action.

Suddenly, a blue “Eye of Heaven” appeared in the clouds and seemed to become one with the Heaven and Earth.

“That’s...!!”

Palace Lord You Long jumped up in fright.

“You Long, what the hell is wrong with you?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie asked unhappily. He had just cursed at You Long and thought that the latter was about to retort.

Many figures in the building, including Protector Blood Corpse, Protector Youmo, and Protector Sanling, all looked toward Palace Lord You Long in shock.

Was he really going to go against Sub-Division Leader Batie?

Everyone was sweating for Palace Lord You Long, obviously thinking things wouldn’t go well for him.

“Sub-Division Leader, not good! That Zhao Feng’s probably

already here, look~~~!”

Palace Lord You Long exclaimed and pointed outside.

Everyone turned their head and looked around.

There were no signs of anyone in the moonlight.

The experts present even opened their spiritual sense, but they found no traces of anything within a radius of a dozen miles.

A while later, everyone looked toward Palace Lord You Long questioningly.

“Why is it gone...?”

Palace Lord You Long seemed like he had seen a ghost. The Eye of Heaven faded away in the blink of an eye, as if it was just a feeling.

“Everyone, you must believe me. I know I saw Zhao Feng’s eye just now. He’s watching us with some secret method.”

Palace Lord You Long took a deep breath and said with a solemn expression.

When one reached his level, they would be confident in their senses.

However, the people inside the building were somewhat suspicious.

“Deputy Sub-Division Leader You Long, you’re saying that that brat Zhao Feng is secretly following us?”

A smile appeared on the Sub-Division Leader’s chubby face.

“His eye has left a deep impression on me. It wasn’t just a feeling.”

Palace Lord You Long stared outside, but the Eye of Heaven didn’t appear again.

“Hehe, Deputy Sub-Division Leader You Long, why were you the only one to sense it out of all of us here? Could Sub-Division Leader not sense it even with his cultivation? Or how about Protector Youmo, whose forte is in detection and has the best senses among us?”

The man in white, Protector Sanling, smiled.

Everyone agreed with what he said.

“I would like to believe what you’ve said. Oh, if only that brat dared to come.... I’m just scared he’s too afraid to come, hahaha....”

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared with laughter and created gusts of wind that blew the sand away.

The others all started to praise him.

Palace Lord You Long sat down with a sigh, defeated.

He couldn't do anything if they didn't want to believe him.

Furthermore, this group of experts didn't need to fear anything within the Cloud area.

“In three days' time, I will lead Protector Youmo, Protector Sanling, and a dozen others to the Broken Moon Clan. We'll first wipe out the Broken Moon Clan, then take care of the Dragon Killing Alliance and other spawn. As for You Long and Blood Corpse, you two are responsible for cleaning up the remains....”

Sub-Division Leader Batie's voice was filled with power. Although he had asked for the suggestion of others, he didn't actually listen to anyone and went on with his plan.

Palace Lord You Long remained expressionless and silent.

He raised his head instinctively toward the sky outside.

Suddenly, his heart jumped once more, “It's appeared!”



A large transparent eye appeared out of nowhere. The discussion within the building was immediately broken as everyone looked outside.

“What the hell?”

“Deputy Sub-Division Leader You Long, what are you doing?”

Everyone was dissatisfied. There was nothing outside.

Palace Lord You Long almost coughed up a mouthful of blood. The Eye of Heaven had disappeared in the blink of an eye. Before it disappeared, Palace Lord You Long even saw the playfulness within the eye.

“You Long, are you doing this on purpose?”

Anger appeared on Sub-Division Leader Batie’s face. If it were a normal member he would’ve killed them already.

Palace Lord You Long’s face went red and green as he tried to say something.

“It must be Zhao Feng purposely playing with me.”

Palace Lord You Long decided to not say anything even if the Eye of Heaven appeared again.

It was like the story of “the boy who cried wolf.” No one else would believe him anymore.

As expected, the Eye of Heaven appeared once more and gazed down coldly.

Palace Lord You Long’s heart dropped. He felt uneasy and pressured.

However, only he could feel this pressure.

Palace Lord You Long opened his spiritual sense and scanned everything within dozens of miles, but he could find no traces of Zhao Feng.

It was hard to imagine what kind of secret technique this Eye of Heaven was.

Palace Lord You Long didn’t think that this Eye of Heaven was watching just himself.

Within the building, as time passed, there was finally a second person that felt the presence of the Eye of Heaven.

Protector Youmo suddenly felt a pressure and an eye that seemed to watch her. She instinctively raised her head toward the night sky outside.

However, this one glance made her fall into a limitless abyss.

The Eye of Heaven released a mental energy power that merged with the darkness.

Protector Youmo suddenly roared and waved her hand, summoning liquid that splattered over everyone within the building.

Sou Sou Sou!

The liquid contained a terrifying erosive power that could turn normal True Spirit Realms into a puddle of water.

“Arghhh!”

Bone-chilling screams came from within the building.

This was a stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and its Protectors were among the top battle-powers.

Almost ten people were injured by Protector Youmo’s attack, and five or six died.

“Protector Youmo, what the fuck are you doing?”

Protector Sanling, Protector Blood Corpse, and company were all hit.

Come!

Killing intent appeared in Protector Youmo's eyes as she waved her jade-like hand, summoning a twenty-yard-long black python.

Boom~~~~

The building they were in crumbled and the array's power wasn't strong enough to block the True Lord Rank beast's attack.

“Dodge quickly! This black python's comparable to the True Lord Rank.”

“What the fuck is wrong with Protector Youmo? Quickly restrain her!”

“Argghhhhh!”

Protector Youmo and the black python started to attack the entire temple.

Ceng! Sou Sou!

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion quickly

evaded in panic.

Protector Youmo and the black python were both comparable to two True Lord Ranks. Protector Blood Corpse and company ran away faster than rabbits.

“Hmph, everyone should believe me now.”

Palace Lord You Long snickered and looked toward the sky.

“Oh my god....”

“That eye....”

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion drew in cold breaths.

The Eye of Heaven made their hearts tremble.

Hu~~ Boom~~~~

Protector Youmo and the black python started to attack everyone in sight.

“Stop her!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared as a large axe appeared in his

hand. It was two or three yards long and pitch-black, and it released a bloodthirsty aura.

Dominating Heaven Slash!

The large axe slashed through the air and the wind pressure that was created made it hard to breathe for the other members.

Whoosh!

The small-mountain-sized black python was cut in two by Sub-Division Leader Batie.

With a boom, the python turned into a small mountain of meat.

The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion members watched with shock.

Sub-Division Leader Batie's power was terrifying and the black python that was comparable to the True Lord Rank was cut into pieces like a cucumber.

One had to know, large beasts had a strong life force and a lot of time and energy were required to kill them.

For example, the Towering Tree Yao within the Purple Saint Ruins was so.

However, Sub-Division Leader Batie specialized in heavy weapons and was an exception.

Several breaths later, after the initial chaos, Protector Youmo was restrained by the others.

This time, Sub-Division Leader Batie didn't do anything. His heavy weapon was too strong and would accidentally kill or injure someone. The black python's threat was too big and it had to be put down with one axe.

After all the chaos, the temple they were in had been destroyed. In the moonlight, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion members were standing around.

The expressions of Sub-Division Leader Batie and the other members were all very ugly.

Many of them glanced up toward the sky uneasily, but the Eye of Heaven disappeared long ago.

“You Long, if you already found the brat, why didn't you tell us!?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared.

Palace Lord You Long almost exploded from anger as he yelled back, “I already warned you twice, but who was the one that said, ‘I'm just scared that he won't come'!?”

“You...!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie howled as he raised the giant bloody axe.

“Sub-Division Leader, please calm down.”

Protector Sanling, Protector Blood Corpse, and company's expressions all changed.

“Sub-Division Leader, now's not the time to fight. That brat's eye bloodline specializes in finding flaws in emotions. Protector Youmo was tricked by him just now.”

Protector Blood Corpse quickly warned.

Hearing this, the hearts of the other members shook.

Everyone saw what happened to Protector Youmo.

Among the group, Protector Youmo specialized in mental energy techniques and controlling beasts. Yet an expert such as her had been controlled by the Eye of Heaven?

“Search! Dig up the ground if you have to and bring that brat here!”



Sub-Division Leader Batie's eyes were filled with hatred as he roared.

An hour later, the members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had searched over a hundred miles, but there was no sign of any unusual auras or other traces of any kind.

# Chapter 475 - Thousand-Mile Pursuit

---

A thousand miles away, on top of a mountain.

Zhao Feng's hair was blowing in the wind. His expression was frozen like a corpse.

On his shoulder was a silver-grey cat that yawned lazily.

Zhao Feng's dim eyes suddenly lit up and his sight returned to his body.

“Although the energy required to use the Eye of Heaven increases with distance, its power actually increases.”

Zhao Feng's expression was slightly weak, but he was happy. If the members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion knew the situation Zhao Feng was currently in, who knew how shocked and helpless they would be.

To be able to use the Eye of Heaven from a thousand miles away... this already exceeded the imagination of many.

On the other hand, the energy expended was ten times more than usual.

Luckily, Zhao Feng's soul had surpassed normal True Lord Ranks after absorbing the Wood Spirit Soul Essence, and the God's

Spiritual Eye's evolution allowed Zhao Feng to obtain better control, reducing the energy expended.

After using the Eye of Heaven, Zhao Feng didn't continue pressing forward, even though he still had some energy remaining.

He sat down and started to recover his bloodline power.

While he was recovering his bloodline power, Zhao Feng also comprehended the information within the Ice Imperial Spear and Wind Lightning Stone Tablet.

A thousand miles away, the ancient temple had been reduced to rubble.

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion were uneasy. Even though there were many experts present, they didn't feel safe.

“Reporting to Sub-Division Leader, the top trackers here have all used several secret techniques but haven't found anything unusual.”

A black figure half-kneeled on the ground.

Sou! Sou!

A couple others returned as well, with nothing to report.

“Ridiculous!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared like a monster in the night.

“Sub-Division Leader, this subordinate is afraid that Zhao Feng’s secret technique can be controlled from a very far distance.”

Protector Youmo said carefully in a weak tone. She had just been controlled by Zhao Feng’s eye technique and caused a lot of damage to the Sub-Division. Her black python also died.

She was scared and hateful of the owner of the eye.

“That might be true. We’ve got a lot of people and Sub-Division Leader’s battle power is unparalleled. No matter how strong Zhao Feng is, he wouldn’t dare to come.”

Protector Blood Corpse’s eyes twinkled and he nodded his head.

Many of the experts here were knowledgeable and agreed with this theory.

“True... after all, the Eye of Heaven isn’t a physical form. But there are some problems. How did Zhao Feng know we were here?”

Palace Lord You Long’s eyes coldly scanned over the members of

the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

The hair of many members straightened as they were stared at by Palace Lord You Long.

“You’re saying that... we have a spy?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie asked coldly as he licked his lips gruesomely.

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion instantly looked toward each other with wariness.

Palace Lord You Long’s suspicions made the atmosphere heavy. Many people tensed up and didn’t dare to relax.

This lasted for half a night, but the Eye of Heaven didn’t reappear.

Sub-Division Leader Batie started to question the members separately.

“Argh!”

A scream sounded as light started to appear in the sky.

“This is the third ‘spy’ Sub-Division Leader has killed.”

The Protectors looked at each other.

“Being suspicious like this isn’t the best plan.”

Palace Lord You Long shook his head.

He didn’t know the source of all this was him. If it weren’t for the God’s Eye Mark on him, this place couldn’t have been located by Zhao Feng so precisely.

On the second day, as the sun was rising.

Those from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion went on their way, all of them tired.

“The best defense is a good offense. I don’t believe that that brat won’t come out if we go to the Broken Moon Clan.”

Sub-Division Leader Batie finally stopped the questioning and decided to attack.

The Protectors didn’t argue. Currently, the enemy was in darkness while they were in the light. This was the best tactic.

Sou Sou Sou!

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion travelled through the air on their flying steeds.

For the next half-day, the Eye of Heaven didn't appear.

“Zhe zhe, that brat's eye bloodline obviously carries a heavy price and can't be used continuously.”

A few members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion smiled.

The tense atmosphere started to relax.

On the morning of the second day, the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion members all felt an invisible mental energy pressure.

Looking up at the sky, an Eye of Heaven appeared and was surveying them coldly.

“It's appeared again!”

The hearts of those from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion shook. Most of them were unable to breathe.

“Everyone, watch out!”

The entire Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion acted as if they were facing a powerful foe.

“Junior, if you don’t come here, I will kill everyone in your clan.”

Sub-Division Leader Batie revealed a cruel smile and threatened.

Shua~~~

He waved the rusty axe in his hand and slashed upward.

Although Sub-Division Leader Batie’s attack was very powerful and could slay normal True Lord Ranks, it passed through the Eye of Heaven without doing any damage.

This time, the Eye of Heaven only lasted two or three breaths and didn’t do anything obvious toward the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven had a tinge of playfulness in it before it disappeared.

Gone?

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion let out a breath, but in the next instant, the flying steeds under their feet all screeched and started to charge toward the ground as if they were crazy.



“What’s going on?”

“Everyone, watch out!”

The entire Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion group was caught off guard and they were injured because of the flying steeds.

Sou Sou Boom Boom~~~

These powerful flying beasts rushed down from the sky and shattered their own bones.

Even Sub-Division Leader Batie’s Flaming Giant Lion was included.

“My lion!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s eyes bulged as he went crazy and howled at the sky. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within a ten-mile radius started to tremble and the powerful aura made the other True Lord Ranks uneasy.

The Flaming Giant Lion was a precious beast that was comparable to a True Lord Rank. However, it just threw him off and charged straight toward the ground, becoming a pile of blood and flesh.

How much pressure would there be if one charged straight down from the sky at such a height?

Putting those at the True Lord Rank aside, even those at the Origin Core Realm would break into pieces if they had no defense.

Although the Eye of Heaven didn't harm any members this time, it killed most of their flying steeds.

The True Spirit Realm was just the learning stage of flying. One needed a flying steed to travel long distances.

This was especially the case for those at the True Human Rank. After a couple hundred miles, their Qi of True Spirit would be fully expended.

Only those at the True Lord Rank had a thick and dense enough Source of True Spirit to fly several thousand miles at once.

A while later, the members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion regained their calm, but they all had sullen expressions.

After all, many of their flying steeds had been with them for years and were a companion.

“Reporting to Sub-Division Leader, our main flying steeds have all died. If we want to change flying steeds it'll take us another half a month to reach the Broken Moon Clan.”

A member said with a depressed expression.

The Protectors and the other experts all had solemn expectations and felt troubled.

Although Zhao Feng didn't injure anyone, he had slowed their progress by more than half.

This meant that they would need at least twice as much time to reach the Broken Moon Clan.

“This Zhao Feng also specializes in beast taming?”

Protector Youmo's eyes were full of shock.

If that wasn't the case, nothing could explain how Zhao Feng could force the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion members' steeds to commit suicide.

After a certain amount of travelling, the members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion kept distance between themselves as they surveyed the sky.

In the blink of an eye, two days had passed.

In this amount of time, the Eye of Heaven had only appeared once more, but it had disappeared after half a breath.

Even then, this made their hearts tremble.

“I’ll fly over there and destroy the Broken Moon Clan and rip Zhao Feng’s skin off and make him feel unimaginable pain....”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s face was filled with cruelty.

On the night of the third day.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven appeared out of nowhere, but its aura was extremely stealthy.

“It’s appeared!”

There were always members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion on watch.

Shu~~~

A piercing screech sounded in the air. It was as if a sword was cutting the wind.

“Watch out!”

Palace Lord You Long suddenly felt a familiar feeling and instinctively opened his Qi of True Spirit.

However, when the sound of the wind entered their ears, it was too late.

Whoosh!

A large half-transparent blade of wind slashed forward.

“Arghhh!”

The man in white, Protector Sanling, screamed.

Before he was able to summon his Qi of True Spirit, his body had been cut in half.

Sii!

The others all drew in a cold breath.

“Protector Sanling is dead....”

Everyone felt their bones go cold. It was as if they were walking over a canyon on a metal string that could snap at any time.

Shua!

After making the first kill, the Eye of Heaven disappeared with a mocking glint.

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion let out a breath, but something happened immediately afterward.

Wind Lightning Fire God's Eye!

The Eye of Heaven appeared once more, but this time it turned azure and its aura was different.

Phoosh!

A half-transparent flame landed on Protector Youmo and exploded with a “bang!”

“Argh~~!”

The woman screamed as her body was enveloped by wind and lightning. The attack passed through the physical world and into her soul.

Everyone's scalp tingled. Protector Youmo only lasted a breath or two before turning into dust.

She didn't have Palace Lord You Long's strong bloodline, and Zhao Feng's Wind Lightning True Flame's power had increased

after reaching the True Lord Rank.

# Chapter 476 - Wind Lightning Tornado

---

In just a few breaths' time, the Eye of Heaven killed two Protectors of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven's aura faded as it disappeared.

The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion members were full of fear and uneasiness.

Death could descend at any moment.

“Come out and fight us if you have the courage, junior!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie screamed with bulging eyes as his peak True Lord Rank aura created storms within a ten-mile radius.

Protector Youmo and Protector Sanling's deaths were the equivalent of Sub-Division Leader Batie losing both his left and right arm.

Within the crowd, two True Lord Ranks, Palace Lord You Long and Protector Blood Corpse, looked at each other with shock.

“That Zhao Feng's eye bloodline power is even stronger than before.”



“Such progress.... Has he reached the True Lord Rank?”

The two Palace Lords couldn't help but guess.

They had both fought with Zhao Feng before and knew about his eye bloodline firsthand.

Of course, Zhao Feng reaching the True Lord Rank wasn't a surprise to them. However, they wouldn't have expected Zhao Feng to jump straight to the early-stage True Lord Rank.

On a tree, several hundred miles away.

“Hmph! Who knows how many of you will still be alive when you reach the Broken Moon Clan?”

Zhao Feng's expression was slightly weak, but a cold snicker appeared on his face.

Over the past few days, he would replenish his energy before it all ran out. Then he would reach his peak state and attack again, which allowed every attack to be successful.

After killing two Protectors of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, Zhao Feng's eye bloodline power was very low.

For the next two days, Zhao Feng started to recover, waiting to

attack again.

The remaining targets were more troublesome.

Sub-Division Leader Batie had reached the peak True Lord Rank and his battle power was maybe comparable to the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

Palace Lord You Long and Protector Blood Corpse both had “thick skin” and their defense was extremely strong. This was especially so for Palace Lord You Long. Killing him was perhaps the hardest task.

In the blink of an eye, two or three days passed by.

The members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion were like lost chicks as they passed through the Sky Cloud Forest.

Over the last couple days, they were tense. No one knew when the next Eye of Heaven would appear.

“Calculating the time, Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline power should have recovered by now.”

Protector Blood Corpse went on guard. According to the pattern, he was most likely to be next.

Sub-Division Leader Batie and Palace Lord You Long’s strength

were obviously better; thus, they would be harder to kill.

“There’s no path of retreat. Even if we retreat now, we can’t escape him unless he allows it.”

Palace Lord You Long felt helpless.

There was still a chance to fight Zhao Feng before he broke through to the True Lord Rank, but now that Zhao Feng’s strength had increased and he had this mysterious “Eye of Heaven,” Palace Lord You Long felt helpless.

No one knew how to deal with this Eye of Heaven, even though they were all extremely knowledgeable.

“That Zhao Feng can track us no matter where we go.”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s eyes glanced around and found something was wrong.

Palace Lord You Long predicted that there was a spy in the group, but the remaining members were all loyal subordinates.

At night.

Shua!

A familiar mental energy pressure appeared in the sky.

The Eye of Heaven had appeared once more.

The hearts of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion members sped up as cold sweat appeared on their foreheads.

Batie, You Long, and Protector Blood Corpse all acted as if they were facing a great foe.

Unexpectedly, the Eye of Heaven didn't attack one of those three directly this time.

“Die!”

“Junior, come here and die!”

Almost half of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion elites suddenly charged toward one target with red eyes.

Kill~~~~~!

These members all charged toward Sub-Division Leader Batie without any care.

What?

Sub-Division Leader Batie's expression changed dramatically.

Most of the attacking members were at the True Mystic Rank.

Eye of the Heart!

The Eye of Heaven released a mysterious mental energy power that created illusions and dreams.

Bam~~~~~ Shu! Shu!

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared and waved his giant axe, splitting the closest elites in half.

The remaining members of the Demonic Religion couldn't help but go cold.

With Sub-Division Leader Batie's roar and powerful slash, the remaining members that were controlled regained their consciousness like they had woken up from a dream.

Terrifying.

The remaining group felt uneasy.

Shua!

The Eye of Heaven disappeared once more from their sight.

“Sub-Division Leader, if this continues, how many of us will still be alive when we reach the Broken Moon Clan?”

An old member asked bitterly.

The three experts went silent.

“A tiny Cloud area has such a terrifying new star. I’ve underestimated the title of ‘overwhelming prodigy.’”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s hands trembled as his expression kept on changing.

It didn’t matter if he was feeling regret now. No matter what they did, they couldn’t escape the Eye of Heaven.

“If there really is a spy among us, then maybe we should split up.”

Palace Lord You Long suggested.

“No, we can’t. We’re more likely to be hunted down, and everyone apart from Sub-Division Leader will probably be killed.”

Protector Blood Corpse immediately retorted. The chance of

Zhao Feng killing him was far too high if they split up.

“We can’t retreat. Charge toward the Broken Moon Clan!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared. His hatred, anger, and killing intent reached a peak. He didn’t know that splitting up actually was the best tactic.

Once they split up, Zhao Feng could only track Palace Lord You Long due to the God’s Eye Mark.

Trying to find someone in this enormous Sky Cloud Forest was like trying to find a needle in the ocean.

Over the next few days, the Eye of Heaven didn’t appear.

One day... two days... three days...

In the blink of an eye, five days had passed. These five days felt like five long years to the remaining members.

“It still hasn’t appeared?”

“Is Zhao Feng being nice? He’s not going to strike the iron while it’s hot?”

The Demonic Religion members were puzzled, but they didn’t

dare to let their guard down.

On the sixth day, on top of a hill near the edges of the forest.

Hmm?

Sub-Division Leader Batie seemed to sense something as he locked onto a hill.

On top of the hill, a blue-haired youth bathed in the sun lazily.

“Who’s there?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie paused. He didn’t recognize the youth.

“Zhao... Zhao Feng!!”

You Long and Protector Blood Corpse both exclaimed in shock.

They didn’t know whether to be happy or scared right now.

“Zhao Feng? You’re that Zhao Feng? Hahahaha~~~~~!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s oily face twisted as his anger over the past couple days found release.



Protector Blood Corpse and You Long were both stunned and didn't dare to attack.

“This Zhao Feng dares to fight us head on?”

“He's indeed reached the True Lord Rank... wait, how is this possible...? The early-stage True Lord Rank?”

The two glanced at each other with shock and wariness.

“Dominating Heaven Raging Demon Slash!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie's large body disappeared with the howling of wind.

Although he was an expert that focused on strength, his attack was as fast as lightning.

Huang! Boom~~~~

Sub-Division Leader Batie's giant axe demolished the small hill.

Crack~~~~

A deep chasm appeared, extending several miles.

At this point in time, dust and dirt blew everywhere as

everything within a couple miles was blocked.

“Hehe, you’re indeed worthy of being a Sub-Division Leader of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

A sharp hum of lightning and a screech of wind sounded.

A ripple of wind and lightning could be seen under the blue-haired youth.

“What terrifying speed. He’s at least twice as fast as before!”

Palace Lord You Long’s heart dropped. Although Sub-Division Leader Batie’s attack wave was extremely powerful, it didn’t hit Zhao Feng.

Qiu~~~~

An arc of wind and lightning twisted throughout the sky.

“Wind Lightning Tornado!!”

An eye-catching ball of wind and lightning started to form in the air, creating a chaotic storm of striking lightning and piercing wind.

The enormous Wind Lightning Tornado descended from the sky

and extended across a half-mile diameter, enveloping everyone from the Demonic Religion.

“Arghh!”

Screams sounded continuously.

In just an instant, more than half of the Demonic Religion cultivators were injured.

Sou! Sou!

Palace Lord You Long and Protector Blood Corpse roared as they charged out of the Wind Lightning Tornado, but the weaker Protector Blood Corpse paled and his entire body was scorched.

“Over the past half-month, I was also comprehending the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet and the Ice Imperial Spear. This Wind Lightning Tornado was created from the former and it’s a wide ranged attack that is extremely strong.”

Zhao Feng’s body was floating in the air.

The intents of wind and lightning around him were much more profound than before.

Another reason why Zhao Feng didn’t use the God’s Spiritual Eye over the past five days was because it was becoming weird.

In the dimension of his left eye, the pond had finally reached 10 yards.

However, while the surface of the pond was extremely smooth, a chaotic force was brewing underneath it.

Zhao Feng's eye bloodline was just a step away from reaching another level. It was due to this that Zhao Feng gave up killing the members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion with his Eye of Heaven and came here personally.

“En, it's time to test out my comprehension.”

The wind and lightning under Zhao Feng's feet shook as he disappeared with a flash.

Dominating Sky Limitless Slash!

An enormous flash of axe-light twisted the air as it struck toward where Zhao Feng was. The power contained within it was enough to kill several True Lord Ranks.

# Chapter 477 - One Against Three

---

Dominating Sky Limitless Slash!

The axe-light flashed by Zhao Feng's side.

Shu~~~

The blue-haired youth appeared from the other side with an arc of lightning.

“This Scarlet Moon Sub-Division Leader's strength has reached Ye Yanyu's level....”

The ripple of wind and lightning surrounding Zhao Feng faded in color.

Although the attack just now didn't hit Zhao Feng directly, just a bit of it was enough to kill those at the peak True Mystic Rank.

Other cultivators at the peak True Lord Rank weren't willing to clash against those that specialized in power like Sub-Division Leader Batie.

Of course, Zhao Feng had been comprehending the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet and his offense was pretty strong too.

Qiu~~

Zhao Feng's figure flashed with a blurry light and disappeared. His speed made normal True Lord Ranks helpless.

In the next instant, the humming of wind and lightning sounded from behind Sub-Division Leader Batie's head.

“Wind Lightning Crackling Strike!”

A blurry blue-haired figure summoned a giant blade of wind and lightning, about seven or eight yards long, that crackled loudly.

Shua! Shuuuu~~~~

When the blade slashed through the air, thunder boomed and sparks flew everywhere.

Sub-Division Leader Batie's expression became solemn as his giant battle-axe turned into a wall that blocked Zhao Feng's attack, producing a loud explosion. The area the two were in was instantly covered with dust, sand, and wind.

“Retreat quickly....”

The nearby members of the Demonic Religion started to run as several of them were killed from the clash.

After the dust settled.

Qiu~~

The arc of lightning and wind once again flew into the sky. Another blade formed in Zhao Feng's hand and he had a smile on his face.

On the other hand, Sub-Division Leader Batie was ruffled. Although he wasn't injured, there were some scorch-marks on his clothes.

“Dominating Heaven Ten Destruction Strike!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared and sent beams of light. The beams formed a + shape, the character for the number ten.

Wind Lightning Explosion!

Zhao Feng didn't feel any fear at all. He compressed the blade in his hand and threw it through the air, creating waves of lightning that swept across a half-mile radius.

In just a few breaths, the two experts had clashed several times. Both of them fought offense with offense, neither of them giving up.

Sub-Division Leader Batie's battle power was unparalleled and he could suppress others with his strength alone, but Zhao Feng relied

on his speed and was like a ghost that flew freely across the sky.

“This isn’t looking good... Zhao Feng’s already grown to such a stage that he’s comparable to a Sub-Division Leader?”

Shock appeared on Protector Blood Corpse and You Long’s faces.

They were wary and fearful of Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline and guessed that Zhao Feng’s forte was his eye. His other attributes shouldn’t have been very strong.

However, this scene in front of them once again changed their view of Zhao Feng.

Sub-Division Leader Batie roared angrily, but he was unable to gain any advantage.

Zhao Feng’s attack was as fast as lightning. No one could see him.

Although Sub-Division Leader Batie had unparalleled offense and strength, Zhao Feng was controlling the battle.

All of his attacks were aimed at Sub-Division Leader Batie’s minor flaws.

He would take advantage of even the slightest flaw, forcing Sub-Division Leader Batie to use more Qi of True Spirit.



“What the fuck are you two doing!?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie howled.

In this battle, Sub-Division Leader Batie was extremely frustrated. Although he was extremely strong, Zhao Feng was leading him around by the nose.

“Go!”

Protector Blood Corpse and Palace Lord You Long didn't hesitate anymore and turned into two streaks of light that charged toward Zhao Feng.

“Hehe, this one will beat you three until you admit your defeat in both heart and body.”

The laugh of a youth sounded amidst humming lightning and wind.

“Arrogant!”

“Junior, die!”

Protector Blood Corpse and Palace Lord You Long entered the battle.

Qiu~~~

Zhao Feng's ripple of wind and lightning suddenly shone and released countless rings of wind and lightning in every direction.

The two Protectors felt a powerful pressure and numbing sensation when they got close.

“Dominating Heaven Limitless Slash!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie's axe flashed once again as he teamed up with the other two.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and exchanged blows with Protector Blood Corpse and Palace Lord You Long.

Bang!

With the explosion of lightning, Protector Blood Corpse was kicked aside by Zhao Feng and his body started to smoke.

“This aura of wind and lightning intent...”

Palace Lord You Long felt a terrifying aura of wind and lightning envelope his body when his palm clashed with Zhao Feng's. His body was pushed back dozens of yards and felt numb.

In just one or two moves, Zhao Feng had injured the two Protectors.

“Cunning brat!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie’s axe flew forward, but its power was restricted due to him worrying about Palace Lord You Long and Protector Blood Corpse.

Zhao Feng stood still without retreating as his hair became calm.

Weng~~

A layer of running water and lightning appeared over Zhao Feng.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng clapped his hands together as he circulated his bloodline power to summon a wave of water that clashed head-on with Sub-Division Leader Batie’s axe.

In that instant, the original calm-as-a-lake youth became a tsunami.

Boom~~~~~

The axe and Zhao Feng intertwined mid-air. These two

apocalyptic powers competed against each other.

“This brat’s bloodline power is so strong....”

Although Sub-Division Leader Batie’s blow only used 80% of his full strength, it was blocked head-on by Zhao Feng, and he felt the erosion of wind and lightning pushing forward.

“The Water Bloodline originates from the ocean. It can be soft or hard, and it can devour the Heavens and Earth.”

Information from the Ice Imperial Spear surfaced in Zhao Feng’s mind. It was related to Ice, but it included Water as well because the two were originally the same anyway.

Water was more powerful and unfathomable. Ice was created from water, and to truly understand ice, one must understand water first.

Zhao Feng was currently comprehending and using his Water Bloodline battle-tactics.

In the air, Zhao Feng and Sub-Division Leader Batie were locked together.

The giant axe couldn’t push forward anymore. Zhao Feng’s two hands were like the ocean that could absorb everything.

Although Sub-Division Leader Batie was very strong, his strength was gradually decreasing because of Zhao Feng's Water Bloodline.

“You two, hurry up and come over!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie circulated his Qi of True Spirit and roared.

Protector Blood Corpse and Palace Lord You Long's eyes lit up.

At this moment in time, Zhao Feng and Sub-Division Leader Batie were in a stalemate. This was a good chance.

“Die!!”

“Kill!”

Protector Blood Corpse and Palace Lord You Long flew toward Zhao Feng's left and right.

The interference of two True Lord Ranks would be enough to turn the tide.

“Hahaha.... Arrogant brat, prepare to die under my axe!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie laughed smugly. His muscles were like goosebumps and radiated a terrifying power. In front of this, Zhao

Feng seemed infinitely small.

If it weren't for the fact that he had comprehended some battle skills from his Water Bloodline, he wouldn't be able to resist such a powerful force.

Right at this moment, the two True Lord Ranks reached Zhao Feng.

“From Water to Ice!”

Zhao Feng's blue hair blew as a chilling coldness spread.

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly turned the color of ice and his bloodline power became bone-chillingly cold.

“Cold?”

Sub-Division Leader Batie felt a weird coldness.

His axe started to freeze as a chill penetrated into his body.

“Ice Sealed Death Zone!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed as a large majestic figure, wearing a crown and holding a giant black sword, appeared and sat on a throne.

Hu~~

A terrifying cold blue wind swept by and devoured everything within several dozen yards.

Palace Lord You Long, who was at the front, felt numb and started to freeze.

No matter how much he struggled, he couldn't resist the terrifying bloodline power of turning Water to Ice.

With Zhao Feng as the center, everything within fifty yards was engulfed by the cold blue wind while lightning flew everywhere. It was enough to restrain normal True Lord Ranks.

“Not good!”

Protector Blood Corpse and Palace Lord You Long's hearts both shook. Their bodies went cold and started to feel numb at the same time.

Protector Blood Corpse's cultivation was lower and he barely managed to last a breath or two before starting to freeze.

He was already a corpse and couldn't fight back much against the petrification of the cold.

In addition, even Sub-Division Leader Batie, locked together with

Zhao Feng, started to freeze. His expression of fear and shock was obvious.

Time passed by slowly.

One breath... two breaths... three breaths.

Everything within a few dozen yards of Zhao Feng was sealed in ice.

This included Zhao Feng himself, but the cold light surrounding him occasionally turned to water.

“This Ice Sealed Death Zone is created not only with the information within the Ice Imperial Spear, it also has the help of Goddess Bing Wei’s secret bloodline technique.”

Zhao Feng was like a magnificent ice statue as he sealed the three experts in ice.

Back at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Goddess Bing Wei had “embraced” him in order to use this move, and she almost succeeded in sealing Zhao Feng.

This scene appeared once more, but it succeeded this time around.

Zhao Feng’s main target was the Sub-Division Leader of the



Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

His two hands had been holding back the axe while this extremely fast and powerful skill activated from such a close distance.

The Sub-Division Leader, Protector Blood Corpse, and Palace Lord You Long all fell into this trap.

# Chapter 478 - Breakthrough of the Eye (1)

---

It was sunset, and the dusk light was reflecting off the mesmerizing crystal-blue ice.

There were four figures sealed in ice. None of them moved.

This situation lasted for an entire hour.

Sou Sou Sou~~~~

More than a dozen figures suddenly flew over.

“Old Su, look~~~!”

A youth pointed toward the ice and exclaimed.

Next to the youth was a beauty in blue. She had an elegant and calm aura.

“Brother Zhao’s in that ice!”

The female in blue’s expression changed dramatically.

“Jin’er, don’t get too close!”

Old Su stopped the group.

A bone-chilling coldness was emitting from the small ice mountain, and the cold gusts of wind that were blowing within a one-mile radius were like sharp knives.

Those under the True Spirit Realm couldn't even get close to the ice. The cold alone was enough to kill them.

“Master, why is Brother Zhao sealed in ice with those people? And who are they?”

Princess Jin managed to calm down as she stared at the blue-haired youth.

Old Su inspected the area for a while and his expression grew solemn. Shock filled his eyes.

All the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance held their breath. They knew that Old Su knew something.

A long while later, Old Su took a deep breath and was full of admiration and respect. He spoke, “Zhao Feng, I didn't think you would be able to reach such a level where you could freeze three experts of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, including a Sub-Division Leader, in ice.”

Scarlet Moon Sub-Division leader? Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion!?

Everyone revealed looks of fear. They never would have imagined that the three sealed together with Zhao Feng would have such a background.

“Brother Zhao fought with these three and finally sealed them away, but he sealed himself as well....”

Princess Jin’s face was filled with joy and worry as she stared intently at the blue-haired youth.

Scarlet Moon Sub-Division Leader. A person of this level only appeared in myths.

Several hundred years ago, the twelve Divisions and one-hundred-eight Sub-Divisions of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion swept across the continent and brought about its greatest glory.

At their peak, a Sub-Division could destroy several strong countries with ease.

The scene in front of them was a battle between an overwhelming prodigy and a Scarlet Moon Sub-Division Leader.

All of this was incredible. They couldn’t help but become excited.

“Everyone, retreat. Don’t come within a ten-mile radius.”

Old Su ordered. It wasn't hard for him to sense the aura of life within the ice, especially Zhao Feng in the middle.

Princess Jin and company retreated without hesitation. They knew that a battle of those at the level of a Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion Sub-Division Leader wasn't something they could be useful in.

The only person who had the ability to do so was Old Su.

However, Old Su gazed solemnly at the four and didn't dare to make any rash moves.

“Zhao Feng must've paid a heavy price to seal them in ice and it's mainly succeeded. If I rashly do something...”

Old Su's expression was solemn.

The other three were still resisting. Although the Scarlet Moon Sub-Division Leader was sealed in ice, there were still strong surges of True Force within his body.

On the other hand, Protector Blood Corpse seemed to have fainted, while Palace Lord You Long's bloodline was still fighting back.

“I would've succeeded already if it was just the Sub-Division

Leader, but the difficulty has doubled with Palace Lord You Long and Protector Blood Corpse. Especially this You Long....”

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart while he was in the center of it all.

Palace Lord You Long’s bloodline was extremely strong and was able to resist Zhao Feng’s cold bloodline.

“Zhao Feng, do you need any help?”

Old Su asked through True Force.

Hmm?

Only then did Zhao Feng realize Old Su and company had arrived. He was focused on sealing the other three and wasn’t paying any attention to the outside world.

“If that’s the case...”

Old Su’s arrival changed Zhao Feng’s plan.

He had to leave some tricks up his sleeve just in case. He couldn’t let his eye bloodline or Yuan Qi be fully exhausted.

However, with the help of another True Lord Rank, he could act

more freely.

“Old Su, you remain behind and tell the others to retreat a hundred miles.”

Zhao Feng’s voice sounded in Old Su’s head.

“Ok.”

Old Su immediately ordered those from the Dragon Killing Alliance to back away.

He also retreated by ten miles and killed some escaping members of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion on the way.

“Zhe zhe, Zhao Feng, let’s see how much longer your bloodline power can last. I’ve been at the True Spirit Realm for a hundred years and my Source of True Spirit is double yours. You’ll definitely lose if this battle drags out.”

Although the Sub-Division Leader couldn’t speak, he could interact through his spiritual sense.

Zhao Feng’s expression didn’t change. The difference between the two in terms of their Source of True Spirit was indeed big.

“From Ice to Water!”

Zhao Feng's bloodline aura and left eye suddenly changed.

The freezing aura suddenly melted and turned into calm water. Even the surrounding ice was melting.

“The ice is melting?”

Joy flashed across the Sub-Division Leader Batie and Palace Lord You Long's faces.

What made the two surprised was that this was done by Zhao Feng himself.

Sword of Water Moon!

Zhao Feng circulated his remaining bloodline power and formed a sword made of water.

“Go!”

Zhao Feng's eyes sharpened as he stabbed forward.

The sword of water passed smoothly through the melting ice.

Shu~~~

The sword hit the Sub-Division Leader.



“Wu...”

The Sub-Division Leader’s body froze. He was just an instant away from breaking completely away from the ice when the sword pierced him.

“Bloodthirsty Demonic Body!”

The Scarlet Moon Sub-Division Leader’s eyes went red as his Qi of True Spirit started to boil. A dark blood-colored flame erupted from him.

On top of that, a demonic tattoo surfaced on his skin that strengthened his body and aura.

Crack!

Within a powerful eruption, the water and ice surrounding the Scarlet Moon Sub-Division Leader shattered.

“From Water to Ice!”

Zhao Feng circulated the last bit of his bloodline power to turn the sword of water, which had pierced into the Sub-Division Leader’s body, into ice.

Shuu~~

The sword turned into ice and stabbed through the Sub Division Leader's chest.

“Arghhhh~~~~!”

The Sub-Division Leader howled and used a secret technique that shattered and melted the sword of ice in his body.

However, he was already severely injured, and death was close.

If he didn't have a Life Returning Grass or Elixir of Life or something similar, he would die even if a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm descended.

Qiu~~~ Sou!

The Sub-Division Leader turned into a streak of light that sped off into the sky.

Run!

Palace Lord You Long was the second to use a secret technique and flee into the Sky Cloud Forest.

“Save me!”

Protector Blood Corpse had just awakened and his body was still cold. He currently couldn't move and was trying his best to circulate his Qi of True Spirit.

Blade of Wind and Lightning!

Zhao Feng waved his hand and sliced Protector Blood Corpse in two.

After that, his eyes locked onto the two that were escaping.

“The Sub-Division Leader's injury is critical and he will most likely die. Palace Lord You Long still has seventy percent of his full strength.”

Killing intent blossomed from Zhao Feng's eyes.

At this moment in time, the Sub-Division Leader and Palace Lord You Long were running in different directions.

“I can't let either one of them go.”

Zhao Feng was very decisive. Although the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion's Sub-Division Leader shouldn't have any chance of living anymore, Zhao Feng still decided to go after him first, as he still had the God's Eye Mark on Palace Lord You Long.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning!”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and circulated his Qi of True Spirit in a weird way.

Weng~

The Heavens and Earth seemed to howl with wind and hum with lightning.

Light started to condense on Zhao Feng's back, finally forming a pair of wings.

“Wings of Wind and Lightning is the Wind Lightning Emperor's famous secret technique. I've only comprehended a tiny bit, but it's enough to increase my speed by more than half.”

Wind and Lightning crackled behind Zhao Feng and seemed to resonate with the Wind and Lightning Yuan Qi in the air.

“What type of secret technique is that? Using the power of Wind and Lightning to form a pair of wings?”

Old Su's expression changed dramatically.

Some distance away, Princess Jin and the other members of the Dragon Killing Alliance could all feel the terrifying aura coming from the pair of wings.

No one doubted that Zhao Feng's speed and agility would greatly increase. It would definitely be a nightmare for the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

However, after a couple breaths, the blue-haired youth didn't move in the air.

Weng~~

The pair of wings formed from Wind and Lightning started to fade.

What's going on?

Old Su, Princess Jin, and company were puzzled.

"You guys are damn lucky."

Zhao Feng's power of Wind and Lightning dissipated as fatigue appeared on his face.

The reason why the Wings of Wind and Lightning stopped wasn't just because he hadn't gained enough comprehension, it was also because of his left eye.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the 10-yard-wide pond had started to ripple violently.

Weng~~

The water within the pond started to flow higher and higher, and it even started to leak out.

Whoosh!

The water kept on expanding.

“Breaking past the 10-yard limit and entering a new level....”

Zhao Feng murmured and landed on the ground, exhausted.

Zhao Feng then signaled Old Su and company when they arrived.

“Understood.”

Old Su nodded his head and Princess Jin quickly came over to help Zhao Feng. The others were all used to this by now.

Zhao Feng smiled and fell asleep in Princess Jin’s gentle embrace.

“The Iron Dragon Alliance has lost its momentum and control. It’s time to return to the Broken Moon Clan.”

Old Su glanced toward the directions that the Sub-Division Leader and Palace Lord You Long had escaped in and retreated.

At the same time, within the dimension of his left eye.

Di Da!

The water in the pond kept on overflowing and started to expand into the shape of a lake.

## Chapter 479 - Breakthrough of the Eye (2)

---

Several days later, with Old Su leading the Dragon Killing Alliance, the group returned to the Cloud Country and the Broken Moon Clan.

In the Cloud area, the Broken Moon Clan was now the core place of resistance against the Iron Dragon Alliance.

In just the short span of a couple months, the Broken Moon Clan had expanded by twofold and was among the top of the Thirteen Clans.

Even after returning to the Clan, Zhao Feng was still in a deep sleep. He was tended to by Princess Jin and company.

On the other hand, Old Su organized the members of the Dragon Killing Alliance and started to purge the Thirteen Countries.

Everything went as planned. With the Iron Dragon Alliance losing its leadership, everyone was like loose sand that crumbled in front of Dragon Killing Alliance troops.

Among them, Cang Yuyue charged straight into the Iron Dragon Country. Ever since the battle with Zhao Feng, her cultivation and skill in the sword had increased, and no one was her match.

Of course, this was also because almost all of the strongest experts from the Iron Dragon Alliance had been killed or injured



by Zhao Feng.

It could be imagined that the Cloud area would undergo major changes in the times ahead.

A month after Zhao Feng started sleeping, the forces of the Dragon Killing Alliance attacked the two strong countries.

The Sky Rich Strong Country was first “recovered” by the Dragon Killing Alliance. After all, the Dragon Killing Alliance mainly consisted of those from the Sky Rich Seven Clans and Old Su was even one of the Clans’ leading figures.

Therefore, attacking the Sky Rich Strong Country was completed with ease.

After taking back the Sky Rich Strong Country, the Dragon Killing Alliance’s fame surpassed the Iron Dragon Alliance’s.

This continued only till a certain day before the “footsteps” of the Dragon Killing Alliance stopped.

In the desolate lands of the Iron Dragon Strong Country, a large dark castle existed amidst howling winds. Bones covered the ground nearby.

“Old Su, this castle is the Iron Dragon Alliance’s stronghold and it has many people from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion inside.”

“We’ve attacked several times and have had heavy losses, but we can’t advance any further.”

Several True Mystic Rank figures stood in the sand with frustrated expressions.

Old Su stood with his hands behind his back as he surveyed this castle. The entire castle was surrounded by a sandstorm and a weird black mist, which stopped those from outside from seeing within.

Anyone whose cultivation was lower than the True Spirit Realm would find their body turning into a pile of white bones if they even touched this black mist.

One could tell how terrifying this mist was by the bones scattered around the castle.

Half a day later.

Hu~

Winds howled in front of the castle. The one or two thousand experts couldn’t advance any further.

“Reporting to Old Su, fifty to sixty people have already died to the black mist.”

“A True Mystic Rank and four True Human Ranks entered to scout out the castle an hour ago, but we can’t contact any of them.”

News upon news was relayed back to the Dragon Killing Alliance.

Old Su was silent as he inspected this castle. Every time he used his spiritual sense, he would feel a coldness and uneasiness.

Until a certain moment.

Sou~~~

A cold youth in black flew through the sky.

“Lin Tong, you’ve come just in time. Do you know about this weird castle?”

Old Su and company turned toward the youth in black.

Lin Tong was Zhao Feng’s servant and didn’t take orders from the Dragon Killing Alliance, but Old Su had asked him for help.

“This castle was left behind by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion a long time ago and it’s extremely mysterious. The array that surrounds the castle is called the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array.”

Lin Tong explained.

Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array.

The hearts of the upper echelon went cold just from hearing this name.

The pile of bones proved that the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array lived up to its name.

“The Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array is quite troublesome. I’ve heard of it before. It comes from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and can ignore the battle tactic of ‘overrunning’ them.”

A True Mystic Rank elder from the group sighed.

“Hehe, this array is not only not scared of a lot of people attacking, it can also strengthen itself from devouring flesh and blood. The more you send means the more you are helping it.”

Lin Tong didn’t have any sympathy and acted as if it didn’t concern him.

Several members of the upper echelon were instantly unhappy and had dim expressions.

Before Lin Tong obeyed Zhao Feng, he was a genius of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

His gloating expression made others infuriated.

If it weren't for the fact that Lin Tong was Zhao Feng's servant, they probably would've already attacked and killed him together.

Old Su was silent for a moment before he spoke, "Has Brother Zhao woken up yet?"

"Master woke up ten days ago or else I wouldn't have even come here on my own accord."

Lin Tong shrugged.

He obeyed Zhao Feng as his life was in his hands. He wouldn't be ordered around by anyone else.

No wonder.

Everyone understood. Lin Tong wasn't someone to help others out.

"So, Brother Zhao has woken up already. When will he arrive?"

Old Su let out a breath.

Zhao Feng shouldn't not care about the situation in the Cloud area.

“Master is cultivating and will come after half a month to two months.”

Lin Tong said expressionlessly.

“Did Brother Zhao say anything else?”

Old Su asked.

“This is what Master said: ‘I will leave the Cloud area soon after exiting seclusion.’”

Lin Tong answered.

“Leave the Cloud area?”

Everyone present was dazed.

What was going on?

One had to know that the Dragon Killing Alliance was facing a lot of trouble.

As long as the stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion wasn't destroyed, it would continue to threaten the Cloud area.

“Is Zhao Feng that confident that he'll be able to destroy the stronghold after he comes?”

Some of the upper echelon felt uneasy.

Lin Tong stood still and said nothing, but he felt disdainful of their questioning and suspicion.

He recalled a memory in his mind; Zhao Feng awakening, and the aura that radiated from his left eye... Lin Tong sweated even now.

“Tell everyone not to attack.”

Old Su ordered. He decided to think it through and wait a while.

Old Su didn't miss the change in Lin Tong's expression.

“Zhao Feng's strength must've increased greatly after this time. But why would he leave the Cloud area so suddenly?”

Old Su felt puzzled.

Lin Tong had now closed his eyes and remained silent.

In the blink of an eye, another couple days passed by.

Sou! Sou!

Two sharp auras came from the other side of the desert.

A terrifying sword intent had appeared alongside the owner.

“Cang Yuyue!”

“The number one Sword Cultivator in the Cloud area!”

The experts from the Cloud area couldn’t help but exclaim.

One of the two newcomers was a beauty that was plainly dressed.  
It was Cang Yuyue.

Along with her was the woman in white.

“Fuck, it’s that woman again...!”

Lin Tong hiccupped.

Last time, at the Broken Moon Clan, this Elder Bai had killing intent toward him. If it weren’t for Zhao Feng, who knows what would’ve happened?



“Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array.”

Elder Bai’s expression changed drastically as she stared at the pile of white bones and exclaimed. She was indeed worthy of being an Elder of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan for immediately recognizing this array.

“Elder Bai, is this array very powerful?”

Cang Yuyue’s voice was full of confidence.

“Numbers don’t mean anything to this array and will actually increase its power instead. The only way to break this array is for an expert to charge in and destroy the ‘Eye of the Array.’ However, if there’s an expert in this castle, then it’ll be troublesome....”

Elder Bai’s expression was solemn. There was a wisp of aura within the castle that made Elder Bai feel uneasy and slightly pressured.

As time passed, more and more elites gathered in front of the castle.

In this period of time, there were obviously experts that tried to scout out the castle, but none of them returned.

Old Su remained silent and didn’t attack.

At the same time, within a secret hall in the Broken Moon Clan.

Weng~~

A blue-haired youth's eyes were closed, and he radiated rings of cold air.

These rings of cold air had a soul-chilling power.

Appear!

With a “weng,” a half-transparent shadow of a spear appeared in his palm.

The air seemed to tremble with its appearance and an indescribable coldness froze the place.

This terrifying aura was enough to make those at the True Lord Rank unable to breathe.

“I can finally use a wisp of the Ice Imperial Spear's power. Before the breakthrough in my God's Spiritual Eye, my bloodline couldn't do this.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

At this moment, a shadow of the ice-blue spear had appeared in his palm. It was the exact same image as the Ice Imperial Spear.

The joy from this breakthrough was more than from the breakthrough in his God's Spiritual Eye.

Half a breath later.

Shua!

The shadow of the Earth-Grade weapon in Zhao Feng's hand disappeared.

His expression was a slightly tired one and he closed his eyes.

In the dimension of his left eye.

Drip!

A blue lake, more than a dozen yards wide, was as calm as a mirror.

Zhao Feng's mind moved and a mysterious whirlpool appeared in the center of the small lake.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had finally broken through.

The dimension of his left eye was now expressed by the shape of a “lake,” and it was 14-15 yards wide.

On top of that, the remaining traces of the Wood Spirit Soul Essence that Zhao Feng had absorbed in the Purple Saint Ruins was also taken in, or else the water in the lake wouldn't have reached such a size so quickly.

Zhao Feng himself didn't even know what level his soul had reached, but he was sure that it was stronger than Lu Tianyi, who was at the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Weng~

Zhao Feng spread his arms and an eye-catching pair of half-transparent wings made of wind and lightning condensed.

# Chapter 480 - Skeleton Division Leader

---

Hu~~

A pair of wings made of wind and lightning appeared behind Zhao Feng's back. They were gently flapping, which summoned howling winds

The wisp of aura passed through the hall and resonated with the Wind and Lightning Yuan Qi outside.

At this point in time, the wings were far more condensed than before.

“My wings of wind and lightning are only in the early stages and can only be used for flying currently. The real Wings of Wind and Lightning have legendary skills, such as flying ten thousand miles in an instant, flying in the outside world, passing through space...”

Expectation appeared on Zhao Feng's face. The Wind Lightning Stone Tablet in his mind formed a mental energy world that contained a lot of information.

However, Zhao Feng had only comprehended around 1% of the entire Wind Lightning Stone Tablet.

Within his Source of True Spirit, there was an occasional flicker of faint purple that contained the True Spirit Flame of Wind and Lightning.

Transparent, azure, purple, scarlet, gold... these were the rankings in the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet.

Because of the Wind Lightning Palm, Lightning Inheritance, etcetera, Zhao Feng had cultivated the azure color to the maximum.

At the same time, a voice sounded from outside, “Chapter Leader Zhao, you’re finally done. When will we return to the Canopy Great Country?”

The aura from Zhao Feng’s Wings of Wind and Lightning had startled those outside.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s expression didn’t change as the Wings of Wind and Lightning faded.

With a “qiu,” he vanished and appeared outside.

Outside the hall, a male and female stood on Zhao Feng’s left and right, and they seemed to be very expectant.

“Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye, I already told you that I’ll return to the Canopy Great Country once my business here is done.”

Zhao Feng said faintly, not curious why the two were here.

When Zhao Feng was sleeping, these two geniuses that had participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering came to the Thirteen Countries and found the Broken Moon Clan.

Their results in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering were unexpectedly good, mainly due to the fact that Zhao Feng protected them and saved their Sacred True Dragon Tokens, allowing them to last till the final hundred.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye had come out from their respective inheritances several months ago.

Of course, the ones they went to were normal small inheritances and relatively safer. However, even then, their cultivation and strength increased by leaps and bounds. It was enough for them to reach the top-tier of geniuses across the continent.

“Chapter Leader Zhao, after the Sacred True Dragon Gathering ended, the Deputy Patriarch didn’t give up, so he sent people scouting. There are more than just a couple forces that are interested in your whereabouts.”

Jiang Sanfeng smiled and said.

“That’s right, we came to the Cloud area to see if we were lucky and to complete our task, but we didn’t think you would really be here. But, Chapter Leader, you were always sleeping or in

seclusion and didn't even talk to us.”

Die Ye pouted.

“Complete your task? How is the Deputy Patriarch so sure that I didn't die in the inheritance?”

Zhao Feng asked with a weird expression.

“I'm not sure, but the Deputy Patriarch went to see the Six Warlock Divine Sage and might have received some information.”

The two shook their heads uncertainly.

Six Warlock Divine Sage?

Zhao Feng squinted his eyes and his God's Spiritual Eye had a weird sensation.

It wasn't the first time he had heard of the Six Warlock Divine Sage.

Apparently, Empress Qin was once the Six Warlock Divine Sage's disciple.

“Relax, even if you didn't rush me, I would return to the Canopy Great Country, but not before I clear out the threats of the Cloud



area.”

Zhao Feng stopped the two.

The Cloud area was a desolate and barren place for these two that came from the Canopy Great Country. It lacked resources and Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and their cultivation speed was much slower.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye didn't want to stay here any longer than they needed to.

Two days later, in the desolate desert of the Iron Dragon Country.

The layer of black mist surrounding the castle hadn't weakened. On the contrary, it became even more wicked and evil.

Piles of bones were stacked around the castle.

The several thousand elites from the Dragon Killing Alliance had surrounded the castle, but even then, they didn't feel safe.

Jiang! Shu Shu~~~

Several eye-catching beams of sword light slashed into the black mist surrounding the castle, and cracks instantly appeared around that area.

In the sky, Cang Yuyue and Elder Bai had attacked and shaken the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array.

Elder Bai's attacks were as beautiful as a rainbow and could be seen within a ten-mile radius.

“This Elder Bai is indeed worthy of coming from the number one sword clan of the Northern Continent. Any casual attack from her contains unparalleled power that surpasses anyone in the Cloud area. No old True Lord Rank is probably her match here.”

The upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance, including Old Su and company, were respectful of Elder Bai.

None of them were confident they could block even one attack from her.

“That Cang Yuyue is also terrifying. After entering the Seven Sword Inheritance, her sword intent can even kill early-stage True Lord Ranks.”

“Her future is immeasurable. Maybe she'll reach Sword Saint Ye Wuxie's level later on.”

The power displayed by Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue was something the Dragon Killing Alliance could only look up to.

However, the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array was more troublesome than imagined.

Although their attacks could break through the black mist easily, the broken places would heal themselves after a couple breaths.

“As long as there are enough Primal Crystal Stones and enough air of Death here, the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Array will keep on recovering.”

Lin Tong looked from afar with coldness.

This stronghold was obviously filled with the air of Death. One could see from how many bones there were.

Ten Thousand Swords Piercing through the Heart!

Elder Bai waved her sleeve and sword beams formed a magnificent light.

The power of this sword made the sun and moon lose their color, and the experts watching felt as if their hearts had been pierced through.

“This sword’s power has almost exceeded the True Lord Rank.”

Old Su’s heart shook. He had never seen someone with such terrifying battle power – including Zhao Feng.

Everyone saw a brilliant beam of sword-light pierce into the castle. A large part of the black mist dissipated, revealing some of the scenery behind.

“Ten Thousand Sword Technique? After several hundred years, I see this technique again.... Is this destiny?”

A mysterious voice sounded from the castle. The voice was very faint and had a coldness to it.

The hearts of the several thousand experts in front of the castle shook.

Those at the True Spirit Realm that were more sensitive trembled with uneasiness.

The raspy voice contained a terrifying power that could pass through the soul.

“Who are you!?”

Elder Bai’s expression changed. She felt an aura which made her, who was at the peak True Lord Rank, uneasy.

Wu~~

A human-shaped “skeleton” suddenly appeared above the castle.

Its body was a mixture between gold and silver, and two dark-red flames seemed to jump around in its sockets.

The mysterious skeleton exchanged glances with Elder Bai and the latter acted as if she had been struck.

“This mental energy aura, is it a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm? No, at best it can only be at the half-step Origin Core Realm, or else it wouldn’t need to hide behind the array.”

Elder Bai’s eyes twinkled uncertainly, but she let out a breath in the end.

As long as the opponent wasn’t at the Origin Core Realm, she didn’t fear any challenge given her peak True Lord Rank cultivation.

Shua!

A black flag appeared in front of the skeleton that flapped gently, and it started to fix the gap in the array.

“Don’t even think about it.”

Elder Bai snickered coldly and teamed up with Cang Yuyue to attack toward the gap.

“Stop them.”

The mysterious skeleton's raspy voice sounded.

“Yes, Division Leader.”

Several dozen figures appeared near the castle. The weakest of these auras was at the peak True Human Rank.

The three strongest auras were at the True Lord Rank and they stood in a row in the sky.

One of them was a chubby figure holding a giant battleaxe. He had a dazed expression and smelled horrible.

“Sub-Division Leader Batie! He's not dead!”

Old Su and company were shocked. Sub-Division Leader Batie was severely injured by Zhao Feng and the chances of him surviving were very slim.

“No, he's probably a ‘living dead’ person now. He has been turned into a ghost corpse with a secret technique in order to preserve his battle power, but he can only ‘survive’ for another month or two.”

Lin Tong glanced coldly at the three True Lord Rank auras.

“A Sub-Division Leader of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.”

Elder Bai's expression became solemn.

Sub-Division Leader Batie's cultivation had reached the peak True Lord Rank and he was at the same level as her.

“To be able to turn a peak True Lord Rank into a ghost corpse... this skeleton is obviously at the Division Leader level.”

Lin Tong's voice trembled slightly, but no one knew whether it was out of fear or excitement.

Scarlet Moon Division Leader.

The hearts of the Dragon Killing Alliance shook with fear and shock.

Division Leaders were the upper echelon in the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion even in the old days.

Several hundred years later, this member of the upper echelon appeared once again. How much of a shock was it to the puny Cloud area?

Hu~~

The black mist appeared once more and submerged the skeletal Division Leader's figure.

“Kill!!”

The Sub-Division Leader waved his battleaxe and charged toward Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue.

On Batie’s left and right were Palace Lord You Long and another grey-robed elder. They were both at the late-stage True Lord Rank.

One peak True Lord Rank, two late-stage True Lord Ranks. How terrifying was this combination?

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Behind the three True Lord Ranks were additional powerful auras at the True Spirit Realm who hid themselves in the mist and defended the castle.

The battle had started.



# Chapter 481 - Origin Core Realm?

---

In front of the castle, the black mist was breaking apart and quickly recovering.

“Kill!!”

The elites of the Dragon Killing Alliance charged toward the gap.

Elder Bai, Cang Yuyue, Old Su, and dozens of experts at the True Spirit Realm entered the battle.

In the mist, Sub-Division Leader Batie waved his giant battleaxe and slashed the earth apart with unparalleled power.

Next to Sub-Division Leader Batie were Palace Lord You Long and a gray-robed elder, who were both at the late-stage True Lord Rank, and they pushed Old Su and Cang Yuyue back.

Ten Thousand Swords Returning to One!

Elder Bai shouted as she waved her sleeve, creating dazzling beams of light that condensed together and rained down upon Sub-Division Leader Batie.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

Sub-Division Leader Batie waved his axe, blocking Elder Bai's

attacks and sending sparks flying everywhere.

In terms of numbers and top-level strength, the Dragon Killing Alliance had the advantage.

However, the castle's side didn't fear death, and the three people that blocked the way were all at least at the late-stage True Lord Rank.

Most importantly, the castle had that array, and the black mist was like a moat of death.

Those under the True Spirit Realm couldn't block the power at all. The smallest touch would result in their flesh rotting and ultimately turning into a pile of white bones, becoming resources for the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array.

Even those at the True Spirit Realm would be affected and lose some battle power.

Normal True Human Ranks would lose 50% of their strength in this mist, whereas those at the True Mystic Rank would lose 20-30%. Those at the True Lord Rank were the least affected, only losing about 10% of their battle strength.

On the other side, the castle had dozens of figures at the True Spirit Realm.

Incredibly, these people weren't affected by the black mist at all.

“He’s indeed worthy of being a Division Leader. Controlling the array so that only the enemy is affected.”

Lin Tong stood far away and admired without entering the battle.

His eye bloodline could manage to barely see through the mist to the skeletal Division Leader within the depths of the castle.

Whoosh!

The black flag in front of the skeletal Division Leader kept on waving and controlling the black mist around the castle.

Lin Tong was very careful, making sure not to look directly at the skeletal Division Leader in case he was detected.

When one reached the level of a Division Leader, their methods couldn’t be imagined. Killing a True Mystic Rank could be done with just a thought.

Ding! Ding! Shu~~~~

Peng! Bam! Boom~~~~

The two sides had started a red-hot battle near the gap.

Elder Bai and Sub-Division Leader Batie's fight shook the heavens and earth. The surrounding hundred yards was an area of death. No one under the True Lord Rank could survive there.

Ding Ding Ding~~~

Sub-Division Leader Batie was slowly forced into defense, waving his battleaxe to form an "axe wall."

"This woman of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan's so strong. Even Sub-Division Leader Batie is being suppressed by her."

Palace Lord You Long and the other late-stage True Lord Rank were shocked.

The battle between the two wasn't fair.

Firstly, Elder Bai was affected by the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array and lost 5% of her full strength.

Secondly, Batie was a power-type cultivator who was currently defending.

Elder Bai needed to clash with Sub-Division Leader Batie head-on, which was the most ineffective way.

However, even then, she was suppressing Batie.

Compared to her, Zhao Feng had relied on speed, agility, and his bloodline power.

If Zhao Feng was to clash with Sub-Division Leader Batie head-on, he would definitely lose.

Yet Elder Bai had done what he couldn't have in this situation.

“Not bad, not bad. Your Ten Thousand Sword Technique should have been trained to the fourteenth level and has hope of catching up to that Nan Jianfeng from back then.”

The mysterious raspy voice sounded from the castle.

“Who the hell are you?”

Elder Bai's heart trembled faintly when she heard the words “Nan Jianfeng.”

“Hehe, back then, Nan Jianfeng wasn't even a hundred years old and yet he was about to break through to the Origin Core Realm to become the second Sword Saint. I paid a heavy price to kill him.”

The skeletal Division Leader's figure surfaced above the castle in a position where everyone could see him.

“Nan Jianfeng is my grandfather. So you're the culprit from the

Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion that killed him~~~!?”

Elder Bai’s face went cold as she slashed out sword beams full of killing intent toward the skeletal Division Leader in the air.

The skeletal Division Leader laughed and waved his flag, creating a dragon of mist that burned with a scarlet-purple flame.

Boom!

The sword beams that Elder Bai slashed out were destroyed by the skeletal Division Leader in an instant.

“Dominating Heaven Limitless Slash!”

Sub-Division Leader Batie took this chance to send Elder Bai flying back dozens of yards.

Shu!

Elder Bai’s clothes ripped and a gash was left on her snow-white skin.

“Master!”

Cang Yuyue exclaimed.

“Zhe zhe zhe... how dare you not pay attention in my Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array?”

The skeletal Division Leader asked playfully.

He kept on waving the flag and controlling the mist.

The weird thing was that the skeletal Division Leader remained in the air above the castle and didn't pursue Elder Bai or anyone else.

“The situation isn't looking good for the Dragon Killing Alliance, and the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion still has a Division Leader watching. Who knows what he's thinking?”

Lin Tong watched the battle with no signs of interfering. Although he was Zhao Feng's servant, no one could order him around.

In front of the castle, Elder Bai had been lightly injured from diverting her attention, but she still attacked toward Sub-Division Leader Batie. However, it was clear that her battle power had decreased and she wasn't as casual as before.

“The gap in the mist is getting smaller and smaller.”

Old Su barely managed to withstand the other gray-robed late-stage True Lord Rank, but he was still pushed back.

Wu~

The hole in the mist was quickly being fixed and it even started spreading outward.

“Everyone, get ready to retreat!”

Old Su’s expression changed drastically. Even with such a good chance, the Dragon Killing Alliance couldn’t break through the array. This meant that their chance of success would be even lower after the array was fixed.

Furthermore, the skeletal Division Leader in the air was like an invisible mountain that made everyone else unable to breathe.

The idea of actually fighting the skeletal Division Leader head-on was unthinkable.

“Hehe, it’s too late~~~!”

The skeletal Division Leader waved the black flag and summoned flaming black mist from the sky into the gap.

Boom!

The flaming black mist started to form a triangle-shaped scarlet-purple fire wall that locked everyone within, blocking their path.



Not good!

The upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance turned around and saw that the wall of fire blocked their exit. On top of that, the fire was controlled by the black flag, giving it more than ten times the power of the normal black mist.

“There’s no path of retreat.”

The upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance had gray expressions.

Normal True Spirit Realms would turn into a puddle of blood and water when they touched this black mist controlled by black flag, and the wall of fire behind them was even more terrifying because it contained the skeletal Division Leader’s “Core Flame.”

“You’re not at the half-step Origin Core Realm!”

Elder Bai’s face went pale-white and she fell into despair.

“So that’s how it is. The skeletal Division Leader’s true aim is to finish off the entire upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance at once.”

Lin Tong revealed a look of understanding.

As for the skeletal Division Leader's cultivation... being part of the upper echelon of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, it wasn't surprising for him to have the cultivation of the Origin Core Realm.

“Zhe zhe, back then, I was ranked middle-high among the twelve Divisions. Even though I've only just woken up a couple years ago and haven't recovered yet, those at the half-step Origin Core Realm still can't be compared to me.”

The skeletal Division Leader had a smug expression.

He finally trapped the entire upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance.

At this point in time, the entire Dragon Killing Alliance, including Elder Bai, were in a life or death situation.

Charging forward had no chance of victory. Retreating would only get closer to death.

On top of that, the skeletal Division Leader hadn't even attacked yet. He had been planning the entire time.

“There's still one more....”

The red flames in the skeletal Division Leader's eyes seemed to jump around as he stared at Palace Lord You Long.

“Division Leader, what orders do you have?”

Palace Lord You Long’s hair stood on end after being looked at for so long. Was there something on his face?

Lin Tong watched the scene without sympathy.

“Should I tell Zhao Feng?”

Lin Tong hesitated.

He remembered what Zhao Feng told him before, “You don’t need to participate in the battle, but if the Dragon Killing Alliance is in danger, touch the Dark Heart Seed in your mind. I will sense it and come help.”

The Dark Heart Seed was a special mark Zhao Feng had left in Lin Tong’s soul.

This mark was different than the God’s Eye Mark because it focused mainly on controlling others.

While Lin Tong was hesitating...

Miao miao!

A small silver-gray cat appeared out of nowhere. It climbed onto Lin Tong's shoulder and gently tapped his neck.

Lin Tong's body froze and he smiled bitterly. He underestimated Zhao Feng. How could Zhao Feng not have a backup plan after giving Lin Tong such an important task?

Without any more hesitation, he pushed his mental energy toward the Dark Heart Seed.

Hmm?

The skeletal Division Leader seemed to suddenly sense something and turned toward Lin Tong's direction as flames jumped around in his sockets.

Shua!

A grand mental energy aura suddenly appeared in the sky above the castle. Even those at the True Lord Rank felt unable to breathe.

“Who's there!?”

The skeletal Division Leader's heart jumped.

A large eye had appeared in the sky and seemed to coexist with Heaven and Earth as it looked down coldly upon him.

“That’s...!!”

The hearts of the Dragon Killing Alliance experts shook and they felt an urge to bow down.

It’s here again!

Palace Lord You Long hiccupped, obviously still having bad memories.

“Zhe zhe zhe... I’ve waited for you for a long time. The mark on You Long is your doing, right?”

Although the skeletal Division Leader was shocked by how the Eye of Heaven appeared, he wasn’t too surprised by it.

# Chapter 482 - So It's You

---

Black mist surrounded the air above the castle.

The gold and silver skeleton looked toward the Eye of Heaven.

The skeletal Division Leader's bones stood out from the mist and red flames jumped in its eye sockets.

It looked toward the Eye of Heaven without any fear.

The Eye of Heaven coldly scanned the skeletal Division Leader for a breath or two before sounding, "So it's you."

So it's you.

This voice reverberated throughout the mental energy dimension and caused the others to break out into discussion.

"What's going on? Does Zhao Feng know the skeletal Division Leader?"

"Wait, the skeletal Division Leader is a figure from several hundred years ago and Zhao Feng's not even twenty years old."

Both friend and foe alike were puzzled and shocked.

Elder Bai, Old Su, and company finally had the time to let out a breath.

On the other hand, Sub-Division Leader Batie and Palace Lord You Long became wary. This lowered the pressure from the Iron Dragon Alliance.

At this moment in time, Elder Bai felt a large mental energy pressure as she watched the Eye of Heaven. Could Zhao Feng's soul power already have surpassed hers?

Zhao Feng's consciousness was in the clouds as he scanned downward.

“After the breakthrough of the God's Spiritual Eye and fully absorbing the Wood Spirit Soul Essence, my soul has broken through to a new level.”

Zhao Feng had a different feeling than before.

In the past, whenever he used the Eye of Heaven, his energy would deplete quickly and would seem like it could disappear at any time. However, this time, the Eye of Heaven was more stable and condensed than before.

“You know me? Could it be...?”

Flames seemed to jump up and down in the skeletal Division Leader's sockets as if it thought of something.

That's right, Zhao Feng met the skeletal Division Leader before.

Back then, in the Sky Cloud Forest, Zhao Feng scouted a "skeleton" that was abnormally weak.

Zhao Feng still remembered the scene from that day. That skeleton left a "mark" on Zhao Feng that made him feel disgusted for a long time.

After that, Zhao Feng used the dangerous power of the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground to break the mark, paying a heavy price and even falling backward in his cultivation.

"Zhe zhe.... Interesting. Maybe this is destiny. You've finally come after several years."

The skeletal Division Leader seemed to remember something as well and killing intent seemed to materialize from its eyes.

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader's figure suddenly disappeared with a flash.

"Dark Ghost Prison!"

The skeletal Division Leader opened its mouth.



Hu~~

Four balls of weird ghastly flame appeared, each one around two yards in diameter, and released a terrifying aura.

Weng~~ Qiu~~ Qiu~~ Qiu~~ Qiu~~

The four balls of weird ghastly flame started to send out lines of green aura that formed a prison, which captured the Eye of Heaven.

“Not good!”

The upper echelon from the Dragon Killing Alliance exclaimed.

The skeletal Division Leader seemed to be ready for the Eye of Heaven and it used a mysterious technique.

In the sky, the auras of the four ghastly flame balls started to rise rapidly and reach the True Lord Rank.

They weren't made of flesh and blood, they were of a spiritual form. In terms of physical attacks, the four ghastly flame balls weren't even as strong as normal True Spirit Realms, but they excelled in mental energy attacks.

At this point in time, the four balls of flame created a prison that

enveloped the Eye of Heaven.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... The Dark Ghost Prison is specifically made for countering spiritual forms and can deal a lot of damage to them. For example, if a ghost came here, they wouldn’t be able to escape.”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed weirdly.

A dark-red flame spun out from its eye socket and went into the Dark Ghost Prison.

“I’ll make sure that you won’t be able to return either.”

The deep raspy voice sounded across the castle. The Eye of Heaven didn’t move within the prison.

The skeletal Division Leader released sizzles of dark-red flame that quickly eroded the Eye of Heaven.

“Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline does make others sigh with awe. Unfortunately, this skeletal Division Leader specializes in the Soul and it was a Sovereign at its peak.”

Lin Tong watched this battle with sympathy.

Although he was under Zhao Feng’s control and admired the latter’s power, Lin Tong had to admit Zhao Feng had met his

match.

“This skeletal Division Leader’s also learned some theory of the Dao of the Soul.”

Zhao Feng’s consciousness was in the sky and this prison gave him an uneasy feeling.

The wisps of dark-red flame seemed to contain a terrifying power. Zhao Feng did nothing, possibly because there was nothing he could do.

“Go Division Leader!”

Palace Lord You Long was overjoyed and relieved.

The clashes from before caused Palace Lord You Long to fear Zhao Feng, so the appearance of the Eye of Heaven this time made him uneasy.

“Zhao Feng, although you’re very talented and you’re an overwhelming prodigy, meeting a Division Leader of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion means you’re unlucky.”

Palace Lord You Long and company felt relieved.

The current scene made them all feel safe and happy.

Ever since they had come to the Cloud area, this youth was like a God that forced the Iron Dragon Alliance into a terrible situation.

And now, this nightmare-like existence was about to disappear.

“Junior! Do you think you can interrupt me with just this measly technique? What do you have to say before you die?”

The skeletal Division Leader asked smugly.

It had calculated how to defeat the entire upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance at once, and it obviously didn't forget Zhao Feng.

The skeletal Division Leader had already sensed the God's Eye Mark on Palace Lord You Long, but he didn't dissolve it.

However, the Eye of Heaven had a playfulness about it.

“Hmm?”

The skeletal Division Leader suddenly realized something; the Eye of Heaven didn't even try to struggle or fight with the Dark Ghost Prison at all.

Azure Eye Piercing Slash!

The Eye of Heaven suddenly shot out two beams of azure light.

The next instant, two half-transparent blades of wind were like swords as they flew down.

“Arghh!”

Blood splattered from two figures next to the castle.

Plop! Plop!

These two figures were slashed in half and fell into a puddle of their own blood.

“How... how...?”

Palace Lord You Long’s body was cut in two and his face was still full of unwillingness and fear.

On the other side, the late-stage True Lord Rank gray-robed elder had a puzzled expression. He had never seen Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline before, and he died with open eyes.

This sudden change made many people present take in a cold breath.

“Instantly killing two late-stage True Lord Ranks

simultaneously? Zhao Feng's eye bloodline has already reached this level?"

Lin Tong was stunned as he stood unmoving.

On top of the castle, the skeletal Division Leader's expression froze and it was flabbergasted, "Why is it like this? How can it ignore the Dark Ghost Prison? Is this Eye not a normal spiritual form?"

The Eye of Heaven slaying two True Lord Ranks shocked the skeletal Division Leader as well, but what it really didn't understand was how the Eye of Heaven was even existing right now.

The Eye of Heaven seemed to be part of the Heaven and Earth and just an "image" of the real thing. The true consciousness wasn't here.

Wind Lightning Fire Eye!

The large eye suddenly shot out a half-transparent flame made of wind and lightning.

Boom~~~

One of the four balls of ghastly flame started to burn a different color and it seemed to screech. On top of that, the fire from the eye continued through the ghastly flame and landed in the castle.

Whoosh!

A certain place in the depths of the castle started to burn, making the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array tremble and become chaotic.

“Not good, the eye of the array is burning.”

The skeletal Division Leader finally started to panic.

Once the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array was broken, he would face the combined attacks of several thousand elites of the Dragon Killing Alliance. This stronghold would also be destroyed.

Shua!

After completing this, the Eye of Heaven started to fade and disappear from the sky.

The skeletal Division Leader let out a breath. Luckily, the energy required to use this skill was too much and it couldn't be used continuously.

Sou!

The skeletal Division Leader returned to the castle and started to

wave the array flag and fix the eye of the array.

“Everyone, this is our chance to destroy the array!”

Old Su’s eyes lit up and shouted.

He had a clear grasp of the situation. While the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array was unstable, it was the easiest chance to break through it.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng didn’t destroy the triangle-shaped fire wall behind them. This was probably his intention too.

Zhao Feng helped them attack, but he didn’t want the Dragon Killing Alliance to retreat.

Luckily, the two late-stage True Lord Ranks were dead and only Sub-Division Leader Batie was left to defend. The army instantly had the advantage.

“Kill!”

“Attack the castle and destroy the array!”

Elder Bai, Cang Yuyue, and company unleashed a barrage of attacks.



Ding Ding Ding!

Sub-Division Leader Batie waved his axe and was forced to defend as the companions next to him died.

Luckily, the skeletal Division Leader could also give him some support while it was fixing the eye of the array or else the Sub-Division Leader wouldn't even be able to last ten breaths.

At the same time, several thousand miles away, on a large green-gold bird.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's consciousness returned to his body and he let out a light breath.

"Chapter Leader Zhao, what was that just now?"

Die Ye asked curiously.

In the last couple breaths, Zhao Feng had entered a unique state, and his mental energy aura made the two's hearts shake.

Zhao Feng's Eye of Heaven had only been truly used in the Purple Saint Ruins. Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye didn't understand it.

“It’s more complicated than I thought.... The Division Leader of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was most likely a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm at its peak. I will go there myself first.”

What?

Division Leader of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion? Origin Core Realm Sovereign?

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye were instantly shocked and couldn’t accept this reality right away.

Shua!

Before his words were even finished, a blurry arc of lightning already flashed into the skies.

# Chapter 483 - Battling the Division Leader

---

In the barren desert, where the castle was located.

The black mist started to stabilize after some intense shaking.

The skeletal Division Leader let out a breath, not reentering the battle. Instead, it controlled the black flag, using the black mist to fix the cracks in the array. It placed great importance on the eye of the array, which was damaged by the Eye of Heaven.

However, the experts of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion were currently being pushed back.

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue's sword attacks destroyed everything in their path.

Sub-Division Leader Batie's half-dead and rotting body had more than a dozen gashes, which were so deep that one could see the bones.

"Put in some more effort and kill the Sub-Division Leader now, or else it'll become more troublesome once the array is fully repaired."

Old Su and the Dragon Killing Alliance unleashed barrages of attacks.

Ding Ding Boom Bam~~~~~

Sub-Division Leader Batie's injuries continued to get worse, and over half of his companions were dead.

Sou!

Sub-Division Leader Batie's figure suddenly flashed, leading the remaining people back to the castle without any regard for defense.

“Kill him! He's only got one breath left in him!”

The experts of the Dragon Killing Alliance charged into the castle.

Unexpectedly, the skeletal Division Leader continued fixing the array and didn't bother them.

The sound of battle appeared once more as they charged into the castle.

The castle was filled with white bones. The occasional corpse, skeleton, or ghost would appear.

“These ghosts are a source of power for the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array. Kill as many as you can.”

Elder Bai ordered.

The killing extended throughout the castle as everyone headed toward the eye of the array.

“Zhao Feng’s already told us where the eye of the array is with his eye flame.”

Old Su’s eyes were bright.

The group reached their destination, where they saw Sub-Division Leader Batie and three balls of ghastly flame next to the eye of the array.

“Kill them, then take care of the Division Leader.”

Elder Bai didn’t fear anything given how strong she was.

Next to her was Cang Yuyue. Although her cultivation just reached the half-step True Lord Rank, her sword intent was extremely powerful and her battle power was slightly better than normal early-stage True Lord Ranks.

However, the three balls of ghastly flame next to Sub-Division Leader Batie weren’t easy to take care of either, or else they wouldn’t have been used in an attempt to counter the Eye of Heaven.

Wu~ Wu~

The three balls of ghastly flame sent out beams of transparent green flames and a round of mental energy attacks that made the Dragon Killing Alliance panic.

Luckily, Cang Yuyue and Elder Bai were experts who had comprehended sword intent, which could attack the spiritual dimension.

“Arghh!”

A ghastly flame was soon destroyed by Cang Yuyue and the other two were badly damaged.

Old Su nodded his head in admiration. The two from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan had done a lot.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... Game over.”

A deep raspy laugh reverberated across the castle.

Shua!

The skeletal Division Leader held its black flag and flashed to where everyone was at. It managed to fix the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array.

The hearts of the Dragon Killing Alliance members shook. This Division Leader finally made its move.

“Spawn from the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, die!”

Elder Bai waved her robe and destroyed another ghastly flame before clashing with the skeletal Division Leader.

Ten Thousand Sword Destruction!

Elder Bai’s attack created thousands of sharp sword-lights that twisted and turned in the air, destroying everything in their path.

At this point in time, Elder Bai’s power had reached a level that exceeded the True Lord Rank level and, in terms of pure battle power, was comparable to the half-step Origin Core Realm.

“Zhe zhe, indeed worthy of being Nan Jianfeng’s descendent.”

The skeletal Division Leader was slightly surprised. It waved the black flag in its hand with a “hu~,” devouring the last ball of ghastly fire into the black mist.

Wu~

The ball of ghastly fire that was devoured turned into a dark flaming orb, about twenty to thirty yards wide, and it was filled with limitless black mist and fire that started to spread.

Weng~

Elder Bai's attack clashed with the dark flaming orb and a soul-shaking boom sounded.

A breath later, the dark flaming orb started to shake. It seemed to sync up with the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array, increasing in power.

Bam Bam!

Elder Bai's attack was devoured by the flaming black orb and her face went white.

“Not good!”

The experts from the Dragon Killing Alliance exclaimed.

Wu~

The dark flaming orb started to extend to seventy or eighty yards, merging with the array like a black umbrella-shaped screen.

The Dragon Killing Alliance group was slowly being closed in on by this black umbrella-shaped screen.



“Zhe zhe.... This Dark Ghost Night is my second plan to finish off all those who dared to come in the castle.”

The skeletal Division Leader laughed and waved its black flag to control the dark flaming orb, making it push everyone down to the ground.

“Ten Thousand Swords into One!”

“Heavenly Despair Chaotic Style!”

“Break~~~!”

The group did their best to fight back.

However, when their attacks got close, they would be absorbed by the dark flaming orb and turned into energy.

“What you’re doing is useless. My Dark Ghost Night is in sync with the Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array and has infinite power.”

The skeletal Division Leader waved its black flag and said smugly.

“Argh! Ahhh!!”

There were already figures being swallowed by the Dark Ghost Night.

Only Elder Bai, Cang Yuyue, and Old Su could manage to resist, but they obviously couldn't last long.

A weird sound appeared outside the castle at this moment.

Qiu~~~~

A gust of wind and a hum of lightning appeared from the edge of the sky.

“Everyone, don't worry.”

A pair of wings, formed from wind and lightning, flapped behind a blue-haired youth's back, and they were in sync with the Wind Lightning Yuan Qi in the air. He was like a descending God of Lightning.

Shua!

The pair of wings behind Zhao Feng started to fade, and a ball of wind and lightning started to condense in his palm.

“Wind Lightning Tornado!”

The ball of wind and lightning started to rapidly expand. The center became infinitely deep as it spun downward with arcs of lightning.

“He’s faster than I thought....”

The skeletal Division Leader was slightly surprised.

Shua!

A gold and silver bone-whip appeared in the skeletal Division Leader’s other hand. With a flick, a red-purple flame appeared, forming a bone dragon that clashed with the Wind Lightning Tornado.

Boom~~~ Bam!

The Wind Lightning Tornado and the bone dragon clashed together, making the castle’s array tremble slightly.

“What kind of inheritance did this brat get? How can a measly early-stage True Lord Rank have such strong battle power...?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s expression became slightly solemn as it flicked its gold and silver whip out many times, creating fiery bone dragons one after another.

“Wind and Lightning Crackling Strike!”

Zhao Feng swiped his hand and a large blade of wind and lightning, more than a dozen yards long, flashed through the air toward the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader controlled the black flag with one hand and used the bone-whip to fight Zhao Feng with the other.

Bam! Boom~~

Zhao Feng's Wind and Lightning Crackling Strike could kill normal late-stage True Lord Ranks, but it was easily dissolved by the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader had reached a profound level. Its every breath and action seemed to merge with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and it was extremely similar to Lu Tianyi back in the Purple Saint Ruins.

“He has the comprehension of an Origin Core Realm Sovereign, but the skeletal Division Leader's body is too weak, so it can only use 30-40% of its maximum strength.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye inspected the skeletal Division Leader once more.

In reality, the Eye of Heaven already performed an inspection, so Zhao Feng had an estimation of the skeletal Division Leader's strength.

However, even then, the skeletal Division Leader was able to suppress Elder Bai, Cang Yuyue, Old Su, and another dozen or two True Spirit Realm experts on top of fighting Zhao Feng.

“Looks like normal attacks aren’t enough. It can continuously absorb the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi at a level that the True Spirit Realm can’t be compared to....”

Zhao Feng wasn’t too surprised.

After exiting seclusion, Zhao Feng’s breakthrough in his eye allowed his battle power to reach the peak True Lord Rank. When he fully circulated it, it was comparable to the half-step Origin Core Realm.

However, this wasn’t his biggest improvement.

Shua!

A pair of wings made of wind and lightning appeared behind Zhao Feng and, with a gentle flutter, allowed him to retreat a mile away in just a couple breaths.

He then stood there while the color of his eye started to change and his hair blew in the wind.

Changing eye powers?

The skeletal Division Leader revealed a look of shock.

In just half a breath, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye turned azure.

The azure left eye was like a limitless abyss, releasing a rising, terrifying aura.

At this point in time, the mental energy pressure from Zhao Feng became stronger and stronger, even surpassing the limits of the three Heavens of the True Spirit Realm.

“Such a strong soul. It's almost at a Sovereign's level....”

The skeletal Division Leader's expression changed dramatically, but it suppressed the uneasiness in its “heart.”

Although it was an Origin Core Realm Sovereign at its peak and had a soul that was also at the Sovereign level, it was currently in a weakened state, and its soul was nowhere near as strong as before.

The time Zhao Feng took was more than twice as long as usual.

“Wind Lightning God's Flame!”

Zhao Feng's left eye sparkled with a wisp of purple.

Whoosh!

A dragon-shaped half-transparent flame of wind and lightning seemed to teleport as it landed on the skeletal Division Leader.

Sii!

The skeletal Division Leader harrumphed as half its body was hit by the fire. Lightning crackled around it, and this power even eroded its soul.

Zhao Feng's soul had surpassed the half-step Origin Core Realm and was almost at the Sovereign level. The power of his eye was displayed in the spiritual dimension.

This attack damaged the skeletal Division Leader.

Shuuu!

With the skeletal Division Leader dazed, the Dark Ghost Night screen was ripped apart by two terrifying sword blows.

“Spawn of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, die!”

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue charged upward and sent piercing strikes toward the skeletal Division Leader.

# Chapter 484 - Pursuing while Ahead

---

“Spawn of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, die!”

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue charged up from below, forming a pincer attack with Zhao Feng in the air.

The situation flipped in the blink of an eye.

The skeletal Division Leader roared and a layer of bone-chilling dark flames managed to barely put out the Wind Lightning God's Flame.

However, the injury to its soul couldn't be healed so quickly.

Before it could react, Zhao Feng's left eye turned a cold blue.

The second eye bloodline technique was prepared.

“Ice Soul Shooting Line!”

A transparent beam, half-a-human-thick, passed through the skeletal Division Leader's body.

The skeletal Division Leader experienced extreme cold after scorching fire, and it was damaged even more.



The Ice Soul Shooting Line was a mental energy attack. The stronger one's soul and eye bloodline power were, the stronger the attack.

With Zhao Feng's current soul strength, his Ice Soul Shooting Line could freeze almost any True Lord Rank. Even those at the half-step Origin Core Realm would find it hard to block.

However, the skeletal Division Leader was a Sovereign at its peak. Its soul and comprehension weren't something a True Lord Rank or half-step Origin Core Realm could be compared to.

After taking this attack head-on, the skeletal Division Leader's body and soul were damaged by the cold, but it wasn't critically injured.

“Indeed worthy of being a Sovereign.”

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised.

His aim was only to slow down the skeletal Division Leader, so that it would be unable to evade Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue's attacks.

Shu Shu Shu~~~

The layer of black flames around the skeletal Division Leader was slashed open and started to fade.

Ding!

A faint mark was left on the gold-and-silver bones.

What!?

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue's expressions changed dramatically.

The skeletal Division Leader's body was stronger than they imagined, able to take their attacks head-on.

“Hmph, it's just a bluff.”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly as his God's Spiritual Eye turned azure.

“Azure Eye Piercing Slash!”

His left eye glittered with a piercing sharpness.

Bam!

A large half-transparent blade of wind hit the skeletal Division Leader's wrist joint.

Crack!

The skeletal Division Leader's body trembled and its joint broke, dropping the gold-and-silver bone-whip.

“Attack the joints.”

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue both understood.

Although the body of the skeletal Division Leader was extremely strong and could resist normal True Lord Rank attacks, it wasn't as if there weren't any flaws, and no flaw could escape Zhao Feng's eye.

“Ignorant brat!”

The skeletal Division Leader roared and summoned a gust of gray wind with its other hand in order to pull its fallen hand and whip back toward it.

It snickered coldly in its heart. With its secret technique, it could reconnect its hand in an instant.

If it didn't have such methods, the skeletal Division Leader wouldn't have survived the purge from back then.

Miao miao!

A little silver-gray thieving cat flashed through the air and smiled toward the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader paused.

Shua!

A silver striped whip suddenly shot out and wrapped itself around the hand and the gold-and-silver whip.

“Fucking cat, stay~~~!”

The skeletal Division Leader reacted and howled.

Its hand wasn't the only thing taken. The gold-and-silver whip wasn't a normal item.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat played with the gold-and-silver bone-whip with excitement as it put the original silver striped whip away.

The skeletal Division Leader almost exploded from anger and its entire body trembled with a dark light.

The little thieving cat remained unmoved and even licked the bone-whip.

The skeletal Division Leader was about to charge up to the cat, but at that moment, Zhao Feng, Elder Bai, and Cang Yuyue all attacked. Even Old Su came to help.

Ding Ding Bam~~~

The skeletal Division Leader was knocked around.

With a “ding,” Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue almost broke off the skeletal Division Leader’s leg.

If this continued, the skeletal Division Leader’s body would be broken even if it won.

“Fucking cat~~~~~!”

The skeletal Division Leader was as angry as thunder. It had never felt so humiliated before.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng saw that the skeletal Division Leader was about to go into a rage, and his left eye once more changed color.

With the lockdown of the Eye of Ice Soul, the skeletal Division Leader’s bones became stiffer, and its thoughts and body were affected as well.

“Ten Thousand Sword Destruction!”

“Heavenly Despair Slaughter Sword!”

Without hesitation, Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue unleashed powerful attacks that landed onto the skeletal Division Leader.

At this instant, sword marks were left all over the skeletal Division Leader’s body, especially the areas close to its joints.

However, Zhao Feng’s Eye of Ice Soul had locked on to the skeletal Division Leader, so it couldn’t become angry even if it wished to. The speed of its thoughts was only 50-60% as fast as usual.

Normal True Lord Ranks would become as slow as a turtle under Zhao Feng’s Eye of Ice Soul.

“Junior, you’re courting death~~~!”

The skeletal Division Leader howled, its voice resounding in the soul dimension.

A fire twitched in its eye socket as a wicked and evil mental energy aura started to be unleashed.

“Dark Ghost Death Claws!”

The skeletal Division Leader swiped its hand and a room-sized dark-red claw descended toward Zhao Feng.

The instant the Dark Ghost Death Claw was summoned, every True Spirit Realm cultivator felt their hearts go cold, and they felt the aura of death pass by.

“What a terrifying Soul attack.”

Elder Bai and Old Su revealed looks of shock.

The claw had a glow of red light to it, and before it even got close, Zhao Feng felt a coldness in his soul.

“No one under the Origin Core Realm can remain unharmed in front of this attack.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye locked on to the Dark Ghost Death Claw.

Shu!

He remained still and let the Dark Ghost Death Claw pass through his body.

Bo~~

In the dimension of his left eye, the shape of a claw slashed through the lake.

“Hehe, I’ve never been injured by mental energy attacks before.”

Zhao Feng wasn’t surprised.

The God’s Spiritual Eye was almost fully resilient to normal mental energy attacks or illusions. Furthermore, his Soul had reached a level almost comparable to the Origin Core Realm and it was probably even stronger than the current skeletal Division Leader’s.

“What...? His eye bloodline is almost fully resilient to normal Soul attacks?”

Waves roiled around in the skeletal Division Leader’s heart.

It knew very clearly how much power that attack contained. Even those at the half-step Origin Core Realm couldn’t retreat fully unharmed.

Ding Ding~~~ Peng! Bam~~

The group managed to successfully surround the skeletal Division Leader, unleashing a wave of attacks.



The skeletal Division Leader's movements were slow due to the Eye of Ice Soul and it roared at these attacks.

Boom~~~~

The Devouring Spirit Ten Thousand Withering Array suddenly shook and shattered.

Someone destroyed the eye of the array and, in just an instant, the black mist surrounding the castle disappeared, allowing the sunlight from the outside world to shine in.

The skeletal Division Leader's expression was grim and it knew that the battle was lost, so it started to shout, "Juniors, the Scarlet Moon Sacred Religion will rule the continent once more. You shall not escape this fate."

Weng~~

The skeletal Division Leader's injured body suddenly unleashed a ring of gold-and-silver flames that caused its aura to rise rapidly, as if it was a true Sovereign

Hu~~

The powerful aura seemed to rule the Heaven and Earth, forcing everyone back.

Immediately following that, the bones of the skeletal Division Leader dimmed as it flashed out of the castle with a wave of gold-and-silver flames.

Qiu!

In just a couple breaths, the streak of fire reached the ends of the desert.

Old Su and company within the castle let out a long breath.

Plop! Plop!

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue both fell to the ground with weak auras. After this fight, and using all kinds of secret techniques, the experts present were exhausted.

“We’ve finally won. After this battle, the skeletal Division Leader will be extremely weak and will need at least a year or two to recover.”

Old Su sighed.

Everyone present felt as if they escaped death.

Who would have thought that there would be a Division Leader of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion here?

For most people, surviving was already extremely lucky.

“Thank you, everyone, for your help. Leave the rest to me.”

A calm and peaceful voice sounded from above the castle.

Everyone paused and looked up toward the floating blue-haired youth.

Many hearts shook at this point in time.

This youth played a key part in why they weren't dead, even emerging victorious instead.

Zhao Feng was the only one unharmed in the castle.

“Zhao Feng, you're going to chase the Division Leader by yourself?”

Cang Yuyue gritted her teeth and tried to stand up.

“Brother Zhao, we should plan this out.”

Old Su persuaded.

Elder Bai had a complex expression, “Zhao Feng, I don't recommend you chase either. The skeletal Division Leader was a

Sovereign at its peak and it definitely has strong life-saving methods up its sleeve.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly, “I can only leave the Cloud area without worry after finishing this.”

“If you really want to pursue the skeletal Division Leader, we can do it after we’ve recovered. After all, that skeletal Division Leader is an enemy of mine.”

Elder Bai said solemnly.

Hearing this, everyone nodded their heads.

“The trail will grow colder the longer we stall. Thank you for all your good intentions, but I am enough.”

Zhao Feng shook his head and smiled.

Weng~

A pair of wings made of wind and lightning appeared behind his back, causing the Wind and Lightning Yuan Qi to resonate.

I am enough.

Waves roiled around in the hearts of Old Su and company after

hearing this.

“Zhao Feng is so confident that he can kill the skeletal Division Leader alone?”

Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue looked at each other with shock.

Qiu!

With a flap of the wings, Zhao Feng turned into a streak of lightning that flashed through the air, about the same speed as the skeletal Division Leader.

Within the castle, the people weren't able to calm down as they looked at Zhao Feng flying away.

“He's indeed worthy of being an overwhelming prodigy. How many more methods has he not used yet?”

Elder Bai sighed.

“Yu Tianhao, Zhao Feng, and the other prodigies... I will challenge you all when I return.”

Cang Yuyue's beautiful eyes were filled with steadiness and full of battle intent.

# Chapter 485 - Earth-Grade Weapon Shadow

---

Five or six days later, in the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest.

Qiu~~~~

A streak of wind and lightning flashed through the forest, causing the nearby beasts to tremble in fear.

A couple breaths later, the streak of wind and lightning stopped on top of a large nearby tree.

On the tree, a blue-haired youth was puffing gently as the pair of wind and lightning wings faded.

His left eye scanned across the area, looking for any remaining aura nearby. Even the smallest details, such as the dust floating in the air or the change in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, couldn't escape his eye.

“Here?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but be surprised as he looked forward.

In front of the forest was a small stream, and opposite the stream was a small canyon.

Zhao Feng remembered this canyon.

Back then, he was forced into desperation here when Ran Xiaoyuan and a couple other disciples fortunately came and killed the wolf, allowing Zhao Feng to escape.

He didn't think that he would arrive here when pursuing the enemy.

Over the past couple days, Zhao Feng chased the skeletal Division Leader. The latter's strength was unfathomable and, even though Zhao Feng comprehended the inheritance of the Wind Lightning Emperor who specialized in speed, Zhao Feng still found it hard to catch up.

If it weren't for the fact that Zhao Feng had cultivated the beginning stages of the Wings of Wind and Lightning, he would've lost track of the skeletal Division Leader long ago.

Luckily, although he didn't have the advantage in speed, his God's Spiritual Eye allowed him to lock on to the skeletal Division Leader.

With his powerful soul and mental energy level, Zhao Feng's energy soon recovered.

"You're just ahead. Let's see how much further you can run."

Zhao Feng snickered coldly as he reactivated the pair of wings and flew over the canyon.

He passed by the canyon and delved further in to the forest.

The forest suddenly became darker and more mysterious.

“Could it be that place...?”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook as he glanced toward the depths of the forest.

Through his God’s Spiritual Eye’s analysis, he could tell which direction the skeletal Division Leader was going, and that place was somewhere even Zhao Feng was wary of. If he didn’t need to, he wouldn’t go in.

“Right now is the best chance to kill the skeletal Division Leader. He’s injured and tired....”

Zhao Feng radiated killing intent as he continued further in.

At the same time, within a misty area where sight was blocked.

Hu~

A tattered skeleton that was surrounded by a layer of dark twitching flames appeared.



“That blue-haired brat’s locked on to me and just won’t go away.”

The skeletal Division Leader gritted its teeth in hatred.

Over the last few days, he tried everything to escape Zhao Feng. For example, expending more Yuan Qi and increasing in speed. It would temporarily be twice as fast as Zhao Feng.

It would also use secret techniques that would hide its trail and create false auras that would attempt to trick the enemy.

However, no matter what it did, it couldn’t throw off Zhao Feng.

In the last two days, it thought that it had successfully thrown off Zhao Feng, so it let out a breath and hid in a concealed place to try to heal.

However, an hour after that, the Eye of Heaven appeared out of nowhere and sent a burning flame into its soul, deepening its wounds.

“I’m almost at the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground. The number of experts that can enter here and survive can be counted with one hand.”

The skeletal Division Leader snickered as its surrounding flames lit up and it passed through the mist.

A while later, the skeletal Division Leader came to an area of bones. There was a mysterious power that filled the air.

There were a hundred graves surrounding the ground in the middle. At the very center was a stone stand similar to an altar.

Even someone as strong as the skeletal Division Leader felt uneasy and cold as it entered the place. It then carefully took out a broken piece of blood-jade.

“Even Sovereigns can’t block the curse easily if they come here. Luckily, I’ve been here with the Patriarch before and have methods to counter it.”

The skeletal Division Leader sat in the middle of the ground, but it didn’t dare go too close to the graves.

After entering the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground, the skeletal Division Leader’s heart finally relaxed.

It wasn’t scared of Zhao Feng coming. It was even looking forward to his arrival. If he came, the curse alone would be a hassle.

According to what it knew, only a handful of Sovereigns could retreat fully unharmed from here. Average Sovereigns would need to pay a price to enter here.

Half the time it took to make tea later.

Qiu!

The sound of wind and lightning appeared from the misty zone outside.

“He’s here!”

The skeletal Division Leader’s heart thumped with joy. It couldn’t wait till Zhao Feng came in.

“Hehe, I’m coming in.”

A light laugh sounded from the misty zone as he entered the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground.

As soon as the words were said, a blue-haired youth floated into the place.

Wu~~

The power of the curse attempted to erode Zhao Feng.

“Hmph!”

Zhao Feng’s left pupil contracted and unleashed a wisp of

terrifying aura that belonged to the ancient times, causing the curse to crumble.

“That kid really dares to come here? ...what!? Aura of ancient times...?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s ass almost burned from sitting down as it watched Zhao Feng arrogantly charge in.

In terms of facing the curse from this place, Zhao Feng was much more relaxed than the skeletal Division Leader.

He didn’t even need to do anything, while the skeletal Division Leader needed to pay attention to the curse.

This meant that Zhao Feng’s battle power wasn’t restricted whereas the skeletal Division Leader’s was.

This sudden and unexpected change almost made the skeletal Division Leader cough out blood.

Wind Lightning Crackling Strike!

Without saying anything, Zhao Feng instantly attacked.

Boom!

A large blade of wind and lightning slashed toward the skeletal Division Leader.

After losing the gold-and-silver whip, the skeletal Division Leader could only use its remaining arm to clash with Zhao Feng's blow head-on.

Ding!

The skeletal Division Leader was pushed back a couple steps, and a few scorch-marks were left on its body, but it wasn't very injured.

"Skeletal Division Leader, let's see how long you can last with that tattered body."

Zhao Feng smiled and said with utter confidence.

Over the past couple days, Zhao Feng's battle-power was almost comparable to the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Zhao Feng had started to use the techniques from the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet in actual battle.

With every action, he would cause the Lightning Yuan Qi nearby to howl and whistle.

Furthermore, the power of every move could strengthen over

time the more he fought.

In terms of the soul, Zhao Feng was comparable to the Origin Core Realm. This was because of the Wood Spirit Soul Essence's effect and the "one with nature" intent he learned from Xin Wuheng.

In terms of intent, he was also close to the peak True Lord Rank.

This allowed Zhao Feng to have battle-power near the limit of the True Lord Rank even though he was only at the early-stage True Lord Rank.

"Junior, don't get arrogant. You can't defeat me."

The skeletal Division Leader's expression was grim. Its battle-power was weaker than five or six days ago.

On the contrary, Zhao Feng's battle-power rose as he continued to perfect it in real battle.

Peng Peng Peng!

The skeletal Division Leader retreated, unable to keep up with Zhao Feng's barrage.

The skeletal Division Leader could take Zhao Feng's normal attacks head-on, but Zhao Feng kept using eye-bloodline

techniques during critical moments, which would injure the skeletal Division Leader's soul even more.

The skeletal Division Leader's hidden techniques were mainly "ghost techniques" that were extremely infuriating for normal experts, but unfortunately for it, Zhao Feng was resilient toward mental energy attacks.

With Zhao Feng's soul almost at the Origin Core Realm level, some of the skeletal Division Leader's killing moves were useless.

"I can only use that move then...."

The skeletal Division Leader suddenly gritted its teeth and took out a ring of gold and silver.

In that instant, the skeletal Division Leader's aura rose half a level and caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to tremble.

This powerful aura exceeded the True Lord Rank and was possibly comparable to its peak power.

"Using its life force?"

Zhao Feng's heart dropped and his expression changed.

"Ghost Bone Giant Spirit!"

The skeletal Division Leader's aura was completely comparable to a Sovereign and its bones suddenly started to grow.

In just a moment's time, the skeletal Division Leader's bones were several stories high and intertwined with black flames.

In front of it, Zhao Feng seemed like a child.

Furthermore, the skeletal Division Leader's tattered body seemed to merge into the ground beneath him and absorb a power which it used to recover.

“Die...!”

The skeletal Division Leader's aura was magnificent. Its every action seemed to be the center of the world.

Under this state, its battle power doubled and it could kill peak True Lord Ranks in one hit.

Even if Elder Bai came, she probably wouldn't be able to block one punch from the skeletal Division Leader.

“What terrifying power. Lu Tianyi from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was only at this level.”

Zhao Feng's heart trembled.



In this critical moment, he didn't retreat.

A tinge of insanity appeared in his eyes as the bloodline in his entire body started to tremble with excitement, turning a bone-chilling blue.

“Ice Imperial Spear!”

Zhao Feng clasped his hands together and a transparent shadow of the Ice Imperial Spear appeared.

Weng~~

The air seemed to tremble as an indescribable coldness started to freeze the area.

“Not good. How is this possible...? The shadow of an Earth-Grade weapon?”

The skeletal Division Leader's terrifying punch started to slow down and freeze after it was punched out.

It started to shout. Panic and fear appeared in its eyes as it watched Zhao Feng circulate his bloodline power and summon the ice-blue spear shadow.

# Chapter 486 - Soul Slave

---

During the time that the skeletal Division Leader panicked, Zhao Feng fully circulated his bloodline power and thrust his palms forward.

Shu~~~~~

The “shadow” of the Ice Imperial Spear radiated an ancient majestic aura that seemed to extend throughout limitless ice.

Crack!

The incomplete Earth-Grade weapon destroyed the skeletal Division Leader’s attack with ease and proceeded forward, freezing the its body.

The skeletal Division Leader’s face was full of fear and it tried to retreat, but its movements were abnormally slow.

“Die!”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power to maintain the spear-shadow and thrust out a second time.

A mysterious ice-blue light swept across the area.

Crack!

The last remaining arm of the skeletal Division Leader was instantly frozen, shattering into pieces.

At this moment in time, it had lost both arms and only had a body and legs.

“Stop, you can’t do this~~~!”

As the skeletal Division Leader started to freeze, its eye sockets radiated fear. It used a secret technique to squeeze out even more of its life force.

Zhao Feng tried his best to continue maintaining the shadow of the spear, but it was becoming unstable.

The feeling of his power draining was extremely obvious.

“I can’t maintain it for long. As time passes, my control of it will decrease.”

Shua!

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and stopped his bloodline, retracting the ice-blue spear-shadow.

“Wind Lightning Destruction!”

Zhao Feng radiated a brilliant glow of wind and lightning, condensing it into a ball.

Wu~

The ball of wind and lightning suddenly exploded, sending waves of wind and lightning across a dozen yards.

With a “boom,” the skeletal Division Leader’s frozen body was blasted into the graves below.

This attack almost broke the skeletal Division Leader into pieces.

“You... could you really have an incomplete Earth-Grade item...?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s bones were almost broken and it tried to struggle.

It was utterly stunned. If Zhao Feng was able to use the Earth-Grade weapon-shadow a third time, that would be enough to kill it.

However, Zhao Feng didn’t do this, retracting his bloodline power instead.

In reality, Zhao Feng could manage a third blow if he wanted to, but that would drain his bloodline power.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and landed amongst the graves where he smashed his foot on top of the skeletal Division Leader's head.

“Brat, do what you want.... If you want to kill me, then do so.”

Although the skeletal Division Leader felt extremely humiliated and angry, he didn't struggle much.

He had lost to Zhao Feng utterly. When the shadow of the Earth-Grade weapon appeared, the victor was decided. Unless it was a Sovereign at their peak state, no one could face such power.

“I can't let it off that easily....”

Zhao Feng squinted his eyes and scanned over the body of the gold-and-silver body of the skeletal Division Leader.

Zhao Feng knew how tough and strong these bones were. This was the body of a Sovereign, someone who had taken the attacks from Elder Bai and Cang Yuyue head-on.

Zhao Feng was thinking about whether or not to turn this skeletal Division Leader into a skeleton ghost-corpse.

Even if he didn't, this pile of bones was a great material for

crafting ghost-corpses.

This was why Zhao Feng didn't attack the skeletal Division Leader a third time with the Earth-Grade weapon.

“Skeletal Division Leader, you currently have two choices. The first is to die and become material for my ghost-corpses, the second is to become my slave.”

Zhao Feng was very straightforward.

“You... shameless brat...!”

The skeletal Division Leader roared and struggled, but Zhao Feng's foot was on its head.

It would only take a single thought for Zhao Feng to kill the skeletal Division Leader.

The skeletal Division Leader's battle-power was not even ten percent of its peak, so it couldn't resist.

It wasn't as if the skeletal Division Leader didn't want to use a secret technique or run, but once it thought of the enemy's terrifying eye bloodline and his resilience toward mental energy, the skeletal Division Leader felt helpless.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was locked on to the skeletal

Division Leader. If the latter made any suspicious movement, he would use an Eye Fire and end its life immediately.

The skeletal Division Leader knew this as well.

“Junior... I don’t believe that you will use my body for crafting corpses. Do you even know the first thing about ghost-corpses?”

The skeletal Division Leader gave up struggling and a tinge of cunning appeared in its eye sockets.

It negotiated using the last thing of value to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng had stated that he would use the skeletal Division Leader’s body if it died and the skeletal Division Leader questioned him about this. If this statement was false, then Zhao Feng wouldn’t kill it so easily.

No one would be willing to kill a Sovereign like that.

Shua! Shua!

Two dark-silver ghost-corpses appeared on Zhao Feng’s left and right. Their auras had reached the early-stage True Lord Rank.

The skeletal Division Leader’s eye sockets twinkled. It could obviously tell the strength of these two.

Furthermore, a small black pearl in Zhao Feng's hand caught the skeletal Division Leader's attention.

The two dark-silver ghost-corpses were taken out from this black pearl.

“That black pearl...”

The skeletal Division Leader's heart thumped.

It specialized in ghost-corpses itself or else it wouldn't have transformed itself into a skeleton in order to escape the attack of the Ten Great Forces in the first place.

It was one of the top specialists in this field across the entire Azure Flower Continent.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was a sacred item from the Ten Thousand Ghost Emperor, and the pearl's aura alone made the skeletal Division Leader's heart jump. Looking closely at the pearl, it felt the urge to bow down.

“My patience is limited. Die or become my slave.”

Zhao Feng said impatiently. His expression wasn't acted out for the sake of doing this. He genuinely just wanted to finish off this business and return to the Canopy Great Country.



The skeletal Division Leader's eyes looked toward Zhao Feng's left eye and the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

The God's Spiritual Eye made the skeletal Division Leader wary and helpless, while the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl gave him unrestrainable greed.

“If I don't become a slave, I will definitely die. If I agree, there's a slight chance that I'll be able to flip things around in the future, and that pearl will become mine....”

The skeletal Division Leader finally made a decision.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl in Zhao Feng's hand caught the skeletal Division Leader's curiosity.

With its several hundred years of experience, it had never seen a Ghost Dao item at this level. There was probably no other item similar to it across the entire continent.

If it could counterattack in the future and succeed, then the rewards would be immeasurable.

“I agree to be your slave, but you have to agree to let me have my own mind.”

The skeletal Division Leader agreed.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng thought about it before agreeing.

There were two ways to enslave the skeletal Division Leader.

The first was to turn it into a ghost-corpse and destroy its mind. It would lose control of its body.

The second was to control the skeletal Division Leader and, although it would have its own consciousness, it would obey Zhao Feng due to the threat on its life.

The skeletal Division Leader definitely wouldn't agree to the first method and would rather die instead.

If it became Zhao Feng's ghost-corpse without its own consciousness, that would be worse than death.

At least it had a small bit of hope with the second way.

For example, if Zhao Feng died, the skeletal Division Leader would become free.

Therefore, the second method was risky and required the user to be strong.

After all, this skeletal Division Leader was a Sovereign at its peak and was known for its cunning.

If a normal expert was to enslave it, they would be killed within minutes.

“Although the second way is riskier, a slave with intelligence is far more useful than one without.”

Zhao Feng knew the pros and cons, so he agreed without hesitation.

He was confident in his strength and believed that he could control the skeletal Division Leader.

After a while of rest, Zhao Feng sat in front of the skeletal Division Leader and gathered his eye power. The little thieving cat sat next to him and kept an eye on the skeletal Division Leader, while the two dark-silver ghost-corpses stood on the latter's left and right.

The red flame in the skeletal Division Leader's eye sockets dimmed as it sighed in its heart. This junior was more than cautious.

An hour later, Zhao Feng successfully merged the Dark Heart Seed into the depths of the skeletal Division Leader's soul.

This Dark Heart Seed was different from the one on Lin Tong.

Last time, Zhao Feng forcefully put his Dark Heart Seed into Lin Tong's mind and, if he had resisted too much, he could have died.

This time, the skeletal Division Leader helped put the Dark Heart Seed within the depths of its soul.

Furthermore, the Dark Heart Seed this time had been perfected and cost Zhao Feng several dozen-fold more energy than last time. This meant that the power was much stronger.

“This method of control involves the Dao of the Soul and is used with an eye bloodline. Is it the Dark Eye Forbidden Page...?”

The skeletal Division Leader was scared but couldn't resist. On the contrary, it even had to help Zhao Feng.

The skeletal Division Leader knew very clearly how powerful the Dark Heart Seed was. It was like a bomb that could explode at any time.

“Not bad.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction.

The Dark Heart Seed this time was extremely powerful and could take the skeletal Division Leader's life anytime he wanted.

“Even if I recover back to my peak, the chance of me breaking this technique silently is lower than ten percent.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s expression was extremely ugly as it lay on the floor.

# Chapter 487 - Grave Digging

---

Within the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground, Zhao Feng sat on the piles of bones and recovered his Yuan Qi.

Because of his strong mental energy, his Source of True Spirit was replenished within half a day, and it was actually even stronger than before.

Compared to that, his eye-bloodline power recovery speed was much slower.

“Maintaining the weapon-shadow takes too much of a toll on my bloodline. It won’t recover without a couple days of rest.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and felt the Ice Imperial Spear in his body.

The Ice Imperial Spear’s current state was unique; it was sleeping. Furthermore, not all Earth-Grade items could transform into a liquid and merge with the body.

Because of the Ice Imperial Spear’s specialty, this liquid form was heavily related to the Laws of Water.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng could use a wisp of the Ice Imperial Spear’s aura and power. Even an actual Sovereign wouldn’t be able to control the Ice Imperial Spear.

Earth-Grade weapons were split into tiers just like everything else, and for the Purple Saint Partial Spirit to keep the Ice Imperial Spear, it definitely wasn't an average Earth-Grade weapon.

Two days later, Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline power had mostly recovered.

On the other hand, the skeletal Division Leader was still laying on the ground and slowly absorbing the air of death within the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground to heal.

“Too slow.”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

He needed to get back to the Canopy Great Country.

The skeletal Division Leader spoke in a bitter tone, “I was broken into pieces by you all and had to use my life force. I would need at least a year or two to fully recover under normal situations, but I can recover several times faster in the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground.”

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and inspected the skeletal Division Leader's state.

The skeletal Division Leader's body was extremely tough and could withstand almost any attack from anyone under the Origin Core Realm.

However, once its bones were broken, it would be extremely slow to recover.

“I’ll give you ten more days.”

Zhao Feng estimated that ten days would be enough for the skeletal Division Leader to put all of its bones back together

Zhao Feng also told the little thieving cat to return the broken hand.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat reluctantly gave the arm and the gold-and-silver whip back to the skeletal Division Leader.

After all, the skeletal Division Leader was Zhao Feng’s slave and would be more helpful to him the stronger it was.

Zhao Feng was silent before taking out a drop of Elixir of Life.

The skeletal Division Leader’s eyes immediately lit up when it saw the drop.

“I didn’t think that you would have a legendary item like the Elixir of Life. Although the elixir can’t heal my bones much, it can restore my life foundation, and once that’s healed, the speed of my



recover will increase.”

The skeletal Division Leader was overjoyed as it received the Elixir of Life.

Its aura started to rise after a while.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. If this continued, the skeletal Division Leader’s injuries would heal within half a year and it would become even stronger.

In this period of time, Zhao Feng started to walk around the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground.

The large graves caught Zhao Feng’s attention. Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had come to the altar-like place in the very center before and were still curious about it.

His gaze turned to the skeletal Division Leader. Maybe this member of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion upper echelon would know some secrets.

“This is a teleportation-stand that leads to the outside, created by the Patriarch and some others several hundred years ago. It was hard to create even back when we had all the resources in the continent.”

The skeletal Division Leader’s voice was low.

Teleportation-stand to the outside.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped slightly. He knew a little about arrays and had some guesses when he first came here, but he didn't expect that it was connected to areas outside the Azure Flower Continent.

“Does that mean that I can leave the Azure Flower Continent and enter other areas?”

Zhao Feng wasn't the frog in a well from back then.

He had fought with geniuses of two-star sects before and he had a decent knowledge of the outside world.

“If this was several hundred years ago, yes, but the teleportation-stand here was damaged from the fight back then and hasn't been used for a long time. It's hard to say....”

The skeletal Division Leader sighed and shook its head.

It obviously didn't know whether the stand would work or not.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and started to inspect the area.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat's figure started to dart around nearby as its eyes moved back and forth.

When they entered the room once more, it was empty.

A scroll appeared in Zhao Feng's hand, containing words that he didn't understand even till now, "The Three Saints Palace has become unmovable in the Area of Dust. In the past few days, it even lured several one-star factions to almost break the Curse of One Hundred Graves. Now, the energy of the teleportation array has been used up.... This Subordinate will be leaving first...."

Zhao Feng had his guesses.

It wasn't hard to analyze that this teleportation array was created with the help of outside forces. The skeletal Division Leader also said that the resources of this continent couldn't create it.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat started to dig not far away.

Weng~~

The entire Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground started to tremble as a powerful invisible curse surged toward the little thieving cat.

The power of the curse was ten times stronger than usual, and even Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were affected.

“Stop, that’s the source of the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground’s curse!”

The skeletal Division Leader’s expression changed dramatically as it tried to stop the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat’s actions were extremely disrespectful toward the Hundred Graves Forbidden Grounds, challenging its ferocity.

Not good!

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye caught a trace of the invisible curse power charging toward the little thieving cat.

Shua!

Zhao Feng circulated his God’s Spiritual Eye and sent a wisp of the ancient aura toward the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat smiled and flipped in the air before taking out a mysterious dark dagger.

The dark dagger created blurs with every movement, and the invisible power of the curse suddenly changed.

Wu~

The mysterious dagger trembled and seemed to glow with darkness that murmured in cold raspy tones.

In that instant, an unimaginably mysterious power descended and made the day turn into night.

All the power of the curse in this area screeched and dissipated when it came near.

“Night? Turning the laws of nature around? Could that dagger be a legendary item of the Dao of Assassination?”

The skeletal Division Leader’s mouth was wide open and it couldn’t tell what was happening.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat then stabbed the dagger into the ground and used it as a spade as it kept on digging.

Both Zhao Feng and the skeletal Division Leader were stunned.

“What’s the history of this cat? How could it be willing to obey Zhao Feng with its intelligence?”

The skeletal Division Leader couldn’t understand the little thieving cat. It instinctively felt as if this little thieving cat was a fox that had lived countless years and knew more things than even it.

Shua!

At this moment, Zhao Feng came to the little thieving cat’s side.

The God’s Spiritual Eye and the aura of the mysterious dagger could make even ghosts and gods retreat.

Wu~

The mysterious dagger seemed to sense the existence of the God’s Spiritual Eye and hummed lightly. It didn’t seem to reject Zhao Feng, but it was wary of him.

“This dagger might be even more mysterious than the Ice Imperial Spear.”

Zhao Feng guessed in his heart.

Back at the Purple Saint Treasured Palace, the little thieving cat used countless methods to finally obtain this mysterious dagger,

and Zhao Feng still remembered the Purple Saint Partial Spirit's fear and panic.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat laughed wickedly and signaled Zhao Feng to help.

Fine.

Zhao Feng shrugged his shoulders and took out a weapon and started to dig as well.

“How... how can you be so shameless?”

The skeletal Division Leader was shocked, but then it tried to get up and dig as well. However, it couldn't do so because its bones hadn't completely healed yet, so it could only watch the cat and human enthusiastically dig.

Tok! Tok!

A grave was soon dug up, revealing a crystalline black coffin.

“That's a coffin made from Mystic Yin Black Crystal Stones, which contain the Heaven Earth air of Mystic Yin. They've been extinct on the continent for a long time now and are rare even in the outside areas.”

The skeletal Division Leader knew that these Mystic Yin Black Crystal Stones were a source of energy for the curses.

Looking inside closely, there was a skeleton that radiated a strong power and was preserved rather nicely.

“Interesting. The aura from these bones hasn’t dissipated after so many years and there’s still some remaining aura of the soul. Is it because of the Mystic Yin Black Crystal Stones?”

Zhao Feng was very curious. Through his God’s Spiritual Eye, he could tell that these bones had an aura similar to his ghost-corpses.

Take!

A black pearl appeared in Zhao Feng’s hand that sent out a grey mist, taking the bones.

“Fucking hell, those are True Lord Rank ghost-corpse materials.”

The nearby skeletal Division Leader roared in its heart unwillingly.

It knew that the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground was created with the bodies of a hundred True Lord Ranks to create such a powerful curse.



“Hehe... keep digging.”

Zhao Feng laughed.

He could feel the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl’s excitement after taking in one body. It was as if it was “hungry.”

Tok! Tok! Tok!

The cat and human ignored the power of the curse and kept on digging.

Watching powerful body after powerful body being absorbed into the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl, the skeletal Division Leader’s heart trembled, “What... what is this brat thinking? Does he want to create an army of ghost corpses?”

# Chapter 488 - Hundred Corpse Plan

---

On the morning of the second day, the graves were completely emptied. There were only big empty holes that smelled like dirt.

The human and cat put away the tools and smiled.

The skeletal Division Leader went from unwillingness to shock, then to envy and jealousy. By the end, he had gotten used to it.

“A hundred skeletons! Agghhh! A hundred perfectly preserved True Lord Rank skeletons that were kept in Mystic Yin Black Crystal Stone coffins. Each and every one of their auras haven’t dissipated yet.”

The skeletal Division Leader screamed in its heart. Unfortunately for it, the person who received all this good fortune wasn’t itself.

Even if it knew that there were a hundred True Lord Rank corpses underground, it didn’t have the ability to take them.

On the other hand, a child and a cat managed to dig out the source of the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground’s power.

“Not bad, not bad. Little thieving cat, you’ve done a lot this time.”

Zhao Feng’s face was red with excitement. Once these hundred

True Lord Rank bodies were refined into ghost-corpses, he would have an entire army of True Lord Ranks.

Anyone who held such power could sweep across strong countries and clans like child's play. Even a great country could be destroyed with relative ease.

Of course, it wasn't an easy task to craft all these bodies into ghost-corpses.

In addition, the amount of time and energy required would be extremely great.

The two True Lord Rank ghost-corpses Zhao Feng already owned had been pillaged. Upgrading a ghost-corpses to the True Spirit Realm would require a long process.

“En, I'm able to control ghost-corpses, but I'm not a specialist. To refine a hundred True Lord Rank ghost-corpses from the beginning....”

Zhao Feng glanced toward the skeletal Division Leader, which made it hiccup.

A while later.

“...and this magnificent task shall be yours.”

Zhao Feng smiled and patted the skeletal Division Leader's shoulder.

The skeletal Division Leader shook and its bones almost fell all over the place.

“Although these skeletons all have the foundation of a True Lord Rank, crafting any one of them into a ghost-corpses will require a ton of effort and energy.”

The skeletal Division Leader had the heart to cry. Zhao Feng was using it purely as labor. However, he controlled its life, so it had to obey his orders.

Zhao Feng held the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl and merged his consciousness into it.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl was damp and covered in mist.

Two dark-silver ghost-corpses lay in the corner and were being purified by the air of death within the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

The powerful auras and souls of the hundred True Lord Rank skeletons started to change after entering the pearl.

“Hmm? The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl seems to have a mysterious power that's extremely suitable for strengthening and growing ghost-corpses.”

Zhao Feng didn't really research the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl much. After all, his main skills were his eye bloodline and the Wind Lightning Emperor's inheritance. He only dabbled in ghost-corpses.

At the rate it was going, these hundred True Lord Rank skeletons would automatically turn into ghost-corpses after a couple years, or perhaps dozens of years.

Several days later, Iron Dragon Strong Country.

In the barren desert, a castle was almost covered by sand.

The once enormous castle had been shattered, and the hideout of the Iron Dragon Alliance had been destroyed.

Apart from the skeletal Division Leader, the remaining upper echelons of the Iron Dragon Alliance had either been captured or killed. The ones that managed to escape weren't enough to do anything.

Although more than a dozen days had already passed, there were still many experts present.

Old Su, Elder Bai, Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, and company were all still here.

Maybe they were watching out for the skeletal Division Leader to return, or maybe they were expecting something else.

“That Zhao Feng’s gone to pursue a member of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion upper echelon. The situation probably isn’t very good.”

Lin Tong glanced outside and murmured to himself.

In the depths of his heart, he really admired Zhao Feng, in terms of both strength and courage, but he was hoping that Zhao Feng would be killed so that he could regain his freedom.

He knew the chance wasn’t very high though. Zhao Feng’s soul and eye powers were something he could only look up to.

That youth had become an overwhelming prodigy, and a king of the Cloud area after returning.

“It’s been more than a dozen days, but there’s still no news at all.”

Old Su felt uneasy. No one agreed with Zhao Feng’s choice to follow the skeletal Division Leader.

Although the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had been destroyed, they were still formidable. Who knew how many methods a Division Leader had up their sleeve?

“Old Su, you don’t need to worry too much. Zhao Feng doesn’t seem very arrogant. He must have something to rely on if he dares to pursue the skeletal Division Leader alone.”

Elder Bai smiled faintly.

She didn’t really care about Zhao Feng’s life or death, but she was thinking about what kind of killing move Zhao Feng would have after returning from the “unknown inheritance.”

On this night.

Qiu~~~

A brilliant arc of lightning flashed into the castle.

“I’m back.”

A ripple of wind and lightning blew across the castle.

Old Su and company felt a slight tingle, but it felt unusually comfortable.

Everyone’s heart jumped as they glanced toward the blue-haired youth not too far away.

“You’re finally back. That’s good.”

Old Su was relieved, and many people let out a long breath.

No one was hopeful that Zhao Feng killed the skeletal Division Leader. It was already a surprise he could come back alive.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng didn’t seem to be injured, just tired.

“Chapter Leader, you’re finally back. We were worried about you.”

Die Ye and Jiang Sanfeng came out from the other side of the castle.

Zhao Feng came straight to the castle after using his Eye of Heaven, leaving the two behind.

When they arrived, Zhao Feng had already disappeared.

After asking around, they were told that Zhao Feng went to pursue the skeletal Division Leader and were shocked.

Many people didn’t even want to meet a Division Leader, and you’re chasing one by yourself?

However, Zhao Feng’s safe return made the others let out a



breath.

This included Lin Tong, who sighed bitterly. He didn't escape the fate of being Zhao Feng's slave.

Elder Bai glanced at Zhao Feng with a complex expression.

She thought that, even if Zhao Feng wasn't able to kill the skeletal Division Leader, he would at least be injured, but he was completely fine.

At this point in time, everyone glanced curiously toward Zhao Feng.

What was the final result?

“Zhao Feng, did you catch up to the skeletal Division Leader?”

Elder Bai asked curiously.

Everyone, including Old Su, Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, and the two from the Canopy Great Country, were focused on this question.

“Did I catch up?”

Zhao Feng was puzzled. Everyone seemed to think that he didn't even catch up to the skeletal Division Leader because he didn't

look like he fought a battle. It was like he went out for a holiday.

“Everyone, the skeletal Division Leader problem has been solved. There’s nothing left in the Cloud area. I will leave very soon.”

Zhao Feng smiled.

He felt safe and accomplished after solving everything in the Cloud area.

Furthermore, he managed to get more than he could have imagined after coming here.

Hearing this, everyone was overjoyed and seemed to become infected by Zhao Feng’s happiness.

“From today onward, the Iron Dragon Alliance is a thing of the past.”

Old Su clapped his hands.

He knew that Zhao Feng wouldn’t leave easily without solving everything in the Cloud area.

“Zhao Feng, did you kill the skeletal Division Leader?”

Elder Bai felt that something was off. Zhao Feng only said

“solved,” not “killed.”

The difference between the two was big.

Hearing this, everyone’s gaze turned toward Zhao Feng once more.

“That’s right, how was the skeletal Division Leader problem solved?”

“Is the skeletal Division Leader dead?”

Everyone seemed to be unsatisfied with the word “solved” and wanted to know the specifics.

Old Su’s eyes twinkled and felt as if there was a secret involved.

“Everyone, don’t worry. Although the skeletal Division Leader isn’t dead, it won’t be threatening the Cloud area anymore.”

No one understood Zhao Feng’s smile.

He didn’t want many people to know that the skeletal Division Leader was conquered by him, especially Elder Bai.

“The skeletal Division Leader isn’t dead?”

Many people present hiccupped coldly, and a layer of darkness covered their happiness.

The upper echelon of the Dragon Killing Alliance felt uneasy.

Although Zhao Feng was strong and there were no more threats in the Cloud area, they still felt uneasy.

A Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion Sub-Division at their peak was already enough to wipe out the Cloud area, and now there was still a Division Leader somewhere out there?

Lin Tong's eyebrows locked together. Zhao Feng's confident smile made him realize that the situation wasn't what everyone thought it was.

However, no matter what they asked, Zhao Feng smiled and didn't give a clear response.

“Could Zhao Feng have been counter-attacked by the skeletal Division Leader and controlled by it...?”

A cold light flashed in Elder Bai's eyes, but she didn't make any movement before confirming the truth.

Furthermore, she couldn't defeat Zhao Feng easily. The chance of success was only 50%.

Half a day later, Elder Bai, Cang Yuyue, and company all left.

Zhao Feng and Old Su were speaking within a secret room under the castle.

“Brother Zhao, what’s the situation? If you leave like this, how will I feel safe?”

Old Su questioned.

“You want to know the whereabouts of the skeletal Division Leader?”

“That’s right,” Old Su gritted his teeth.

“Hehe, isn’t he right next to you?”

A dark mist spread across the room.

Hearing this, Old Su’s eyes squinted. A familiar skeleton could be seen in the mist and two dark-red flames twitched in its eye sockets.

“Skeletal... Division... Leader...?”

Old Su’s hair stood on end and he almost fall out of his seat.

# Chapter 489 - Returning to the Canopy

## Great Country

---

The mist slowly started to fade, taking the skeletal Division Leader with it.

Old Su was unmoving and speechless. He didn't calm down even after a long time.

He glanced deeply at the youth in front of him with a complex expression.

Probably no one would have imagined that Zhao Feng not only defeated the skeletal Division Leader, he controlled it.

It was laughable that they were suspicious of Zhao Feng "solving" the skeletal Division Leader earlier.

"Indeed, you wouldn't leave if there was still danger in the Cloud area."

Old Su let out a breath.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and took back the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

After leaving the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground, Zhao Feng put the skeletal Division Leader into the Ten Thousand Ghost

Pearl.

This was its own suggestion.

The Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl's environment was extremely suitable for ghost-corpses, and the skeletal Division Leader was practically a ghost-corpse itself.

Its body and injuries could recover much faster in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

A while later, Zhao Feng and Old Su walked out of the secret room.

There were still many people present, including Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye, Lin Tong, and Princess Jin.

Everyone found that when Old Su came out, his clothes were wet and he seemed to be shocked, whereas Zhao Feng remained as confident and joyful as before.

Lin Tong, Princess Jin, and company didn't know what happened, but even though they were curious about what Zhao Feng and Old Su talked about, they knew that some secrets would remain secrets.

“Chapter Leader.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye walked over to Zhao Feng's left and right.

Zhao Feng nodded toward Old Su, then signaled to Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye and journeyed back to the Broken Moon Clan.

“Brother Zhao does not need to worry; the Cloud area will be cleansed.”

Old Su sent Zhao Feng and company away with his eyes.

During the following days, the Cloud area's situation started to change.

The Iron Dragon Alliance that once ruled had been defeated in a short couple months.

This was the end of an era and the start of a new one.

The Dragon Killing Alliance replaced the Iron Dragon Alliance and created the Dragon Killing Strong Country, mainly led by those that once belonged to the Sky Rich Imperials.

The Dragon Killing Strong Country conquered both the Sky Rich and the Iron Dragon Strong Countries' territories, but its main headquarters was in the Cloud Country.

Although the Dragon Killing Strong Country ruled the Thirteen



Countries in name, the true ruler was the Dragon Killing Alliance, which had their own intentions by placing its headquarters in the Cloud Country.

Several days later, Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, and Die Ye first returned to the Broken Moon Clan to say goodbye.

Broken Moon Clan, First Elder's building.

“Master, you lost an arm when you saved us back then. I'll make you a suitable replacement when I return to the Canopy Great Country.”

Zhao Feng looked at First Elder's empty sleeve and promised.

As long as he could craft the Wheel of Light and Darkness, First Elder's would not only recover, he would be stronger than he was in the past.

Zhao Feng also gave some pills and resources from the Purple Saint Ruins to First Elder, which healed First Elder's hidden injuries and allowed him to break through to the peak True Human Rank.

The new Broken Moon Clan Master Yang Gan also successfully reached the True Spirit Realm a couple days ago.

The entire Broken Moon Clan's strength had increased by several fold and it was now the number one clan among the Thirteen

Clans.

Adding on True Lord Tiexiao, Lin Tong, and company, Zhao Feng estimated that the Broken Moon Clan was close to “half a star.”

“Feng’er, my only wish is for you to go further.”

First Elder sent Zhao Feng and company away with teary eyes.

No one knew when Zhao Feng would return after this departure.

Of course, Zhao Feng did some things before he left. The Dark Heart Seed in Lin Tong was consolidated, and a God’s Eye Mark was forcefully placed on him.

It was obvious that Lin Tong had the potential to easily break through to the True Lord Rank down the road.

“With the strengthened Dark Heart Seed and the God’s Eye Mark, even if there is any danger later, my Eye of Heaven can descend.”

Zhao Feng was obviously concerned about the future.

As his eye strengthened, he could allow the Eye of Heaven to appear here even if he was in the Canopy Great Country.

The God's Eye Mark was to be a sensor, showing him where to appear.

“Chapter Leader, the situation here is stable. When will we leave?”

Jiang Sanfeng asked.

“There's one last thing.”

A rare show of warmth appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

Half a day later, Zhao Feng went to the depths of a mountain and met his parents, as well as some close relatives of the Zhao family.

Lord Guanjun was among them.

Back when Zhao Feng left the Cloud area, First Elder had already sent people to take care of Zhao Feng's parents and Master.

Zhao Feng finally left after a couple days with his parents and Lord Guanjun.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng turned into a gust of wind and lightning that left with Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye.

Lord Guanjun's face was full of pride when he sent his disciple away.

Shua!

An expressionless youth appeared out of nowhere and stood next to Lord Guanjun.

“Master, I can't stay with you anymore. I will need to leave the Cloud area as well.”

Bei Moi bowed toward Lord Guanjun.

Lord Guanjun felt satisfied. With disciples like Zhao Feng and Bei Moi, he could die without regret.

Back then, Bei Moi had to make a choice, and, although he was a disciple of Master Haiyun, Bei Moi's loyalty still belonged to Lord Guanjun.

“I waited for a day to counterattack, but unfortunately, Brother Zhao is too strong.”

Bei Moi watched as Zhao Feng vanished into the sky.

This junior martial brother of his had climbed step-by-step, from an ant at the bottom of the clan to a miraculous star, until he

reached a point where he could exchange blows with Elders of the Clan.

He had great success. Not only had he changed the fate of the Broken Moon Clan, he became a ruler of the Cloud area.

Several days later, the news of the Dragon Killing Strong Country being formed spread across the Cloud area.

The strongest power right now was the Dragon Killing Alliance, which stood above every clan and family.

Apparently, the First Elder was Zhao Feng, who had left not long ago.

He didn't appear in the opening ceremony, but no one questioned his status or strength.

People would still talk about First Elder for years to come, even though Zhao Feng wouldn't return for a long time.

Above the desolate lands, a large gold-and-green bird spread its wings and flew at a speed comparable to a True Lord Rank.

The bird was carrying three people as it slowly left the Cloud area.

“Chapter Leader, who knows how much of a shock you'll create

when you return to the Canopy Great Country.”

Die Ye laughed.

Even in an era like this, the number of geniuses that were as overwhelming as Zhao Feng could be counted with one hand.

Zhao Feng was only eighteen right now, while Yu Tianhao and Goddess Bing Wei were almost ten years older than him.

“Chapter Leader, your cultivation has reached the early-stage True Lord Rank. Apart from Yu Tianhao, probably no one is your match.”

Jiang Sanfeng said respectfully.

Zhao Feng received the news that Yu Tianhao had reached the early-stage True Lord Rank after returning from his inheritance and that his powerful aura stunned the older True Lord Ranks.

“Seems like Yu Tianhao reached the early-stage True Lord Rank half a year ago.”

Zhao Feng murmured.

Across the entire continent, only Yu Tianhao seemed to be comparable to Zhao Feng.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye both thought so too.

However, a calm and normal youth surfaced in Zhao Feng's mind.

“Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao both entered the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance, but only Yu Tianhao came out.”

Jiang Sanfeng said.

Xin Wuheng didn't return?

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised.

In the eyes of someone else, if one didn't return from the inheritances, they were dead.

Zhao Feng agreed, but there were always exceptions.

For example, Zhao Yufei. She didn't return from the inheritance, and not only was she fine, she had great fortune in front of her.

Zhao Feng estimated that no one from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was as lucky as Zhao Yufei. Even Zhao Feng himself couldn't be compared to her.

After all, she was going to control the entire inheritance.

One had to know that the Purple Saint Ruins was ranked above all the other inheritances.

“There’s three things I need to do after I return to the Canopy Great Country.”

Zhao Feng thought.

The first thing was to give the Elixir of Life to the mysterious elder of the Iron Blood Religion and return the favor.

The second was to craft a Wheel of Light of Darkness for First Elder.

The third thing was about his fiancée – Liu Qinxin.

There wasn’t much difficulty for the first two tasks, but Zhao Feng’s head hurt thinking about the third task.

He promised Liu Qinxin when he escaped the Flooding Lake City that he would marry her someday when he had nothing important left.

Currently, he had stabilized the Cloud area’s situation and now didn’t really have anything on his mind.

This meant that it was time to stick to his promise.



“Marriage?”

An elegant and calm goddess appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind.

He didn’t dislike Liu Qinxin, and he won a bet against her due to the flaw in her heart when he escaped. However, this also made him feel guilty and sympathetic.

At the end, he made a promise, even though he knew that Liu Qinxin might not believe him.

Two months later, the gold-and-green bird passed by a section of the Northern Continent and finally arrived at the borders of the Canopy Great Country in front of a raging river.

“The Flooding Lake City is in front of this river, right?”

Zhao Feng spoke.

“Chapter Leader, we need to pass through the Flooding Lake City to get back to headquarters, but the Flooding Lake Liu family...”

Jiang Sanfeng couldn’t help but hesitate when he spoke up to here. He knew that the “pursuit” of Zhao Feng from the Flooding Lake City Lord hadn’t ended yet.

# Chapter 490 - Seeking Revenge on Flooding Lake?

---

The River of Rage was one of the three big rivers of the Northern Continent, and it passed by the Canopy Great Country. The raging river seemed to split the continent into two pieces.

The current was extremely powerful and could devour Ascended Realms with just one wave.

There were windstorms above the river that could rip flying beasts into pieces.

Even normal True Human Ranks wouldn't be able to fly across this river easily.

There were all sorts of legends regarding the River of Rage.

Apparently, the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance once appeared here tens of thousands of years ago.

On this day, a weird scene occurred at the River of Rage.

Wu~

A deep hum came from the center of the waves as a faint green whirlpool appeared.

When this green whirlpool appeared, the water became dead-silent, as if it was frozen.

Weng~~

The green whirlpool spun slowly, as if reaching the other side of space.

Several breaths later, the whirlpool suddenly stopped and, with a “shua,” a normal-looking man with closed eyes surfaced.

The River of Rage was enough to rip apart normal True Spirit Realms, but the location near the man was extremely calm.

“Azure Flower Continent? Looks like I’m back.”

The green-robed man opened his eyes. The normal-looking face had a pair of eyes that were mysterious and unfathomable, as if he had experienced countless lives and rebirths.

This man seemed only twenty or so years old, but gave a feeling that he was different from others his age.

If the other geniuses of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering were here, everyone would be shocked, including the five overwhelming prodigies.

This green-robed man was Xin Wuheng, who only just returned from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.

“There's nothing left to care about here.”

Xin Wuheng stood still for a long time before sighing.

He didn't leave the River of Rage, just flowing with the current.

Being one of the three large rivers, the River of Rage was said to reach the end of the continent and connect with the ocean.

“Outside the continent is the limitless ocean....”

Xin Wuheng closed his eyes and his small body was soon engulfed by the raging waves.

On the third day that Xin Wuheng was floating.

Sou!

A large green-and-gold bird struggled to fly across the River of Rage.

Zhao Feng and company looked down at the opposite shore of the River of Rage.

“The Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance descended here tens of thousands of years ago and seemed to split the heavens and the earth.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but think about the past as he passed here a second time.

When he came here the first time, he didn’t know anyone and wasn’t familiar with anything.

This time around, he was relaxed and had a glint of power in his eyes.

“Chapter Leader, you’re really going to the Flooding Lake City?”

Die Ye asked once more.

The Flooding Lake City was one of the branches of the main Liu family, and Empress Qin of the Liu family was an important figure of the Imperials.

Over the past couple years, the fight between the Iron Blood Religion and the Imperials hadn’t stopped.

Simply said, the Liu family was the Iron Blood Religion’s enemies.

Even if there wasn’t this connection, everyone knew the

relationship between Zhao Feng and the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“Since we’re going past there anyway, we’ll have to see them.”

Zhao Feng didn’t hesitate at all.

Firstly, he was here to prove his promise, and secondly, Master Teigan lived nearby.

Zhao Feng needed his help to craft a Wheel of Light and Darkness for First Elder.

Half a day later, the gold-and-green bird approached the Flooding Lake City.

“A flying beast at the True Mystic Rank!”

The guards on the city walls trembled in fear.

It wasn’t rare to see a True Human Rank, but those at the True Mystic Rank and higher were rare.

True Lord Ranks were figures that ruled their own places and were major powers. From this, one could see how precious a True Mystic Rank flying beast was.

There weren’t many flying beasts at such a level in the Flooding

Lake City.

“Inspect them closely. They aren’t from the Flooding Lake City.”

The guards on the wall immediately told their higher-ups.

“Hmm? That blue-haired youth looks familiar.”

A few of the guards focused on Zhao Feng and instinctively turned toward a poster near the city wall.

The poster was slightly tattered, but a blue-haired youth and a little cat could be seen on it.

“Oh my lord!”

“The number one criminal of the Flooding Lake City? Am I dreaming?”

The guards were dazed. This was the first time a criminal had come without a disguise.

However, before the guards could react, the bird flew past.

A while later.

“Zhao Feng? You’re sure it’s him?”

A slightly excited voice came from a purple-armored youth.

“Young master Liu Yuan.”

The guards all bowed.

The one receiving the guards’ report was Young master Liu Yuan, who had reached the True Human Rank.

If Zhao Feng was here, he would definitely recognize this person.

This was the person who had greeted him when he first came to the Flooding Lake City, and if weren’t because of this person, Zhao Feng wouldn’t have battled with Liu Qinxin.

When Zhao Feng escaped from the city back then, Liu Yuan came to pursue Zhao Feng, but was instantly defeated by Zhao Feng’s eye technique.

“Zhao Feng, I didn’t think you’d return here after two years.... An overwhelming prodigy?”

Liu Yuan took a deep breath and remembered the past with a complex expression.

Sou!



A glint flashed in his eyes as he sped toward the direction the gold-and-green bird went in.

Yet, in terms of speed, the bird was at the True Mystic Rank and was obviously much faster than Liu Yuan.

Liu Yuan tried his best but couldn't catch up.

“An overwhelming prodigy? The criminal of the Flooding Lake City is just going to pass by like that?”

Liu Yuan was extremely unwilling. He didn't even know why he wanted to catch up. Maybe it was because he had been defeated and wasn't resolved.

Compared to that, Zhao Feng being a criminal was just an excuse.

In reality, if the gold-and-green bird didn't stop, Liu Yuan definitely wouldn't catch up.

Putting aside those at the True Human Rank, even most True Mystic Ranks couldn't catch up.

Maybe the heavens listened to Liu Yuan's internal scream, because the gold-and-green dot suddenly slowed down and landed in the center of the Flooding Lake City, which was the Flooding Lake City Lord's Palace.

Back then, a sparring session was held here for the marriage.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

Three figures landed in front of the City Lord's Palace.

The blue-haired youth had a rare look of fond reminiscence. After all, he had stayed here for half a year.

However, Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye didn't have such emotions.

"This is the center of the Flooding Lake Liu family and the City Lord is extremely famous. He's only been a True Lord Rank for two years but has already defeated several old True Lord Ranks."

The two were uneasy.

The Iron Blood Religion and Flooding Lake Liu family were on opposite sides and Zhao Feng was a fugitive from them.

Under normal circumstances, they wouldn't do this even if they had a hundred guts.

On top of that, the poster of Zhao Feng was still on the wall.

"Eh? Isn't that the son-in-law from back then?"

“Son-in-law? Zhao Feng’s back?”

Discussion broke out in front of the City Lord’s Palace.

After all, Zhao Feng had stayed here for half a year and many people recognized him.

“Chapter Leader... are you thinking of taking down the Flooding Lake City right now?”

Jiang Sanfeng felt uneasy.

More and more people gathered around and there were even experts at the True Spirit Realm.

However, they were wary of the cultivation of these three, especially Zhao Feng who had become an overwhelming prodigy.

It seemed as if Zhao Feng had no intentions of backing down or evading.

“Back then, Zhao Feng shamelessly ran away and was chased across the entire country. Now that he’s broken through to the True Lord Rank, does he want to take revenge?”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye thought. Even Liu Yuan, who had caught up, thought so.

Back then, Liu Yuan could be said to have witnessed the entire process.

“The Flooding Lake City Lord forced Zhao Feng into the marriage, which ended up forcing him to join the Iron Blood Religion. Now that Zhao Feng’s become an overwhelming prodigy, he’s said to have the battle-power of a True Lord Rank....”

Liu Yuan’s heart jumped when he thought up to here.

Zhao Feng was definitely here to take revenge.

“Go tell the City Lord quickly!”

Liu Yuan couldn’t help but think what would happen if a True Lord Rank started to attack within the city.

On one side, he went to report to the City Lord, and on the other side, he made his own preparations.

“Brother Zhao, long time no see.”

Liu Yuan squeezed out a smile as he came over.

The title of “overwhelming prodigy” made others respectful.

Although Zhao Feng's aura was subdued, it wasn't concealed on purpose, and the elder generation members were stunned.

“Liu Yuan, you've come right on time. Go tell the City Lord that I wish to meet him. I've come to fulfill my promise of marriage.”

Zhao Feng's gaze turned to Liu Yuan and smiled.

He obviously still remembered Liu Yuan.

If it weren't because of him, he wouldn't have entered the fight and be in all this trouble in the first place.

“What...? See the City Lord? Fulfill the marriage?”

Liu Yuan and company were stunned. Even Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye were dazed.

Wasn't Zhao Feng here to seek revenge?

# Chapter 491 - Qin Sword Palace Master

---

In an elegant building within the City Lord's Palace.

A man and woman were sitting opposite each other.

“Qin Sword Palace Master, you came all the way to the Flooding Lake City for the Sky Qin Nine Music?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord sat upright, but there was coldness in his expression.

The woman opposite him looked around twenty-seven or twenty-eight years of age and contained an indescribable elegance.

It was hard to imagine that this beauty was the leader of one of the eight great forces of the Canopy Great Country – the Qin Sword Palace.

“Liu Jiutian, we've known each other for a while. The Sky Qin Nine Music is a supreme skill in the Dao of the Qin and is related to the Qin Sword Nine Mystic Technique of the Qin Sword Palace. The music isn't of much use to you.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master smiled and tried to persuade the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“I know that the Sky Qin Nine Music is extremely alluring to you.

Empress Qin is also very interested in it.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord said calmly. No sign of any emotion could be seen.

“Empress Qin? She came to find you too?”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s eyebrows furrowed.

Empress Qin’s status was very high and even the Palace Master was slightly wary of her.

Furthermore, the Qin Sword Palace and the Liu family were both on the Imperials’ side.

Empress Qin and the Qin Sword Palace Master were the two women in the great country who had the highest status and strength.

If the two of them wanted the same thing, even True Lord Ranks would feel pressured, as both sides weren’t to be offended.

“I’ve already rejected Empress Qin.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord said.

“You’ve rejected Empress Qin?”

Hearing this, the Qin Sword Palace Master was half happy and half worried.

She was happy that Empress Qin didn't get it, but worried that the City Lord wouldn't give it to herself either if he had already offended Empress Qin.

“The music was left behind by Qinxin's mother, so Qinxin treasures it. Even if it's useless to me, I won't give it out easily.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord shook his head, showing his decision.

The Qin Sword Palace Master wasn't surprised. The Flooding Lake City Lord was someone who was extremely loyal to his feelings. It wasn't going to be easy to persuade him.

She started to think about what could be used to move the Flooding Lake City Lord.

Right at this time, urgent footsteps sounded outside the door.

“City Lord, not good~~~~!”

A loud shout came from outside.

Hmm?



The Flooding Lake City Lord was slightly angered, “What’s going on?”

This building was a place where the City Lord entered seclusion.

Usually, when the City Lord was here, no one would dare to interrupt him.

Furthermore, he was in a discussion with the Qin Sword Palace Master right now.

“Did something big happen?”

The Qin Sword Palace Master was also curious.

The Flooding Lake City Lord harrumphed.

Shua!

A shadow landed in the corner of the room, “Reporting to the City Lord, Zhao Feng has returned.”

“Who’s returned? Zhao... Zhao Feng?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s body froze.

“Zhao Feng? Could it be one of the overwhelming prodigies? The one that escaped the marriage?”

The Qin Sword Palace Master revealed a puzzled expression.

“Zhao Feng’s right outside the City Lord’s Palace and is asking for you....”

The figure said carefully.

However, before his words even finished, the Flooding Lake City Lord’s eyes turned silver and red and released a terrifying aura.

“Zhao Feng, you still have the face to come back to the Flooding Lake City? You’re courting death~~~!”

A roar boomed across the entire Flooding Lake City.

A wave of red light appeared above the City Lord’s Palace and resonated with the Fire Yuan Qi.

In that instant, everyone from the Consolidated Realm to the True Spirit Realm felt an intense heat.

It was as if lava was trying to erupt from the ground.

When the intent of a True Lord Rank was fully released, every

True Spirit Realm within a thousand miles would feel the change in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

“City Lord!”

“Greetings, City Lord!”

The crowd in front of the City Lord’s Palace bowed down in fear.

At this instant, countless people looked at the magnificent man floating in the sky – the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“Such a powerful aura. Normal True Lord Ranks probably aren’t his match.”

Die Ye and Jiang Sanfeng exchanged shocked glances.

They had participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and were extremely knowledgeable.

In his current angered state, the Flooding Lake City Lord’s fire skills reached an incredible level.

Back when Zhao Feng had run away, the Flooding Lake City Lord broke through to the True Lord Rank while he was in a state very similar to the one he was in now.

“City Lord Liu, this junior is here to greet you. Back then-”

Zhao Feng bowed. No matter what, this was Liu Qinxin’s father.

“Brat, how dare you talk about back then!? Because of you, Qinxin’s name was tarnished and the Flooding Lake Liu family became a joke.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord roared, his voice booming like thunder.

Zhao Feng was unmoving and calm, not taking the City Lord’s words seriously.

Back then, if it weren’t for the fact that the City Lord had forced him to fight, Zhao Feng wouldn’t have been engaged to Liu Qinxin and forced to escape to begin with.

Zhao Feng felt guilty when Liu Qinxin caught up, so he made a promise to compensate.

“You’ve come right on time.... I shall take revenge for Qinxin!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s roaring voice contained sorrow.

However, he didn’t fully lose his mind.

Zhao Feng's cultivation had reached the early-stage True Lord Rank and was comparable to his own. Once the two fought here, many innocent people would be injured.

Although the Flooding Lake City Lord was confident, he wasn't sure if he could kill Zhao Feng in one blow.

“Seek revenge? What happened to Qinxin?”

Zhao Feng's heart shook and he couldn't help but asked worriedly.

From the Flooding Lake City Lord's tone, it seemed like Qinxin had been in an accident.

At the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the Flooding Lake City Lord only had ill intent toward Zhao Feng, but he wouldn't do anything due to the Iron Blood Religion.

However, now it seemed as if the ill intent had turned into revenge.

“Zhao Feng, you're a prodigy of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, do you not know that Qinxin hasn't returned from her inheritance?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord laughed coldly and glared at Zhao Feng.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

At this point in time, many spectators had been evacuated, leaving behind only Zhao Feng and company within a hundred yards.

“Qinxin hasn’t come back?”

Zhao Feng’s expression changed dramatically as he turned toward Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye for confirmation.

The two nodded their heads slightly.

They had heard that Liu Qinxin hadn’t returned, but it wasn’t much of a big deal since they thought Zhao Feng was here to seek revenge.

“Why is it like this?”

After confirming this news, Zhao Feng’s heart seemed to be hammered and he was dazed.

In his heart, he was disappointed, regretful, and guilty.

Zhao Feng knew that if Liu Qinxin hadn’t returned by now, the chance of her being alive was extremely small.

After all, not everyone was like Zhao Yufei, who had heaven defying luck.

“Qinxin likes to be quiet and alone. If it weren’t because of you, she wouldn’t have participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord roared and turned into a streak of red light that charged toward Zhao Feng on the ground.

At this moment in time, everyone near the City Lord’s Palace was already evacuated and Zhao Feng was dazed. This was the best chance to attack.

“Mystic Fire Scorching Demon!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s figure instantly came close and he thrust out a large wave of scorching flames that seemed to burn even the air.

Not good!

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye only felt the air become filled with a red light, and even their protective Qi of True Spirit couldn’t stop it.

This was just the aura of the attack.

It was hard to imagine how strong the attack itself was.

“No wonder the Flooding Lake City Lord evacuated everyone.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye cursed.

Although they believed that Zhao Feng could block the Flooding Lake City Lord’s attack, they might be injured in the fight.

“You two retreat first.”

A low murmur sounded in their ears.

Weng~

A slightly numbing sensation hit the two and created a whirlwind that pushed them dozens of yards back.

The next moment.

Boom!

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s scorching palm thudded onto the ground.



The area in front of the City Lord's Palace shook and a forty or fifty-yard-deep hole was created.

Si!

The experts nearby all took in a cold breath and felt the wave of hot air blast over them.

Bam!

Although the power of this palm was extremely condensed, just the slightest ripple made part of the City Lord's Palace wall fall.

“To save us, Chapter Leader....”

Die Ye reacted and couldn't help but be sad. Just now, they saw Zhao Feng use a technique to send them out of the Flooding Lake City Lord's attack range while he didn't seem to resist at all.

Looking at the smoking black hole, the two were sweating coldly.

In their eyes, although Zhao Feng was strong, he didn't cultivate any body-strengthening techniques and couldn't block the attacks of a True Lord Rank head-on.

Furthermore, the Flooding Lake City Lord's Mystic Fire Scorching Heaven Manual had reached a high level and its offensive abilities were extremely strong.

Shua!

The Flooding Lake City Lord's fiery figure froze when he got close to the hole.

“City Lord Liu, I feel guilty about Qinxin.”

A sigh came from the air and, with a gust of wind and lightning, the figure of a blue-haired youth appeared.

“What great use of wind and lightning. While pushing those two away, he also dodged the Flooding Lake City Lord's attack. I heard that Zhao Feng went into a mysterious inheritance. Who knows what he got from it?”

Not far away, the Qin Sword Palace Master's eyes twinkled.

# Chapter 492 - Qin Sword Twin Desolation

---

“You brat, we haven’t met for a year and you’ve already reached the True Lord Rank. I’d like to see the battle-power of an overwhelming prodigy.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was extremely surprised that his attack missed, and his anger boiled.

Although the two hadn’t fought head-on yet, the Flooding Lake City Lord could sense Zhao Feng’s terrifying speed.

In just an instant, Zhao Feng not only dodged the Flooding Lake City Lord’s attack, he also saved Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye.

Normal True Lord Ranks might be able to dodge the Flooding Lake City Lord’s attack, but to save some bystanders at the same time? Not likely.

Hu~~

With a flash of red, the Flooding Lake City Lord disappeared and reappeared several yards away from Zhao Feng.

“Mystic Fire Sealing Heaven Punch!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s fist was like a volcano with a heavily chaotic aura that locked off every path of retreat.

Zhao Feng's heart dropped slightly. The Flooding Lake City Lord's intent and power surpassed other early-stage True Lord Ranks.

This fist was focused on preventing retreat and couldn't be dodged easily.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng disappeared in a gust of wind and lightning.

Boom!

The Flooding Lake City Lord's punch managed to hit a ripple of wind and lightning while the real Zhao Feng flashed above the Flooding Lake City Lord.

"This Zhao Feng's merged wind and lightning into his movement and can't be seen with the naked eye."

The nearby Qin Sword Palace Master was stunned. Although Zhao Feng hadn't displayed any battle-power yet, his speed was definitely among the top five in the Canopy Great Country.

Zhao Feng's figure was heading toward the clouds. It was as if he didn't want the fight to spread across the Flooding Lake City.

The Flooding Lake City Lord was slightly surprised, but this was good for him since he could go all out.

“Mystic Fire Exploding Cloud!”

An eye-catching flaming red cloud exploded, creating ripples that swept across an area of two miles.

The terrifying power made the hearts of the spectators tremble. Many of them felt extremely hot and started to sweat.

“The Flooding Lake City Lord’s already started to use his wide-range attacks.”

“Hehe, let’s see how that brat dodges.”

The True Spirit Realm experts discussed.

Within the flaming cloud, a blue-haired youth radiated an aura of wind and lightning that blasted the clouds into bits.

The Flooding Lake City Lord was starting to use more and more powerful attacks.

However, Zhao Feng hadn’t attacked at all and evaded the Flooding Lake City Lord’s offense with ease.

Even some of the Ascended Realms below could see that Zhao Feng's speed easily surpassed the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“Junior, why aren't you attacking?”

The anger in the Flooding Lake City Lord's heart brewed but he was slightly puzzled. Thinking back to his history with Zhao Feng and how he had sent people after this youth for years, the City Lord's love for him had turned to anger and, now, killing intent.

Of course, when Zhao Feng arrived, the City Lord realized that it wasn't easy to take him down.

Zhao Feng wasn't fighting back and was allowing the Flooding Lake City Lord to send a barrage of attacks.

The Flooding Lake City Lord wasn't dumb. It wasn't hard for him to see that this rising star's strength was most likely above his own.

“When I came to the Flooding Lake City, I was forced into this marriage by the Flooding Lake City Lord, but in that half a year, the Flooding Lake City Lord gave me pointers and large amounts of resources....”

Memories appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

Back then, he was chased out of his home and was a weakling that wasn't familiar with the Canopy Great Country.

That was a low-point in Zhao Feng's life.

In that period of time, he used the identity of the Flooding Lake City Lord's son-in-law to receive good resources and cultivate with ease. Apart from forcing him into the marriage, the Flooding Lake City Lord genuinely admired him and gave him resources. He truly thought of Zhao Feng as his son-in-law.

If it weren't for the fact that the City Lord had invested so much emotionally, he wouldn't have gotten so angry over Zhao Feng's escape.

"I lived the lowest point of my life in the Flooding Lake City. After that came my rise. I appreciate your help. Furthermore, Qinxin..."

When Zhao Feng thought up to here, his heart was filled with gratefulness and guilt, especially since Qinxin seemed to have had an accident in the inheritance.

Normally, when one didn't return from an inheritance, their chance of death was 99%.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng wasn't willing to counterattack.

"Liu Jiutian, you probably won't be able to catch or kill this brat alone."

The soft voice of a woman sounded.

The owner of this voice was the Qin Sword Palace Master.

“Qin Sword Palace Master, if you help me kill him, I’ll owe you a favor.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord said.

If he wasn’t able to take down Zhao Feng in his own territory, not only would he lose face, the entire Liu family’s name would be tarnished.

“Brother Liu is too kind. The Iron Blood Religion is our enemy.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master smiled and laughed in her heart. She hadn’t participated because she was waiting for this “favor.”

“If I can help Liu Jiutian take down Zhao Feng, not only will he give me the Sky Qin Nine Music, I’ll also be able to take what Zhao Feng got from the mysterious inheritance....”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s heart moved when she thought up to here.

It was due to this that she had to help the Flooding Lake City Lord take down Zhao Feng.



“Zhao Feng, you betrayed the Liu family’s trust and love when you ran away. How dare you come back to the Flooding Lake City? I shall take you down.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s expression went cold as a Qin and a shining sword appeared in front of her.

She held the Qin in one hand while controlling the sword with her other.

In that instant, the sound of thundering horses surged toward Zhao Feng.

“Qin Sword Twin Desolation!”

The sword glowed with a three-colored light as it spat out beams of sword-light that pierced toward Zhao Feng.

The combination of the Qin and Sword was perfect.

The sound from the Qin became an invisible power that disrupted and shocked the soul and could harm the weaker organs of the body.

With this Qin, even an army wouldn’t be able to get close to the Qin Sword Palace Lord. Those under the True Lord Rank could be instantly killed.

The sword technique was the legendary flying sword technique, which allowed one to control a sword through the air and send sword-beams continuously from every direction.

“Not good, it’s the Qin Sword Palace Master!”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye exclaimed.

The two hadn’t realized that there was another True Lord Rank here apart from the Flooding Lake City Lord, and it was even a major figure like the Qin Sword Palace Master.

One Emperor, three sects, four families. The eight great forces of the Canopy Great Country decided the fate of the country.

The Qin Sword Palace Master was a leader of one of the three sects.

Her status was comparable to the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

The situation instantly changed when the Qin Sword Palace Master attacked.

Her Qin Sword Twin Desolation attack came from the back and pincered Zhao Feng.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye couldn't help but curse, "This Qin Sword Palace Master's extremely shameless. Even when they have more people, she's using sneak attacks."

In terms of battle-power, the Qin Sword Palace Master wasn't exceptional among the top experts, but in terms of troublesomeness, she was definitely amongst the top.

The combination of Qin and Sword made most True Lord Ranks' heads hurt.

"Good! The Qin Sword Palace Master is said to be a specialist in teamwork. If her Qin Sword Twin Desolation works in tandem with another True Lord Rank, they are very likely to kill the enemy."

The Flooding Lake City Lord's eyes lit up as he saw the Qin Sword Palace Master attack.

"Qin Wind Sword Rain!"

The sound of the Qin in the air suddenly became chaotic as sword-beams covered the sky, closing off Zhao Feng's path of retreat.

The Qin Sword Palace Master's attack was not limited to just the physical world; her Qin could also shake the soul.

"Where did this woman come from, and how dare she interrupt

us?”

Zhao Feng’s expression dimmed. The Qin Sword Palace Master’s attack was restricting his movement.

He was only not attacking the Flooding Lake City Lord because of his help in the past and because of Liu Qinxin.

However, he didn’t know this woman. This meant that he didn’t need to hold back.

Zhao Feng harrumphed coldly as he sent a chain of wind and lightning thrashing around and causing havoc.

Boom! Bam~~~

The Qin Wind Sword Rain shattered from the chaotic chain of wind and lightning.

The Flooding Lake City Lord, who was currently closing in, felt a numbing sensation and was pushed back.

“Such a powerful use of wind and lightning!”

The expression of the two True Lord Ranks changed dramatically. Their attacks had been shattered into pieces by just one move from Zhao Feng.

Shua!

Wind and lightning flashed.

“Watch out!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord warned.

In the next instant, a powerful gust of wind and a numbing sensation descended upon the Qin Sword Palace Master.

Shua!

A blue-haired figure appeared next to her.

“Such speed... how is this possible?”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s face lost color. One hand was holding the Qin while the other was controlling the sword and she couldn’t react in time.

It was obvious that the speed Zhao Feng displayed before was him conserving his power. His current speed was almost twice as fast as before.

Beng~~

A ball of wind and lightning condensed on Zhao Feng's palm and shattered the Qin in front of the Qin Sword Palace Master.

“You... you broke my Six Combined Swaying Qin?”

The Qin Sword Palace Master's elegance disappeared and was replaced by anger, panic, and fear.

Shu~~~

Killing intent flashed in her eyes as her other hand controlled the sword and turned it into a three-colored streak of light that pierced toward Zhao Feng.

“Hmph!”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye suddenly released a power that seemed to be able to shake the Qin Sword Palace Master's mind and soul.

Dang!

The flying sword being controlled by the Qin Sword Palace Master suddenly fell from the air.

Zhao Feng's soul was comparable to a Sovereign and his mental energy pressure almost made the Qin Sword Palace Master's mind shatter.

“Save... save me....”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s face was as white as paper. Her hair and clothes blew in the wind, revealing snow-white skin.

“This will teach you to interfere in someone else’s business.”

Zhao Feng expressionlessly kicked outward.

Bam!

The foot landed on the Qin Sword Palace Master’s chest.

“You...!”

The Qin Sword Palace Master felt a mixture of embarrassment and hatred as she vomited blood and went flying.

## Chapter 493 - Sky Saint Qin Inheritance.

---

With a “bam,” the ruler of one of the eight great forces of the Canopy Great Country was sent flying from the sky.

The experts of the Flooding Lake City were dazed, while Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye’s eyes almost bulged out.

It wasn’t as if they thought that Zhao Feng couldn’t protect himself against the two True Lord Ranks. After all, they heard rumors about Zhao Feng in the Cloud area, but it was still shocking.

“He indeed deserves the title of ‘overwhelming prodigy.’ The Qin Sword Palace Master couldn’t fight back at all. Even if those two work together, they can’t stop him at all.”

Jiang Sanfeng’s heart was filled with excitement after the shock passed.

“Chapter Leader’s way too casual. How could he kick that part of a woman?”

Die Ye’s face was slightly red.

However, she could tell that Zhao Feng didn’t kick there on purpose. It was as if the Qin Sword Palace Master was only a skeleton in Zhao Feng’s eyes.



At the same moment.

Hua!

The experts within the Flooding Lake City reacted and broke out into chaos.

“He’s too fast!”

“How can the difference between True Lord Ranks be so big?”

Zhao Feng’s actions were too fast, so most of the people didn’t see it clearly. However, they did see the Qin Sword Palace Master get sent flying with one kick, and they were stunned.

Si!

The Flooding Lake City Lord took in a cold breath not far away.

He looked at Zhao Feng with a complex expression that contained wariness, shock, and a sense of luckiness that he couldn’t explain.

Back when he first met Zhao Feng, the Flooding Lake City Lord found out about Zhao Feng’s talented bloodline and his God’s Spiritual Eye.

It was because of this admiration that he forced Zhao Feng to

become his future son-in-law.

And today proved that he was right to do so.

His “future son-in-law” had become a dragon and an overwhelming prodigy. Zhao Feng’s strength was greater than even his own.

“Zhao Feng, I’ll return the humiliation today ten times over.”

Hatred appeared in the Qin Sword Palace Master’s eyes as she touched her chest and coughed out more blood.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. He thought that his kick just now could make this woman not able to stand up for half a day.

However, he didn’t consider that the part he kicked was extremely soft, which nullified some of his power. But even then, the Qin Sword Palace Master was severely injured and could barely manage to stand up.

Adding on the fact that her Qin was destroyed, her current battle-power had dropped by 30-40%.

Sou!

The Qin Sword Palace Master turned into a streak of light that sped away.

“Hmph! Return it ten times over? You won’t have the chance.”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly as his eye turned azure and he prepared to use a Wind Lightning Eye Flame or Azure Piercing Slash to kill her.

“Stop!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord shouted. He sensed a power from Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline that made his heart tremble.

He had gone to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and seen Zhao Feng’s eye techniques.

The Flooding Lake City Lord knew that if Zhao Feng successfully used this attack, the Qin Sword Palace Master would certainly die.

“City Lord Liu.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and his killing intent disappeared, letting the Qin Sword Palace Master live.

The Qin Sword Palace Master, who was currently running away, suddenly felt an aura of death sweep by her. She didn’t seem to realize that her life almost reached its end.

“Zhao Feng, I recognize your strength. Probably not many people in the great country are your match.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord sighed.

Facing this future “son-in-law,” he felt helpless.

With the strength Zhao Feng had just displayed, the City Lord knew that it would be useless even if he and the Qin Sword Palace Master teamed up.

However, the Flooding Lake City Lord was also puzzled.

Zhao Feng was apparently ruthless toward some people, such as the Qin Sword Palace Master just now. The act of killing her could be achieved with a single thought.

However, Zhao Feng was “warm” toward the Flooding Lake City Lord, allowing him to attack without ever fighting back.

The Flooding Lake City Lord started to sweat coldly. If it were anyone else, Zhao Feng probably would’ve killed them long ago.

“Tell me why you’re here.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord started to ponder as he spoke.

From Zhao Feng's current attitude, it was as if he never thought of the City Lord as an enemy in the first place. He even let the Qin Sword Palace Master live because of the City Lord's request.

"I've already told you that I'm here to fulfill my promise – taking Qinxin as my wife."

Zhao Feng couldn't help but smile bitterly.

Hearing this, everyone broke out into discussion.

Everyone – the Flooding Lake City Lord, Liu Yuan, Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye – was incredulous.

"You really came back to take Qinxin as your wife?"

The Flooding Lake City Lord's expression was extremely colorful.

Zhao Feng nodded his head guiltily, "...but I didn't know that she didn't return."

Nothing went as planned.

Back then, the Flooding Lake City Lord forced Zhao Feng into the marriage and the latter ending up fleeing the country.

Now, Zhao Feng returned, and the bride-to-be wasn't even here.

The Flooding Lake City Lord inspected Zhao Feng for a long time before sighing, "Flowers blossom and wilt.... Come with me."

A while later, within a building in the City Lord's Palace.

Liu Jiutian, Zhao Feng, Die Ye, and Jiang Sanfeng were sitting in the room.

"...Qinxin entered the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance. It's not a big inheritance compared to the Four Great Inheritances, but it's extremely mysterious and unusual. This inheritance has only appeared two or three times in the last ten thousand years and not much is known about it."

Liu Jiutian said.

Back at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng and the other overwhelming prodigies fought fiercely to enter inheritances.

Amongst them, Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng entered the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.

Cang Yuyue entered the Seven Sword Inheritance.

Goddess Bing Wei and Tantai Lanyue entered the Mystic Ice

Inheritance.

Zhao Feng didn't pay much attention to the others.

For example, Prince Jin, Tian Yunzhi, Wang Xiaoguai, and Liu Qinxin all chose their own inheritances.

“The number of people from the Canopy Great Country that managed to enter an inheritance this time far exceeds the others, but Liu Qinxin was the only one from the Canopy Great Country that didn't return.”

Bitterness appeared on the Flooding Lake City Lord's face as his eyes became depressed.

Listening up to here, Zhao Feng's heart struggled and couldn't stay calm.

It wasn't just guilt. It was as if there was something weird in his heart.

Zhao Feng's calm heart seemed to crack.

He had an instant where, if he did nothing about it, the crack in his heart would only widen.

“Is this... a heart knot?”

Zhao Feng didn't think that Liu Qinxin's accident would affect him so much.

It wasn't like he never thought that, maybe if Liu Qinxin died, the promise wouldn't be valid anymore.

However, once Zhao Feng started thinking like this, that feeling in his heart would strengthen and the crack would grow bigger.

Slowly, signs of a struggle appeared on Zhao Feng's face and he started to sweat coldly.

“Feng'er!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord's expression changed dramatically as he exclaimed. He didn't seem to notice that he called Zhao Feng what he used to call him back when he lived at the City Lord Palace.

Hmmm?

Zhao Feng's left eye turned into a cold blue, which instantly calmed him down. However, he knew this wouldn't fix the crack in his heart.

“Zhao Feng!”



The Flooding Lake City Lord spoke in a solemn tone, “I hope that Qinxin’s accident won’t affect the state of your heart. You’re the best prodigy of the Azure Flower Continent and the number one genius in the Canopy Great Country. Qinxin’s spirit in heaven wouldn’t want to see you affected because of her....”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s eyes started to get teary as he spoke on.

When Zhao Feng heard “Qinxin’s spirit in heaven,” he seemed to be hit by lightning and was dazed.

“Uncle Liu, we can’t conclude whether Qinxin has died or not without evidence.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath. He suddenly recalled how Zhao Yufei hadn’t returned to the Azure Flower Continent either, and she wasn’t dead. He knew the chance was slim though.

“Feng’er, you don’t need to comfort me.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord shook his head.

It had already been a year since the end of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. The past was the past.

Zhao Feng didn’t argue back. He also knew that the chance of

Qinxin still being alive was very small.

“Uncle Liu, what can I do?”

Zhao Feng’s emotions couldn’t be calmed.

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s eyes twinkled as he inspected this overwhelming prodigy.

Zhao Feng’s strength was unfathomable and the Flooding Lake City Lord couldn’t see through it.

He knew that Zhao Feng had potential and could probably do whatever he asked.

However, this thought soon flashed by in the Flooding Lake City Lord’s mind.

“Zhao Feng, we need to confirm whether she’s dead or not first and fix your heart knot.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord said slowly.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be surprised. The Flooding Lake City Lord didn’t ask for something ridiculous and was helping him instead.

Of course, both the Flooding Lake City Lord and Zhao Feng wanted to know whether Liu Qinxin had died or not anyway.

“May I ask Uncle Liu, what I can do to confirm whether she’s alive or dead?”

Zhao Feng started to think.

Inheritances were extremely far away from the Azure Flower Continent and they didn’t know the specific location of the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance.

“There’s two ways.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord paused before speaking, “The first is to find the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance yourself or wait for the next couple Sacred True Dragon Gatherings and find someone to go inside to find out.”

Zhao Feng and the others shook their heads. This method relied too much on luck.

The Sky Saint Qin Inheritance had only appeared two or three times in the last ten thousand years. Who knew when it might appear again?

Furthermore, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was only held once every ten years.

“The second method... the Dao of Divination can see results of the future.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s eyes lit up.

Divination?

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up as well.

“The Six Warlock Divine Sage of the Canopy Great Country may have this power. The only problem is that I’ve asked to meet the Sage several times, but I’ve never had the fortune to do so.”

# Chapter 494 - Six Warlock Divine Tower

---

Six Warlock Divine Sage?

Zhao Feng's eyes squinted as he glanced toward Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye next to him.

It wasn't the first time Zhao Feng had heard of the title Six Warlock Divine Sage.

He suddenly remembered Liu Qinxin telling him the story of the Sage taking disciples.

The Sage took in three female disciples who cultivated the Dao of Life, the Dao of Charm, and the Dao of Entertainment respectively.

The one who cultivated the Dao of Charm was Empress Qin. This knowledge wasn't much of a secret among the upper echelon of the Canopy Great Country.

According to what Liu Qinxin said, the one who cultivated the Dao of Entertainment was her mother, who was killed by Empress Qin.

Qinxin's Master was the one who cultivated the Dao of Life, and her Master had told her to change her name because it concerned her future.

This meant that Liu Qinxin was a junior of both the Dao of Life and the Dao of Entertainment cultivators.

An image slowly formed in Zhao Feng's mind.

“So, Qinxin's senior is the Six Warlock Divine Sage.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but say.

“That's right, Qinxin even got to meet the Sage before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. At that time, the Sage calculated that the chance of the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance connecting to the continent was rising.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord started to think.

Zhao Feng went silent. It seemed like the Six Warlock Divine Sage wasn't simple.

Even Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye coming to the Cloud area had the Six Warlock Divine Sage behind it.

At that time, Zhao Feng was puzzled as to why the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion was so sure that Zhao Feng didn't die in the inheritance and why the Deputy Patriarch was trying so hard to find him.

If one didn't come back after so long, they were most likely dead.

“The Deputy Patriarch has indeed met the Sage and sent people to find Chapter Leader Zhao. We’re just one of the groups sent to the Cloud area.”

Jiang Sanfeng nodded his head and confirmed.

Indeed.

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled. The more he knew, the more mysterious the Sage seemed.

Although the Six Warlock Divine Sage didn’t participate in the Canopy Great Country’s matters, his status was extremely high.

The Sage was extremely knowledgeable and knew almost everything – arrays, divination, geography...

Rumors said that even those at the Origin Core Realm went to visit the Sage.

“Looks like I need to go to the Six Warlock Divine Tower.”

Zhao Feng decided and slowly stood up.

To begin with, he and the Flooding Lake City Lord were enemies because of the Iron Blood Religion and the Liu family’s relationship. The Flooding Lake City Lord knew this as well and

knew Zhao Feng couldn't stay here for long.

“Zhao Feng, the Sage has been in seclusion and didn't even see Empress Qin.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord warned.

Empress Qin was the Sage's disciple, so one could see how hard it was to visit the Sage from the fact that even the Sage's disciple couldn't see the Sage.

“No matter how hard it is, it's always worth a try.”

Zhao Feng rose, said goodbye, and left the City Lord's Palace with Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye.

At this point in time, the experts of the Liu family near the Flooding Lake City could only watch the gold-and-green bird take the three away. No one dared to stop them.

A while later, the news of Zhao Feng suppressing two True Lord Ranks spread across the Flooding Lake City.

It could be imagined that, not long after that first piece of news spread, the news of Zhao Feng returning to the continent would spread across the entire Canopy Great Country.

“We're going to Tiegan Mountain first.”



Zhao Feng said faintly as he sat on the gold-and-green bird.

Although Jiang Sanfeng was puzzled, he didn't hesitate before heading toward Tiegan Mountain.

Half the time it took to make tea later, Zhao Feng met Master Tiegan.

“Zhao Feng, you're back?”

Master Tiegan was surprised. His eyes almost bulged out as he saw Zhao Feng.

After the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Zhao Feng was considered an overwhelming prodigy, and there were many rumors of him not returning from the inheritance.

Like most people, Master Tiegan thought that Zhao Feng died in the inheritance, and he didn't have much hope.

“Master Tiegan, I'm here for something today.”

Zhao Feng went straight to the matter-at-hand.

Two years ago, Zhao Feng came here to participate in crafting the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

Although Zhao Feng didn't see the original blueprints and didn't participate in the most important process, he knew everything about the actual parts.

The images of all the parts were still clear in his mind. It wouldn't be too hard if they wanted to craft a simplified version of the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

“With your current cultivation and control, it wouldn't be difficult to craft a simplified version of the Wheel of Light and Darkness, or even the whole thing, if you worked with me.”

Master Tiegan laughed. He was obviously very confident in Zhao Feng.

Back when they successfully crafted the Wheel of Light and Darkness, half the work was done by Zhao Feng.

At that time, Zhao Feng was only at the measly Sixth or Seventh Sky of the Ascended Realm, and his eye bloodline power wasn't even one tenth as strong as it was now.

“Of course, that's as long as you have the materials. I believe the Iron Blood Religion shouldn't be that poor. However, if you want to craft the complete Wheel of Light and Darkness, you'll need the Deputy Patriarch to agree, as I need to keep the original blueprints a secret.”

Master Tiegan's words took a turn. Even if Zhao Feng wanted to create a simplified version, the amount of resources needed was still enormous.

“You don't need to worry about resources. Plus, I don't need a complete version.”

Zhao Feng's smile contained confidence.

How many spoils of war had he gotten from the Purple Saint Ruins and killing all those True Lord Ranks?

Because of First Elder's limit in his cultivation, he wouldn't be able to use the completed version of the Wheel of Light and Darkness anyway.

One had to know that the Deputy Patriarch's half-step Origin Core Realm cultivation was barely enough to use the power of the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

A while later, Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan entered the forge.

Shua!

Zhao Feng took out a huge bunch of precious resources, and mountains of primal crystal stones.

“Is this enough?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“It is.... It’s more than enough to even craft the real thing.”

Master Tiegan’s eyes stood out; they were filled with excitement and love as he looked at the pile of resources.

Most of the resources here were extinct on this continent.

Back when the Deputy Patriarch wanted to craft the Wheel of Light and Darkness, he had used countless resources, and even the Iron Blood Religion couldn’t easily craft a second one.

However, Zhao Feng seemed to pull out such resources with ease.

“The value of these resources is more than enough to craft the real thing if you wanted, but they will take about half a month to sort out.”

Master Tiegan said.

Although the resources that Zhao Feng took out were extremely similar to the original resources, there were some slight differences.

“Ok, in this half a month, I’ll be at the Six Warlock Divine Tower.”

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised.

He sent people to find resources in the Cloud area, but because the Cloud area was far away, some resources couldn't be found and required substitutes.

After that task was done, Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, and Die Ye left.

“This Zhao Feng's so rich.”

Master Tiegan couldn't help but think as he watched the three leave.

The resources that Zhao Feng took out were worth more than ten times the value of a simplified Wheel of Light and Darkness, but Zhao Feng gave the leftovers to Master Tiegan as payment.

Master Tiegan obviously didn't know that Zhao Feng even had a legendary Earth-Grade item. Why would he care about some Spiritual-Grade items?

Even ten-thousand Spiritual-Grade items together wouldn't worth an Earth-Grade item.

The rank of a complete Wheel of Light and Darkness was between the High-Tier and Peak-Tier Spiritual-Grade.

A simplified version would be just above a normal Middle-Tier Spiritual-Grade since it needed to function as First Elder's arm.

Dang! Dang! Dang!

After the three left, the items in the forge started to tremble, as if they were scared of something.

What's going on?

Master Tiegan's expression changed dramatically. This didn't happen even when the Wheel of Light and Darkness was created.

However, being a blacksmith, he soon remembered the uneasiness of the items that were crafted by him when Zhao Feng entered the forge.

When Zhao Feng left, these items seemed to let out a breath.

"Only items at the Peak-Tier Spiritual-Grade or broken Earth-Grade items can have such an effect... but most of those are in the hands of Sovereigns."

Master Tiegan thought about Zhao Feng's secrets.

Several days later, the gold-and-green bird entered the depths of a hill.

“Chapter Leader, we’re almost at the Six Warlock Divine Tower.”

Die Ye pointed toward the front.

Zhao Feng smiled, “I already see it.”

His God’s Spiritual Eye saw a pitch-black six-sided tower.

The Six Warlock Divine Tower had forty-nine floors, and it was enveloped by a mysterious power that managed to slightly resist Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye.

Out of respect, Zhao Feng didn’t circulate his bloodline-power in case it made the Sage unhappy.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The three put away the gold-and-green bird and descended in front of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Shua!

Zhao Feng was the first to arrive and he didn’t conceal his True Lord Rank aura.

There were currently dozens of visitors here. Many of them were

at the True Spirit Realm, and four or five of them were at the True Lord Rank.

“Another True Lord Rank has arrived, and he’s so young.”

The expressions of some visitors changed.

Even the other True Lord Ranks inspected Zhao Feng with surprise.

“It’s him.... It’s actually him!”

“Zhao Feng, one of the five overwhelming prodigies of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Exclamations came from the visitors. Many quickly recognized Zhao Feng.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng also saw some familiar figures.



# Chapter 495 - Enemies Meet

---

Zhao Feng's arrival caused the people in front of the Six Warlock Divine Tower to break into discussion.

“Zhao Feng is one of the five Overwhelming Prodigies from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Some of the people immediately recognized him. Over half a year had passed since the end of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, and the name of the Overwhelming Prodigies spread across the continent.

Amongst the five Overwhelming Prodigies, Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao were the Lord Prodigies who stood at the top of the current era.

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned through the crowd and he saw some familiar figures.

There were Prince Jin, Tian Yunzhi, and even Mo Tianyi from the Heavenly Yuan Clan.

Apart from them, there was also a splendid woman dressed entirely in black whose aura was uniquely weird.

When the woman in black saw Zhao Feng, she paused slightly.

“Zhao Feng, you came back from the inheritance? How’s Sister Yufei doing?” Mo Tianyi asked urgently as soon as he saw Zhao Feng.

The whole reason he was at the Six Warlock Divine Tower in the first place was to confirm whether Zhao Yufei was alive or not.

She hadn’t returned to the continent even after being in the mysterious inheritance for six months, but the Heavenly Yuan Clan never gave up.

When Mo Tianyi asked his question, all the experts at the True Spirit Realm – especially those at the True Lord Rank – listened up.

The most recent Sacred True Dragon Gathering was the best one in several millennia. Not only had all Four Great Inheritances descended, there was even a powerful unknown inheritance.

Before this, the two that entered that unknown inheritance hadn’t returned, but now, one of them was back, so the others were all curious.

“Mo Tianyi.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and didn’t immediately answer the question.

There were many people in front of the Six Warlock Divine Tower. Why would Zhao Feng easily give out information about

the unknown inheritance?

Mo Tianyi felt slightly awkward. He had rushed it. It wasn't a good place to talk about these secrets.

The people that were listening were obviously disappointed, and the eyebrows of some of the True Lord Ranks furrowed, obviously dissatisfied.

Zhao Feng stood with a confident smile and his hands behind his back. With his strength, he didn't fear anything.

“Brother Zhao, I'm very surprised to see you here. I believe the elders of the Heavenly Yuan Clan would be happy to see you.”

Mo Tianyi smiled and greeted Zhao Feng. He didn't immediately follow up on the mysterious inheritance.

Prince Jin, Tian Yunzhi, and company soon came to greet Zhao Feng as well. Even those that didn't know him came to introduce themselves.

It was a glory to talk with an Overwhelming Prodigy, and such a tale could be told to their friends later on.

Zhao Feng humbly interacted with the experts.

“Since everyone's waiting here, what's the situation in the Six

Warlock Divine Tower?”

Zhao Feng asked. There were obviously many people here that wanted to ask for pointers or needed divination.

Tian Yunzhi wanted to thank the Sage and receive pointers.

Mo Tianyi was here to ask the Sage for the location of Zhao Yufei.

“The Sage has been in seclusion for the last couple months and is divining the future of the continent.”

“No one knows when the Sage will come out. It might be soon or it might be a while.”

“That’s right, we’re all waiting here for the Sage. This is a chance.”

Everyone babbled.

Zhao Feng got the gist of the situation after hearing everything. Simply put: this was a line, and everyone was waiting.

“I need to craft the Wheel of Light and Darkness and return to the Headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion....”

Zhao Feng thought. He couldn’t wait too long, but if he left half-

way, he might miss the chance of meeting the Sage.

When the Sage exited seclusion, the Sage might start traveling all over the place. It would be hard to find the Sage at that time.

Sou! Sou!

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye flew over and landed on Zhao Feng's left and right.

“Chapter Leader, let me try. Maybe if the Sage knew that one of the Overwhelming Prodigies was here, he'll come out.”

Jiang Sanfeng smiled and suggested. He wanted to finish this as soon as possible so that Zhao Feng could return to the Iron Blood Religion.

Zhao Feng didn't stop it, his silence signaling Jiang Sanfeng to try.

“May the Priests of the Six Warlock Divine Tower report that Chapter Leader Zhao, one of the five Overwhelming Prodigies, is here.”

Jiang Sanfeng raised his head and shouted at the figures in the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Apart from the legendary Sage, there were other experts and

priests present.

“One of the five Overwhelming Prodigies?”

The figures in the Six Warlock Divine Tower looked curiously below. After all, it wasn't just the Sage that could divine things.

“The five Overwhelming Prodigies of this era surpass the past several dozen generations and will lead the future of this continent.”

Some of the priests knew some divination.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's appearance also attracted the curiosity of some experts within the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Some of the divination experts looked at Zhao Feng with twinkling eyes and started to divine his future.

However, most of them didn't get any results.

One of the white-bearded elders closed his eyes and started to divine further with a trembling body.

Wah!

Blood streaked out from the white-bearded old man's mouth.

“Master!”

The nearby priests exclaimed as they went to support him.

“He’s indeed worthy of being an Overwhelming Prodigy. The Sage once said they would lead the peak of the continent and are closely connected with the legacy of the heavens.”

The white-bearded old man wiped off the blood as he closely inspected the blue-haired youth.

The temporary chaos in the Six Warlock Divine Tower made the dozens of people below look at each other.

None of them would have thought that a “Master” of divination would cough up blood when doing divination on Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng remained unmoved and didn’t bother with the priests in the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

“Seniors of the Six Warlock Divine Tower, the Chapter Leader has an important issue to ask the Sage. I hope you can let him in.”

Jiang Sanfeng quickly said.

Hearing this, the group in front of the Six Warlock Divine Tower were expectant.

Maybe an Overwhelming Prodigy could receive special treatment from the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Coldness flashed through the eyes of the woman covered in black next to Prince Jin.

The white-bearded old man in the Six Warlock Divine Tower coughed, “The Sage said he’ll appear when the time is right. Although I’m very interested in helping an Overwhelming Prodigy, I don’t have the ability to do so....”

Hearing this, the group was disappointed.

Zhao Feng wasn’t surprised. He turned to the woman in black next to Prince Jin.

“Empress, we haven’t met in a while.”

Zhao Feng smiled. His gaze seemed to see through the black veil covering the woman’s face.

“You...”

The woman was surprised and harrumphed coldly as she ripped off the black veil, revealing an exotic face.

Her every action and every breath brought a maximum amount



of charm.

Empress Qin!

The experts present were surprised.

Most of them didn't know that even Empress Qin was waiting for the Sage.

“If even the disciple of the Sage has to wait, looks like we won't be able to see the Sage easily.”

Many shook their heads and sighed.

With Empress Qin revealing herself, the atmosphere became tense.

Zhao Feng and Empress Qin stared at each other. The latter didn't hide her coldness or her intent, releasing her True Lord Rank aura.

Back then, the news of Zhao Feng kidnapping Empress Qin had shocked the great country.

When had Empress Qin ever been humiliated like that before?

Now that they met once more, her eyes were red.

“Zhao Feng, the warrant for you from the Imperials hasn’t expired yet.”

Empress Qin didn’t have any respect for Zhao Feng. She also knew that her Dao of Charm had no effect on this Overwhelming Prodigy.

“Is that right? Well, I don’t mind kidnapping you again.”

Zhao Feng laughed with a mocking smile.

Kidnap the Empress again?

Hearing this, the hearts of everyone present were shocked.

Zhao Feng was not just arrogant; his guts had reached the heavens.

One had to know, this was the Canopy Great Country, which was ruled by the Imperials.

“You... how dare you say that to me...?”

A faint redness appeared on Empress Qin’s face, and the hearts of many people sped up.

Zhao Feng remained still and unaffected.

The two looked at each other and, although Empress Qin was angry, she didn't do anything.

Prince Jin, who was behind Empress Qin, was stunned. He couldn't imagine what level Zhao Feng had reached for him to mock Empress Qin so casually.

And once this news was spread, the rumors would definitely say that Zhao Feng had "hit on" Empress Qin, increasing the tension between the Imperials and the Iron Blood Religion.

If this went badly, this could even spark a war between the two.

"This Empress Qin can restrain herself from attacking me?"

Zhao Feng was thinking about how to get the Empress even angrier or whether he should just take her down right now.

Right at this moment.

Miao!

A weird shout of a cat sounded through the air.

Hmm?

The hearts of many people moved as they turned toward the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Ceng!

A silver-and-black cat yawned lazily as it jumped out of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

“Is this the cat that’s always with the Sage?”

The eyes of many people lit up.

They had heard many rumors about the Sage, and there was always a point that remained the same; there was a cat always with the Sage no matter where he went.

Ceng!

The lazy silver-and-black cat jumped onto Empress Qin’s shoulder.

“Big lazy cat, you’re not sleeping?”

Empress Qin had a happy expression. She seemed to be familiar with this big lazy cat.

# Chapter 496 - Little Thieving Cat vs. Big Lazy Cat

---

The silver-and-black cat's appearance instantly caught the attention of many people.

From Empress Qin's reaction, it seemed like this cat was quite possibly the one always with the Sage.

“Is the Sage exiting seclusion?”

The eyes of the visitors lit up and they were full of urgency and expectation.

The rumors said that there was a weird cat always with the Sage. Now that that cat exited the Six Warlock Divine Tower, did that mean the Sage had exited seclusion?

“This cat...”

Zhao Feng paused, and his eyes twinkled.

He had a cat himself, but more importantly, this cat's laziness actually contained an indescribable intelligence that couldn't be compared with normal beasts.

This was a similarity between the little thieving cat and this big lazy cat.

Furthermore, the timing of the big lazy cat's appearance was extremely coincidental.

It came right as Zhao Feng and Empress Qin were locked on to each other, and Zhao Feng felt that this wasn't a coincidence.

One had to know, he was just thinking about how to make the Empress angrier, and whether or not he should just attack her on the spot.

“Big lazy cat, when's Master coming out of seclusion?”

Empress Qin stroked the silver-and-black cat's fur, and she even took out some Spiritual Pills to feed the cat.

At the same time, she let out a breath.

In the standoff against Zhao Feng just now, Empress Qin felt a dangerous sensation come from him. Luckily, the big lazy cat's appearance broke the tense atmosphere between them.

Miao!

The big lazy cat was satisfied after eating some Spiritual Pills.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The big lazy cat leaned on Empress Qin's body as it threw several old bronze coins into the air.

This scene made Zhao Feng's pupils shrink.

After that, the big lazy cat waved its paws.

“You're saying that Master's just finished, but is tired and will see the guests a while later?”

Empress Qin asked.

The big lazy cat nodded its head and waved its paws again.

“Master wants to talk to me first?”

Hearing this, Empress Qin was overjoyed. She followed the big lazy cat and walked toward the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Miao!

With the big lazy cat leading the way, none of the experts of the Six Warlock Divine Tower stopped them, but the other visitors were all stopped outside the tower, including Zhao Feng.

“Priest, if the Sage can meet Empress Qin, may you ask if he can

let us in too?”

These visitors were obviously unwilling.

“No. Only Empress Qin is invited. Without the Sage’s permission, no one can enter.”

The guards were unmoved.

“Lord Lazy Cat, please let us in.”

“Hehe, Lord Lazy Cat, I have some precious and rare beautiful cats for your pleasure....”

“Greetings Lord Lazy Cat, here’s some gifts for you.”

These visitors were obviously extremely cunning, trying a variety of methods to interact with the big lazy cat.

The big lazy cat never left the Sage’s side and had a close relationship with him.

This meant that he was the representative of the Sage, and everything might depend on one word from this cat.

Miao!



The big lazy cat glanced toward the people in disdain and walked toward the tower.

“Dammit!”

The visitors all panicked, including Mo Tianyi.

Many of them had important matters that couldn’t be delayed.

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed. Liu Qinxin’s matter was extremely important. Even without mentioning any other aspect, it was a heart knot that needed to be fixed.

Miao miao!

A familiar provocative sound came from next to Zhao Feng’s ear.

Miao?

The big lazy cat’s body immediately turned around.

A silver-gray cat, half the size of the big lazy cat and with eyes like gems, sat on Zhao Feng’s shoulder.

Ding! Ding!

The little thieving cat threw some old bronze coins in the air and

glanced at the big lazy cat nonchalantly.

“Little thieving cat, is this lazy cat from your race?”

Zhao Feng had a weird expression.

After all, there were many similarities between the two, and if the two liked each other, maybe Zhao Feng could see the Sage quickly.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat arrogantly waved its paws, gesturing that it was the “only one under the Heavens,” full of provocation as it looked at the big lazy cat.

Miao!

The big lazy cat seemed to become angry as a coldness and a warning appeared in its eyes.

It bared its teeth and waved its paws, and it was hard to imagine what the big lazy cat was saying; “This is my territory. I’m the boss here.”

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat put away the old bronze coins, then flipped around and started waving its butt around toward the big lazy cat.

The big lazy cat paused. It was puzzled, but then it saw a streak of yellow piss come out from between the little thieving cat's legs.

“Hahahaha! This thieving cat's quite courageous. It even dares to piss in front of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.”

Many people were first stunned, then started to roar with laughter.

Empress Qin's face became cold. She still had a fresh memory of the little thieving cat. Back at the Capital, this thieving cat helped Zhao Feng kidnap her.

Miao!

The big lazy cat was immediately angry. It roared and sent a cold invisible intent toward the little thieving cat that made the hearts of some True Lord Ranks shake.

The little thieving cat's actions obviously offended the big lazy cat.

A mountain couldn't have two tigers, and this was the big lazy cat's territory. How could it allow another cat to piss right in front of him?

Shua!

A faint black shadow flashed through the air and, although the big lazy cat was fat, it arrived in front of the little thieving cat in an instant.

So fast!

The experts at the True Spirit Realm were surprised.

In terms of speed, the big lazy cat surpassed most of the people here.

The next moment.

Pa!

The big lazy cat struck toward the little thieving cat. In terms of size and strength, it far exceeded the little thieving cat.

Whoosh!

The little thieving cat's figure shattered. It was just an afterimage.

Miao!

The big lazy cat was surprised as it suddenly felt a gust of cold wind come from behind.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was like a ghost that appeared behind the big lazy cat as it struck toward the big lazy cat's head.

Pa!

The big lazy cat harrumphed before quickly blocking the little thieving cat's paw and pushing the latter back several yards.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat flipped in the air and landed steadily on the ground before disappearing once more.

It was obvious the little thieving cat had no advantage in strength.

The big lazy cat smiled mockingly before becoming a shadow and following the little thieving cat.

Only Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see the little thieving cat clearly. All the other True Lord Ranks had to use their Spiritual Sense just to find some trails.

“This big lazy cat isn’t simple. It can catch up to the little thieving cat to an extent.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

Back at the Purple Saint Ruins, Lu Tianyi and Ye Yanyu couldn’t find the little thieving cat if they weren’t on guard.

Ceng! Ceng! Sou! Shua!

A big cat figure and a small cat figure were clashing together back and forth in front of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

The eyes of the visitors widened, but most of them couldn’t see any details.

“Zhao Feng’s indeed worthy of being an Overwhelming Prodigy. Just his cat alone is on par with the Sage’s cat.”

“Although these two cats are small, their strength and ability far exceed normal beasts.”

The True Lord Ranks had sharp eyes, so they could tell that the history of these two cats wasn’t simple.

“Zhao Feng’s cat can actually fight with Master’s big lazy cat?”

Hatred and jealousy appeared in Empress Qin's eyes.

She knew the big lazy cat's abilities. If she had one like it, combined with her strength and intelligence, she might be enough to control the fate of the Canopy Great Country.

However, there was a cat on par with the big lazy cat, and it was the pet of an enemy.

Bam! Pa! Shuuu~~~

The two cats flashed through the air, becoming faster and faster.

The big lazy cat had the power advantage, so it pushed the little thieving cat back whenever they clashed head-on.

On the other hand, the little thieving cat was more agile, so it would daze the big lazy cat with its paws.

However, the big lazy cat wasn't normal; it was only slightly affected by the stunning effect.

Furthermore, as long as it wasn't hit on the head, it wouldn't be stunned at all.

Miao miao~~~~!

The little thieving cat suddenly screamed and waved its paws wildly, sending paw-shadows through the air.

The big lazy cat was shocked and started to lose the advantage. Even though its skin was thick and it was pretty agile, bloody marks would be left behind whenever it was hit by the paw-shadows.

“Hmm? This is the inheritance from the mysterious dagger?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up. This time, the little thieving cat didn’t actually take out the mysterious dagger, borrowing its intent instead.

It wasn’t hard to imagine that, if Zhao Feng could gain comprehension from the Ice Imperial Spear, the little thieving cat could also comprehend the mysterious dagger.

Comprehension? A cat that was just a few years old could do that?

Zhao Feng was more and more curious about the history of the little thieving cat.

At the beginning, the little thieving cat hatched from an egg. This was suspicious in and of itself, as cats were mammals, and mammals obviously didn’t come from eggs.



Miao miao!

The little thieving cat's battle-intent rose as it pushed the big lazy cat into the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

“Master, the two cats are now fighting inside the tower.”

The priests told the white-bearded elder who coughed up blood earlier.

The big lazy cat was the representative of the Sage and, now that it might be fighting with another cat of the same race, they didn't know what to do.

“We don't specialize in battle. That thieving cat's history is as unfathomable as the big lazy cat's, and it seems to be connected with the Dao of Life and heaven's legacy. Maybe it's the dancer of fate.”

# Chapter 497 - More Danger than Fortune

---

“Maybe it’s the dancer of fate.”

The white-bearded elder sighed as he watched the two cats jumping around.

Because he didn’t interfere, the others didn’t either.

The two cats were way too fast; even the guards couldn’t clearly see how they were fighting.

When the little thieving cat used the mysterious dagger’s intent, it gained the upper hand and started to give the big lazy cat a beating.

However, the big lazy cat started to adjust. Although it didn’t attack as much, it perfectly blocked the little thieving cat’s strikes.

“This lazy cat’s level of comprehension is high, and it specializes in defense.”

Zhao Feng inspected.

Although the little thieving cat had the upper hand, it couldn’t win within a short amount of time.

The big lazy cat’s stamina and attributes were obviously higher

than the little thieving cat's, and the little thieving cat expended extra energy using the intent from the mysterious dagger.

Ding! Ding! Shua!

A big cat and a small cat started to rise as they fought, and the forty-nine floors of the Six Warlock Divine Tower became their battlefield.

“Not good, they're getting closer to where the Sage is in seclusion!”

A priest within the Six Warlock Divine Tower exclaimed, and the other guards and priests found something was amiss as well.

“Stop that cat!”

The Six Warlock Divine Tower broke into a panic.

Qiu! Qiu! Shu~~~

The big lazy cat and the little thieving cat would occasionally miss their target, slightly damaging the tower.

The guards flew over and tried to stop the little thieving cat.

However, the two cats couldn't be separated, and their speed was

too fast.

A playfulness appeared within Zhao Feng below.

The participation of the guards and priests made the situation more chaotic.

“Argh!”

There were several members of the tower who were accidentally injured by one another and started to scream.

This scene surprised the visitors below, and many of them glanced deeply at Zhao Feng.

No one thought that Zhao Feng’s pet cat would be able to cause chaos in the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Was all of this planned by Zhao Feng?

“Zhao Feng, how dare you cause trouble at the Six Warlock Divine Tower? Do you know what the result will be if you offend the Sage?”

Empress Qin’s voice was cold, but gloating.

Offend the Sage?

Zhao Feng realized the existence of some problems.

There weren't many powerful people in the Six Warlock Divine Tower; there were only one or two True Lord Ranks, and they didn't even specialize in battle.

How could such a weak force have such a high status in the Canopy Great Country then?

Apparently, even Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm came to visit the Sage, but Zhao Feng couldn't recall ever hearing about anyone using force here.

“Zhao Feng... it's best not to offend the Sage.”

Mo Tianyi said solemnly.

“Please speak.”

Zhao Feng remained calm.

In reality, he hadn't ordered anything. The little thieving cat did everything on its own accord.

“Zhao Feng, according to what my Master said, there was apparently a Sovereign that used force here and threatened the Sage. However, in less than two years' time, the Sovereign died in

a place of inheritance.”

Mo Tianyi paused.

The fall of a Sovereign?

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped. Was the death of this Sovereign connected to the Sage?

“The Sage cultivates the Dao of Life and, when one reaches the apex, they can not only divine the future, they can even change it to some extent. My master said the Sovereign died because of the Sage.”

When Mo Tianyi spoke up to here, his face was full of respect, but Zhao Feng’s heart was cold.

There were millions and billions of Dao in this world: the Dao of Martial Arts, the Dao of the Sword, the Dao of Arrays, the Dao of Body Strengthening, the Dao of Assassination... and when any Dao reached the apex, they would have unparalleled power.

Furthermore, the Sage was someone who cultivated the Dao of Life.

Zhao Feng didn’t doubt what Mo Tianyi said, or precisely, what Mo Tianyi’s master said.

This was because Mo Tianyi's master was a Sovereign and, being one of the Ten Great Forces of the Continent, the Heavenly Yuan Clan must have a Sovereign too.

Zhao Feng finally understood why Empress Qin was gloating.

“The Dao of Life? Maybe the Sage can divine where my God's Spiritual Eye came from.”

Zhao Feng murmured expressionlessly in his heart.

The strength of the Sage made him overjoyed.

The little thieving cat's history was also mysterious, but such a cat was willing to follow Zhao Feng because of his God's Spiritual Eye.

The God's Spiritual Eye was Zhao Feng's biggest puzzle.

Right at this moment.

Sou! Shua! Shua!

The two cats slowly closed in on where the Sage was in seclusion.

Weng~~

A mysterious star-symbolled array flashed through the forty-ninth floor, and Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could barely sense it.

This flash was different from any other power Zhao Feng had seen before.

“Lazy cat, invite the esteemed guest up.”

An old voice that contained a tinge of fatigue sounded from the top of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Although the forty-ninth floor was extremely high up, the voice sounded from close by.

Zhao Feng focused and managed to see that an old figure had appeared at the top of the Six Warlock Divine Tower. The old figure wore a black cloak and had eyes as bright as the night sky that seemed to contain infinite wisdom.

“The Sage has exited seclusion!”

“Greetings, Sage.”

Everyone within the Six Warlock Divine Tower soon calmed down.

Miao!



Miao miao!

The two cats landed on the forty-ninth floor and stood facing each other. They finally stopped sparring.

The little thieving cat squinted and looked at the Sage with a rare solemnness.

The Sage smiled and waved his hand, signaling the big lazy cat to greet the guest.

Ceng! Ceng!

The two cats landed in front of Zhao Feng.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto Zhao Feng's shoulder and nudged its owner's cheeks.

Miao!

The big lazy cat extended a paw and invited Zhao Feng up.

“How... how is this possible!?”

Empress Qin's beautiful face was full of shock.

That's right. The "esteemed guest" that the Sage was talking about was Zhao Feng.

No one knew the Sage's intentions better than the big lazy cat.

"This junior feels guilty for disturbing the Sage."

Zhao Feng bowed apologetically before flying with the big lazy cat toward the peak of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

"The Sage has come out! Don't miss this chance."

The remaining visitors couldn't suppress their excitement.

The guards of the Six Warlock Divine Tower were about to stop them, but the Sage waved his hand gently and let everyone up.

The group of visitors soon reached the peak of the Six Warlock Divine Tower.

Although there were many people, they were silent.

"I've just exited seclusion not long ago and have divined the situation about the inheritances of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. I believe many of you are here for this."

The Sage said.

Zhao Feng, Mo Tianyi, and company's eyes lit up.

The Sage knew some of their intentions.

At this moment, Zhao Feng was slightly nervous because he knew the Sage was going to answer the question.

“Any genius that returned from an inheritance has reaped great rewards and their future is immeasurable.”

The Sage smiled and glanced over Zhao Feng, Mo Tianyi, Tian Yunzhi, Prince Jin, and company.

Hearing this, no one retorted.

Zhao Feng took this to heart. The rewards he had gained from the Purple Saint Ruins weren't just “great.”

The Wood Spirit Essence Soul allowed his soul to become comparable to the Origin Core Realm, and his chance of breaking through to the Origin Core Realm later in life was high.

Apart from that, he also had the Wind Lightning Stone Tablet Inheritance, the Ice Imperial Spear, and the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl. Even the little thieving cat received an inheritance. These

were all things that even Sovereigns couldn't dream of.

Mo Tianyi, Tian Yunzhi, Prince Jin, and company were all silent as they agreed with the Sage. They all met great fortune.

The Sage meant that this era would decide the future.

“Then how about those that didn't return?”

Mo Tianyi couldn't help but ask.

The Sage just said that those that “returned” from an inheritance.

“The world is balanced. Those that haven't returned will face far more danger than fortune, no matter whether they are still alive or not.”

The Sage's voice started to drop like leaves turning yellow and falling to the ground.

Far more danger than fortune.

When this was said, the hearts of many people present fell and Zhao Feng's heart shook.

What the Sage said wasn't as simple as it seemed.

He said, “far more danger than fortune,” a sort of euphemism that most of them were already dead. However, this was also a divination for those still alive.

Far more danger than fortune, no matter whether they are still alive or not.

This meant that even those that weren’t dead yet will most likely be so soon.

“Yufei...”

Zhao Feng’s heart went cold and waves surged in his heart. The Sage’s divination not only included those that died in the inheritances, it also very likely included Liu Qinxin.

Furthermore, “whether they are still alive or not” included Zhao Yufei.

If you didn’t return from the inheritance, even if you were still alive, you’ll most likely die in the future.

“Then Sister Yufei...”

Mo Tianyi and company were depressed.

At this instant, Zhao Feng, Mo Tianyi, and company were silent,

and Zhao Feng was dazed.

“I thought that Qinxin would most likely be dead, but I didn’t think that even Yufei would be in a dangerous situation....”

Zhao Feng’s heart struggled.

One was his fiancée, and the other was a friend he had known since he was young.

And now these two females were facing far more danger than fortune.

Zhao Feng could roughly guess Zhao Yufei’s situation. She was most likely facing three two-star sects.

# Chapter 498 - Pointers

---

The Sage's divination made many of the visitors depressed, and they couldn't calm down.

The result of the divination wasn't hard to understand. Those that came back from an inheritance had an immeasurable future, while those that didn't return were either dead or about to face a bunch of misfortune.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng, Mo Tianyi, and some of the other visitors were silent and had weird expressions.

The Sage inspected Zhao Feng before answering some other questions.

A while later, Zhao Feng's heart managed to calm down.

“At least I know how Yufei's doing. The Purple Saint Partial Spirit gave me a Purple Saint Token, which is connected to the Purple Saint Ruins.”

A purple-colored token appeared in Zhao Feng's palm. This was the Purple Saint Token, which gave a faint ripple before disappearing.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit had explained the use of the token before. It could open a path into the inheritance, and if Zhao Yufei needed anything, or if Zhao Feng wanted to go the Purple Saint

Ruins, he could do so with the Purple Saint Token.

However, it was limited to only three uses.

“The key question is still whether Qinxin is dead or not.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath.

Time passed by slowly. The visitors started to leave one after another; it was night, and the Sage looked tired and was about to go rest.

Zhao Feng and Mo Tianyi didn't leave quite yet.

“Sage, I still need your help.”

Zhao Feng slowly said.

The Sage wasn't surprised and smiled, “Are you here for Liu Qinxin?”

“That's right. May I ask the Sage whether she is alive or not?”

Zhao Feng went straight to the point.

The Sage's divination earlier was directed toward the whole group, whereas Zhao Feng was asking about a specific person this



time.

“Zhao Feng, that Liu Qinxin entered an inheritance very far away and there are no trails whatsoever. You want to ask Master about whether she’s alive or not? Ridiculous!”

Empress Qin’s cold voice sounded.

Zhao Feng remained unmoved as he looked at the Sage, holding onto the last bit of hope.

He knew that the divination required a certain amount of information and traces.

Empress Qin obviously knew a bit about the Dao of Life, so she knew that they lacked information and couldn’t confirm anything about it.

“Zhao Feng, I can’t answer this question.”

The Sage stood with his hands behind his back. There was no sign of emotion from him.

Can’t answer this question?

Zhao Feng paused. The Sage didn’t say whether he could divine it or not, he said he couldn’t “answer” it.

“Sage, according to what I know, you’re Qinxin’s grandmaster.”

Zhao Feng didn’t give up. He realized that the Sage might know something but wasn’t willing to tell him. However, the more it was like that, the more worried he was for Liu Qinxin.

The Sage didn’t decline. He was silent for a while before finally speaking, “Qinxin’s extremely talented in the Dao of Life and the Dao of the Qin. I really liked her, and I was preparing for her to be my successor after she came out of the inheritance. Unfortunately...”

Speaking up to here, the Sage sighed. It was as if fate made him feel helpless.

“Can’t this Zhao Feng see that Qinxin’s already dead? Why else wouldn’t Master answer him?”

Empress Qin mockingly thought.

She and Liu Qinxin were enemies. Liu Qinxin’s master told her to change her name to the same as Empress Qin’s in order to change fate and go against the heavens.

Empress Qin obviously knew this and disliked it.

“If I can’t get a confirmed answer, my heart knot won’t be untied.”

Zhao Feng bowed to the Sage.

“Zhao Feng, I can’t answer you. The result of me changing fate isn’t something I can handle.’

The Sage shook his head bitterly.

Hearing this, even Empress Qin was stunned.

The Sage seemed to be wary of something. He didn’t dare to change Zhao Feng’s fate or else something would happen.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat revealed a look of understanding.

Miao!

The big lazy cat squinted its eyes and threw some old bronze coins into the air. It looked at Zhao Feng for a long time as its expression slowly turned into extreme fear.

“What’s going on? The Sage seems to know something about me, but he’s scared of changing it because the result would be devastating?”

Zhao Feng had many questions.

“I can only give you some pointers. There’s no such thing as absolute misfortune or absolute fortune. Even those that must die can come back to life. For example, one of the eight God Eyes, the Eye of Rebirth, has the ability to revive someone.”

The Sage said calmly.

The Eye of Rebirth, one of the eight God Eyes?

Zhao Feng’s left eye twitched as he heard this.

“There’s such a heaven defying eye-bloodline that can even turn life and death around?”

Zhao Feng was utterly shocked.

Although the words “turning life and death around” seemed to appear everywhere when it came to special items or resources, this kind of “death” was one where the person hadn’t truly died yet.

On the other hand, the Eye of Rebirth that was referenced by the Sage had the capability to revive someone even if their body had turned to dust and their soul had dissipated.

“Of course, this is only in the legends. The Eight Great God Eyes rule the earth and each one of them has a heaven-defying ability.

The Eye of Rebirth is only one of them.”

The Sage smiled.

Zhao Feng knew a thing or two about the legends of the Eight Great God Eyes.

Accordingly, the Eight Great God Eyes were the ancestors of all the eye-bloodlines in the world.

The Purple Saint Partial Spirit even said that there were inheritances of the Eight Great God Eyes.

As for why the inheritances of the Eight Great God Eyes didn't descend onto the Azure Flower Continent, Zhao Feng didn't know.

Maybe they were too powerful and the Azure Flower Continent was unable to accept them, or maybe it was due to the fact that they were too far away and the Dragon Blessing of the Azure Flower Continent wasn't enough.

“Thank you, Sage. Nothing is absolute in this world. As long as I become strong enough, maybe I can change everything.”

Zhao Feng seemed to understand something and thanked the Sage once more.

When the Sage mentioned the Eight Great God Eyes, Zhao Feng's

bloodline suddenly became filled with excitement and battle-intent.

“Eight Great God Eyes... Ten Thousand Ancient Races... I will one day face you all.”

Zhao Feng's goal suddenly changed, and all of this was due to the Sage.

“Now do you know what to do?”

There was a tinge of happiness in the Sage's eyes.

“This junior understands.”

The knot within Zhao Feng's heart started to untie as his path and vision became clear.

His eyes shined, “One day, I will walk out of this Continent and travel around the outside world where there's two-star and three-star sects.... When I'm strong enough, I can go directly to the Sky Saint Qin Inheritance.”

Zhao Feng's heart was suddenly cleansed. All that was left behind was the courage to pursue onward to the apex.

At this instant, Zhao Feng closed his eyes and his soul underwent a cleansing process and became more condensed.

In just a couple breaths, Zhao Feng's state of heart rose.

His mental energy level reached the peak True Lord Rank and was comparable to the half-step Origin Core Realm.

Although the power of his soul hadn't really increased, it became purer.

Back at the Purple Saint Ruins, the Wood Spirit Essence Soul allowed Zhao Feng's soul to increase by leaps and bounds.

However, this made his foundation unstable, but with the help of the Sage, Zhao Feng's soul became consolidated.

“Thank you, Sage. I have one more question before I leave....”

Zhao Feng reached out and touched his left eye.

“I found your eye-bloodline a long time ago. It's related to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, but its exact source has exceeded my divination limit. However, I'm certain that it has the potential to reach the Eight Great God Eyes.”

The Sage said.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng was surprised. The Sage was aware of his God's Spiritual Eye and said the exact same thing as the Purple

Saint Partial Saint.

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline was related to the Ten Thousand Ancient Races.

“Potential to reach the Eight Great God Eyes?”

Mo Tianyi and Empress Qin were stunned.

Zhao Feng's eye-bloodline had the potential to reach the level of the Eight Great God Eyes, even though the chance was extremely small.

Perhaps Mo Tianyi and Empress Qin didn't know exactly how strong the Eight Great God Eyes were, but they were legendary for being the eight strongest eye-bloodlines in the world.

Even Zhao Feng himself was surprised. He never thought his eye-bloodline's potential was so great.

The Eight Great God Eyes were the beginning of all eye-bloodlines.

For example, the Eye of Rebirth that the Sage just talked about could revive people. What else could they do if they could already do such heaven-defying things?

At least currently, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was nowhere



near that level.

After the last question, Zhao Feng stood up and got ready to leave.

“Zhao Feng!”

Mo Tianyi caught up immediately.

“Mo Tianyi, are you worried about Yufei?”

Zhao Feng seemed to have expected this and smiled faintly.

“Brother Zhao, there are no outsiders here. You were the only one that entered the mysterious inheritance with Yufei. How is she doing? Is she still alive?”

Mo Tianyi took a deep breath. Instead of asking the Sage, it was better for him to ask Zhao Feng.

# Chapter 499 - The Strongest Eye-bloodline on the Continent

---

Outside the Six Warlock Divine Tower, Mo Tianyi faced Zhao Feng and asked him about Zhao Yufei.

“Yufei is currently doing well. However, her fortune is too great, so it requires a lot of time. She probably won’t be able to leave for at least a year or two.”

Zhao Feng didn’t open his mouth, but his voice sounded in Mo Tianyi’s head.

He only gave a rough summary of Zhao Yufei’s situation, without any specifics.

After all, the Purple Saint Ruins was too big of a deal. Even two-star sects were trying to get a slice of that cake. The Azure Flower Continent didn’t have the strength to compete against them.

“That’s why Yufei is in danger. It’s not easy for a mere True Spirit Realm to try to eat the entire cake.”

Zhao Feng was slightly worried. However, Zhao Yufei should be safe for now since the Purple Saint Token had no reaction or call for help.

“Brother Zhao, what was inside the mysterious inheritance and

where did it come from?”

Mo Tianyi couldn't suppress the curiosity in his heart.

The unknown inheritance Zhao Feng entered was a mystery for everyone else, and when the unknown inheritance appeared, it seemed to be even better than the Four Great Inheritances. Of course, the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance that descended was only one of many inheritances.

“Mo Tianyi, I can't tell you too much about the inheritance. It's not good for you. If anything ever happens, even the Heavenly Yuan Clan behind you couldn't take it.”

Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

Hearing this, Mo Tianyi's heart jumped and he asked no more.

He started to realize that the inheritance Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei entered was extremely important and could even bring disaster to the Heavenly Yuan Clan.

Being the Head Disciple of the Heavenly Yuan Clan, Mo Tianyi's understanding of the cultivation world was better than most. He knew that the scale of five stars wasn't just a legend.

After saying everything, Zhao Feng prepared to leave.

“Brother Zhao, wait a second. You might not have received this news yet.”

Mo Tianyi suddenly called out.

“What?”

Zhao Feng’s footsteps stopped.

“There’s a tradition after the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. The geniuses that return from the inheritances will gather together after being in seclusion and spar with each other. This is the True Dragon Tea Gathering.”

Mo Tianyi smiled, and his eyes were full of expectation and battle-intent.

True Dragon Tea Party?

Zhao Feng didn’t know there was such a thing. However, thinking about it, these geniuses all entered an inheritance and their strength must’ve increased after coming back.

This event wasn’t limited to just the normal True Dragon geniuses, even the five Overwhelming Prodigies would attend.

“Who knows how big of an improvement these True Dragon geniuses and Overwhelming Prodigies have made...?”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

“The host this time is the Three Eyed Saint and Goddess Bing, and the location is the Middle Continent. It starts one year after the end of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Mo Tianyi said.

“Ok, I'll go if I have time.”

He was slightly interested in the True Dragon Tea Party, but Zhao Feng had many problems to take care of.

“Brother Zhao, I heard Goddess Bing Wei reached the True Lord Rank in the Mystic Ice Inheritance and has already defeated several True Lord Ranks half a year ago. The Three Eyed Saint is even more incredible.”

Mo Tianyi continued.

“Who's this Three Eyed Saint?”

Zhao Feng suddenly stopped Mo Tianyi. No matter how he tried, he couldn't remember this Three Eyed Saint.

“Oh, I forgot to tell you. The Three Eyed Saint came first in both the previous Sacred True Dragon Gathering and the one before

that. If it weren't for the age restriction, Yu Tianhao might not have gotten first this time.”

Mo Tianyi explained.

No wonder.

Zhao Feng understood. This Three Eyed Saint was a “senior” of previous Sacred True Dragon Gatherings.

Of course, he was at least twenty years older than Yu Tianhao, as the Three Eyed Saint won two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings before.

“On top of that, the Three Eye Saint's family is an eye-bloodline family that is ranked first in the continent. The ancestor, the Three Eyed Heavenly Emperor, is a legend, and his Three Eyes techniques are famed across the continent.”

Mo Tianyi's face was full of wariness and respect when he said this.

“The strongest eye-bloodline on the continent? This Three Eyed Saint does indeed have the right to host the True Dragon Tea Party then.”

Zhao Feng faintly nodded his head.

Mo Tianyi smiled, “Zhao Feng, I know you aren’t willing to succumb to the Three Eyed Saint, especially since their family has the strongest eye-bloodline.”

Zhao Feng’s eye-bloodline was extremely powerful and everyone knew it.

The power of his eye-bloodline defeated Tuoba Feng and the ghost-eyed man, members of two major eye-bloodline families.

“Of course. My aim isn’t just the strongest bloodline in the Azure Flower Continent.”

Zhao Feng smiled and didn’t hide his goal.

His eye-bloodline hadn’t lost to anyone yet. Although Chi Gui from the Black Cliff Palace was strong, he still lost to Zhao Feng in the end.

Now, with an eye-bloodline prodigy appearing, Zhao Feng became more interested in the True Dragon Tea Party.

“Ok, we’ll meet at the tea party then.”

Mo Tianyi said expectantly and left.

Zhao Feng didn’t stay at the Six Warlock Divine Tower for long. He met up with Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye and returned to the

Flooding Lake City.

Tiegan Mountain.

About ten days had passed since they left and Master Tiegan had organized the materials needed for the simplified version of the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

“The materials are all here, and we used replacements for the ones we lack.”

Master Tiegan told Zhao Feng the progress as they made the last preparations before crafting the simplified Wheel of Light and Darkness.

Within a secret hall of Tiegan Palace, Zhao Feng sat cross-legged as a dark mist suddenly came out of nowhere, revealing a gold-and-silver skeleton with two twitching red flames in its eye sockets.

“Skeletal Division Leader, you’ve already recovered 30-40% and its only been a couple months.”

Zhao Feng inspected.

The skeletal Division Leader’s recovery speed was faster than he thought it would be.

From its aura, the skeletal Division Leader had the battle-power



of at least a late-stage True Lord Rank, and it was as troublesome as a peak-stage True Lord Rank.

Zhao Feng knew this was due to the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

The air of death within it was perfect for ghost-corpses.

“Master, the progress has stalled with the hundred True Lord Rank corpses. Although the air of death is plentiful in there, the resources are limited, and my cultivation hasn’t returned to its peak.”

The skeletal Division Leader sighed. The Hundred Corpses plan was Zhao Feng’s small ambition. He could use this to form an army of a hundred True Lord Ranks.

One could only imagine how terrifying an army of a hundred True Lord Ranks would be.

Once this plan was complete, it wouldn’t even be hard for Zhao Feng to sweep across an entire great country.

“How many are done?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“One has been completed and another one’s almost done in the past two and a half months.”

The skeletal Division Leader waved its hand and a smelly dark-red ghost-corpse appeared.

The disgusting aura made Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrow.

However, its early-stage True Lord Rank battle-power surprised Zhao Feng.

“The Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground needed to kill a hundred or more True Lord Ranks and use their negative energy to form the curse. In reality, some of them had reached the peak True Lord Rank before they died, meaning their difficulty rises.”

The skeletal Division Leader cried bitterly.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but click his tongue. That meant that this early-stage True Lord Rank ghost-corpse was one of the weaker ones.

A hundred skeletons meant a hundred True Lord Ranks. One could see how terrifying the force that set up the curse was.

“I'll try to gather all the resources.”

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and wiped off the skeletal Division Leader's mark before leaving his own God's Eye Mark on the new skeleton.

The skeletal Division Leader's heart jumped. Zhao Feng controlled the ghost-corpse just like that.

Shua!

Zhao Feng waved his hand and put the ghost-corpse in the Ten Thousand Ghost Pearl.

Immediately following that, Zhao Feng waved his hand and summoned two dark-silver ghost-corpses that had silver stripes on their bones.

“Not bad, the skeletal Division Leader is indeed quite skilled. The two dark-silver ghost-corpses are more useful in its hands.

Zhao Feng waved his hand and put away the two skeletons.

At this point in time, the two dark-silver skeletons had exceed normal early-stage True Lord Ranks and couldn't be measured normally.

“My resources still aren't enough for my Hundred Corpses plan. I'll get back to it when I need it.”

Zhao Feng soon found the solution.

It was too hard to find resources on the Azure Flower Continent

alone, but Zhao Feng could go to the Purple Saint Ruins.

The Purple Saint Ruins was a separate dimension with rich resources, and even top resources in the Azure Flower Continent were normal in the Purple Saint Ruins.

If it weren't for that, the three two-star sects wouldn't have planned so much for it.

Three days later, Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan went into the forge and started to craft the simplified Wheel of Light and Darkness.

This represented Zhao Feng's heart.

# Chapter 500 - Tiemo

---

When they crafted the Wheel of Light and Darkness this time, Zhao Feng wasn't just an assistant; he was the actual forger.

This was because Tiemo wasn't here.

Zhao Feng's cultivation far surpassed Master Tiegan's, and his Wind Lightning True Spirit Flame was more powerful when crafting.

The forging process was much simpler. After all, they crafted the full version before.

"Your eye-bloodline's control is indeed precise."

Master Tiegan was extremely satisfied and confident.

Zhao Feng had a powerful True Spirit Flame as well as perfect control. These were vital in crafting weapons.

"It'll be done in about ten days or so, just a quarter of last time."

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye went into precision mode as he started to refine some extra parts.

While they were in the forge, Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan were treated as if they were in seclusion. They weren't to be disturbed.

After all, the Wheel of Light and Darkness came from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance, and its difficulty was dozens of times harder than normal items of the same grade.

Within Tiegian Palace.

“Ten days.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye heard Zhao Feng's voice.

Die Ye smiled faintly, “I've already reached out to members of the Religion before we arrived at the Flooding Lake City. By now, the headquarters should have received the news of Zhao Feng's return.”

Jiang Sanfeng nodded his head. There was nothing to worry about now.

In the Canopy Great Country, the Iron Blood Religion was extremely powerful, and only the Imperials could fight them.

Ten days wasn't long nor short. However, Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye felt the process was extremely long. As long as Zhao Feng returned to the main headquarters, their mission would be complete.

Eight days later.

Weng~~

A humming sound came from the underground forge.

Even with the strong protective array, the experts above could feel the aura of a sharp weapon.

“The forging should be at the last stage and it already has such a powerful aura.”

Jiang Sanfeng felt his own weapon tremble uneasily.

The new aura made all the weapons inside Tiegian Palace hum.

Inside the forge underground.

“We’re just one step away.”

Zhao Feng let out a light breath as a ball made from countless parts appeared in his hand and sparkled with lightning.

Hu~

The ball was soon engulfed in lightning that occasionally flickered with purple, causing its strength to rise dramatically.

“I didn’t think your Flame of True Spirit would be so unique and your control would be so perfect....”

Master Tiegan felt excited.

The simplified version of the Wheel of Light and Darkness was much better than expected because Zhao Feng’s control and strength of his True Spirit Flame exceeded expectations.

Time passed slowly. The aura of the ball in front of Zhao Feng started to condense and the parts started to interact.

Hmm?

At the last critical moment, Zhao Feng suddenly sensed something and glanced toward a certain direction.

However, it was the last step and Zhao Feng didn’t dare to lose concentration or else everything would fail.

On a mountain behind Tiegan Mountain.

Qiu Qiu Qiu Qiu~~~~

Four figures flashed through the air and their auras made the animals nearby dead-silent.



These four figures consisted of two females and two males.

The two females were stunning beauties, and one of them could be said to destroy countries with her looks. She wore a palace gown, and her ripe body was filled with limitless charm.

“Empress Qin, with your help, our rate of success will rise greatly.”

The other elegant female gritted her teeth as she stared in the direction Tiegian Mountain with hatred.

She raised her hand and an ancient green Qin and a flying sword appeared.

Qin Sword Twin Desolation.

She was the Qin Sword Palace Master that was severely injured by Zhao Feng before. Although she was extremely pretty and elegant, Empress Qin, who specialized in the Dao of Charm, still surpassed her.

Empress Qin smiled as she turned toward the two males, “Even without my help, the Qin Sword Palace Master and the Liu family Elder and the Qin Sword Palace Elder can easily suppress Zhao Feng. With the Palace Master as support, Zhao Feng wouldn’t be able to fly away even if he had wings.”

The auras of the two males were stronger than the two women.

One was the First Elder of the Qin Sword Palace. He had a cold expression, silver hair, and he looked thirty-to-forty years old, but his real age couldn't be estimated.

However, his aura was closing in on the peak True Lord Rank and surpassed the other three.

The other was an old robed Elder who was also at the True Lord Rank. He was the First Elder of the Liu family.

All four of them were at the True Lord Rank.

“Don't underestimate that Zhao Feng. With the three of us originally, we only had a 70-80% of defeating him, but we wouldn't be able to kill him. We wanted the Flooding Lake City Lord to help, but he used 'seclusion' as an excuse. Luckily, we met Empress Qin on the way.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master was calm and cold. She wasn't blinded by hatred.

The humiliation Zhao Feng gave her at the Flooding Lake City was carved into her bones, and when she returned to the Qin Sword Palace, she met First Elder and the Liu family First Elder sparring.

The Qin Sword Palace and the Liu family's First Elders instantly allowed the Qin Sword Palace Master to see hope in getting

revenge.

Hence the current scene.

The four True Lord Ranks appeared on Tiegan Mountain.

The only difference was that instead of the Flooding Lake City Lord who was supposed to come, it was now Empress Qin.

“Before I left, Master told me to follow the momentum and hopefully wipe away the problems between Zhao Feng and me....”

Empress Qin remembered what the Sage told her.

Following the momentum was fine – Empress Qin wasn’t an insect that would just stand in the way of a chariot – but thinking about how Zhao Feng had kidnapped her, she just couldn’t let it go.

Luckily, she met these three on the way. This was a good chance to kill Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng must die. Once he meets up with the Iron Blood Religion, the Imperials will be suppressed.”

Struggle and hesitation were soon replaced by decisiveness and killing intent. She wouldn’t pass up this chance to kill Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng was one of the five Overwhelming Prodigies and had an immeasurable potential. Once he fully matured, Empress Qin couldn't imagine the future of the Imperials.

“My spiritual sense has already found Zhao Feng. Hehe, interesting. He has time to craft weapons?”

The First Elder of the Qin Sword Palace mocked.

Of the four, his cultivation was the highest and he was the first to find Zhao Feng.

The other three True Lord Ranks confirmed Zhao Feng's position.

“Don't let him run. His eye-bloodline's unique and he has probably already sensed us.”

The four True Lord Ranks turned into four streaks of light that quickly descended toward Tiegan Palace.

Qiu Qiu Qiu Qiu~~~~

The four True Lord Ranks each took a respective direction as they surrounded Tiegan Palace. Their True Lord Rank intent made the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi resonate.

Tiegan Palace instantly broke into chaos.

“Zhao Feng, I don’t want to kill any innocents. Come out and die.”

The Qin Sword Palace Master’s eyes were cold as she sent her flying sword out.

Boom!

The building on top of the forge instantly shattered, but the sword didn’t reach the forge because it was blocked by a protective array.

However, even then, Zhao Feng and Master Tiegan felt the forge shake.

“I’m just a step away from completing it.”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed.

He had to concentrate or everything they had done might fail.

Yet, these four True Lord Ranks appeared right at this critical moment.

Zhao Feng wasn’t scared of the four True Lord Ranks. He just wasn’t willing for the weapon to fail now.

“Qin Sword Palace and the Liu family. Don’t think the Iron Blood Religion is scared of you.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye stood shoulder-to-shoulder and didn’t retreat.

They knew that Zhao Feng was at the last moment and they just needed to drag it out for a short while.

“Iron Blood Religion? You think I won’t kill you?”

The Qin Sword Palace Master snickered.

Although she was wary of the Iron Blood Religion, the Qin Sword Palace was a force below only the Imperials and the Iron Blood Religion.

Furthermore, the Qin Sword Palace was on the same side as the Imperials.

“Hehehe... who has such big words that they want to harm the members of the Iron Blood Religion?”

A voice filled with cold intent sounded from the other side of Tiegian Mountain.

In the air, a sedan with a sword and blade intertwined appeared.

It was carried by four True Human Rank experts.

“Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan!”

The expressions of all four True Lord Ranks changed dramatically.

There were probably not many people who didn't know the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.

Once the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan appeared, it meant that the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion would appear.

“Greetings, Deputy Patriarch.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye bowed down. They weren't surprised that the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan appeared.

Tiemo had received news of Zhao Feng returning half a month ago and quickly headed over.

He had arrived here two days ago but didn't appear in case it disrupted Zhao Feng.

Only during this moment when the four True Lord Ranks appeared did Tiemo come out.

“Come in.”

Tiemo waved his hand and let Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye into the sedan.

Weng~

After that, the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan descended on top of the forge.

“Tiemo, do you think you can block the four of us by yourself?”

The First Elder of the Qin Sword Palace snickered.

In terms of cultivation, Tiemo wasn't much higher than him, and they had four True Lord Ranks, including the Qin Sword Palace Master who specialized in teamwork.

“Come at me then.”

The blood-colored-hair Tiemo harrumphed as he stood on top of the sedan and faced the four True Lord Ranks.



# Table of Contents

[King of Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 401 - Ancient Giant Scorpion](#)

[Chapter 402 - The Little Thieving Cat's Plan](#)

[Chapter 403 - Feeding the Corpses](#)

[Chapter 404 - Professional Finder](#)

[Chapter 405 - Scorpion Younglings](#)

[Chapter 406 - Wicked Spirit Ghost Eye](#)

[Chapter 407 - Waiting For A Pie To Drop From The Sky](#)

[Chapter 408 - Sitting](#)

[Chapter 409 - Blocking the Way](#)

[Chapter 410 - Trade](#)

[Chapter 411 - Bait Kill Fail](#)

[Chapter 412 - The Legendary Continent](#)

[Chapter 413 - Towering Tree Yao](#)

[Chapter 414 - Zhuang Wan'er](#)

[Chapter 415 - Fall Of A True Lord Rank](#)

[Chapter 416 - One Arrow To Seal The Result](#)

[Chapter 417 - Bait Killing A True Lord Rank](#)

[Chapter 418 - Increase In Cultivation](#)

[Chapter 419 - Suspicion](#)

[Chapter 420 - Step After Step Of Danger](#)

[Chapter 421 - Zhao Yufei's Voice](#)

[Chapter 422 - Purple Saint Partial Spirit](#)

[Chapter 423 - Zhao Feng's Mission](#)

[Chapter 424 - A Wolf Wearing The Skin Of A Sheep](#)

[Chapter 425 - Ten True Lords](#)

[Chapter 426 - Black Wicked Eye](#)

[Chapter 427 - Double Kill](#)

[Chapter 428 - The Third Kill](#)

[Chapter 429 - Monstrous](#)

[Chapter 430 - Illusion City Maze](#)

[Chapter 431 - Pursuing Through the Air](#)

[Chapter 432 - Lu Tianyi](#)

[Chapter 433 - Soul](#)

[Chapter 434 - Battle across the Air](#)  
[Chapter 435 - Little Thieving Cat's Turn](#)  
[Chapter 436 - Purple Saint Treasured Palace](#)  
[Chapter 437 - Void God Realm King](#)  
[Chapter 438 - Inheritance Ending](#)  
[Chapter 439 - Emperor's Inheritance](#)  
[Chapter 440 - Back to the Azure Flower Continent \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 441 - Back to the Azure Flower Continent \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 442 - Chapter Leader!](#)  
[Chapter 443 - Iron Dragon Alliance](#)  
[Chapter 444 - Demonic Religion Member](#)  
[Chapter 445 - Wind Lightning Laws](#)  
[Chapter 446 - Princess Jin](#)  
[Chapter 447 - The Glory of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering](#)  
[Chapter 448 - Iron Cloud Death Net](#)  
[Chapter 449 - Change of the Eye \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 450 - Change of the Eye \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 451 - Change of the Eye \(3\)](#)  
[Chapter 452 - The Only Way](#)  
[Chapter 453 - Kill One Person](#)  
[Chapter 454 - We Meet Again](#)  
[Chapter 455 - Defeated Loser](#)  
[Chapter 456 - Blood Corpse Burn](#)  
[Chapter 457 - Bloodline's New Power](#)  
[Chapter 458 - Dark Heart Seed](#)  
[Chapter 459 - Return \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 460 - Return \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 461 - Terrifying Subordinate](#)  
[Chapter 462 - Bait \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 463 - Bait \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 464 - Lightning Fast](#)  
[Chapter 465 - Palace Lord You Long](#)  
[Chapter 466 - God Eye Mark](#)  
[Chapter 467 - Executing Haiyun](#)  
[Chapter 468 - True Lord Rank \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 469 - True Lord Rank \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 470 - True Lord Rank \(3\)](#)  
[Chapter 471 - Facing the Sword Intent](#)  
[Chapter 472 - Elder Bai's Worry](#)

[Chapter 473 - Scarlet Moon Division Leader](#)  
[Chapter 474 - Toying with Demons](#)  
[Chapter 475 - Thousand-Mile Pursuit](#)  
[Chapter 476 - Wind Lightning Tornado](#)  
[Chapter 477 - One Against Three](#)  
[Chapter 478 - Breakthrough of the Eye \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 479 - Breakthrough of the Eye \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 480 - Skeleton Division Leader](#)  
[Chapter 481 - Origin Core Realm?](#)  
[Chapter 482 - So It's You](#)  
[Chapter 483 - Battling the Division Leader](#)  
[Chapter 484 - Pursuing while Ahead](#)  
[Chapter 485 - Earth-Grade Weapon Shadow](#)  
[Chapter 486 - Soul Slave](#)  
[Chapter 487 - Grave Digging](#)  
[Chapter 488 - Hundred Corpse Plan](#)  
[Chapter 489 - Returning to the Canopy Great Country](#)  
[Chapter 490 - Seeking Revenge on Flooding Lake?](#)  
[Chapter 491 - Qin Sword Palace Master](#)  
[Chapter 492 - Qin Sword Twin Desolation](#)  
[Chapter 493 - Sky Saint Qin Inheritance.](#)  
[Chapter 494 - Six Warlock Divine Tower](#)  
[Chapter 495 - Enemies Meet](#)  
[Chapter 496 - Little Thieving Cat vs. Big Lazy Cat](#)  
[Chapter 497 - More Danger than Fortune](#)  
[Chapter 498 - Pointers](#)  
[Chapter 499 - The Strongest Eye-bloodline on the Continent](#)  
[Chapter 500 - Tiemo](#)